



THE ROLE OF THE ROYAL CANADIAN MOUNTED POLICE DURING THE INDIAN RESIDENTIAL SCHOOL SYSTEM

By: Marcel-Eugène LeBeuf, Ph.D.
On behalf of the RCMP

Ce rapport est aussi disponible en français



Royal Canadian Mounted Police
73 Leikin Drive
Ottawa, Ontario K1A 0R2
Canada
www.rcmp-grc.gc.ca

© (2011) HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN IN RIGHT OF CANADA as represented by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP). Opinions expressed are those of the author and do not necessarily reflect those of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police or the Government of Canada.

ISBN: 978-100-12524-4
Cat. No.: PS64-71/2009E

Acknowledgments

A special thanks goes to the interviewees who shared their individual experiences with us. Their contribution is invaluable with regards to their perception of the police while they attended or worked at an Indian Residential School. Everyone who helped make the interview process possible needs to be commended, as well as the health workers who supported former student participation.

We would also like to take the opportunity to thank all religious congregations who gave us permission to read their archives and in most cases, to work on-site. Without these documents it would have been difficult to explain the role of the RCMP during the residential school era.

Special thanks to our main contacts with religious orders:

- Sister Thérèse Bilodeau, Missionary Oblate Sisters of the Sacred Heart and of Mary Immaculate, St Boniface
- Father André Boyer, Provincial, Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate, Lacombe Province, Ottawa
- Bishop Gary Gordon, Diocese of Whitehorse
- Sister Gloria Keylor, Sisters of Providence, Edmonton
- Sister Lucille Peloquin, Sisters of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, Nicolet
- Sister Bernadette Poirier, Sisters of Charity of Alberta, Edmonton

We would also like to thank David Russell, Kibez Kasubi and Vincent Schillaci Ventura for their invaluable help with the Indian and Northern Affairs files, as these files proved to be a major contribution to the study.

This study could not have been realized without the valuable help of the following RCMP officers who were instrumental in arranging meetings and interviews:

- Sgt. Merle Carpenter
- Cpl. Marcel Campbell
- Cpl. Wes Heron
- S/Sgt. Al McCambridge

A special thanks also goes to Michelle Robinson, M.A., who contributed to the federal government file search.

We would also like to thank those people who helped us find and search for archival material:

- Lindsay Bergen, Sisters of Providence, Edmonton
- Carole Boily, Missionary Oblate Sisters of the Sacred Heart and of Mary Immaculate, St Boniface
- Father André Dubois, Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate, Lacombe Province, Ottawa
- Eloi DeGrâce, The Catholic Archdiocese of Edmonton, Edmonton
- Kathryn Ivany, Alberta Archives, Edmonton
- Mikelyne King, Sisters of St. Ann, Victoria
- Diane Lamoureux, Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate, Edmonton
- Gilles Lesage, Centre du patrimoine, St Boniface
- Janet Macdonald, Sisters of Charity of Alberta, Edmonton
- Margaret Moore, Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate, Vancouver
- Francois Nadeau, Sisters of Charity of Montreal, Montreal
- Isabelle Perigny, Sisters of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, Nicolet
- Rose-Aimée Richard, Sisters of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, Nicolet
- Claude Roberto, Alberta Archives, Edmonton

RCMP

- Sandy Ramos, Strategic Partnerships and Heritage Branch, Ottawa
- Sophie Chevalier-Forget, Strategic Partnerships and Heritage Branch, Ottawa
- Jean-Claude Trudeau, RCMP Archives, Ottawa
- Liana Wadsworth, RCMP Archives, Ottawa
- Ron Sparks, RCMP Veterans' Association
- Gregory Muller, National Communication Services
- Lesley Mather, Graphic Designer

Finally, the research team would like to underscore the contribution of the RCMP Steering Committee members to this study.

- Counsel Marion Breen
- C/Supt. Russ Mirasty, Director General, National Aboriginal Policing Services
- Dr. Don Loree, Director, Centre for Criminal Intelligence, Research & Innovation

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgements	i
Executive Summary	1
Introduction	9
Current Study	10
Methodology	11
<i>Former Students' Stories, Historians and Other Published Experts' Work</i>	12
<i>Religious Orders Archives</i>	12
<i>RCMP Files and Archives</i>	13
<i>Historical Files from DIAND and Other Archives</i>	14
<i>Interviews</i>	15
Systemic Issue: Abuse as a Generic Term	18
Limits and Challenges of this Study	19
Map of the Report	20
Contextualization: The Canadian Indian Residential School System	22
School System	22
Recruitment	24
Discipline	26
School Problems	28
Accounts from Former Students	32
Summary of the Indian Residential School System	33
Contextualization: The Police Role	36
Historical Perspective	36
The RCMP and Aboriginal Communities	37
The RCMP and the School System	39
RCMP Past Interest in the Indian Residential School Issue	43
Review of the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs' Cases	45
Summary of the Police Role	46
Explanations from Written History	47
RCMP Work as Described in Religious Order's Archive	47
Summary of Religious Archives	63
RCMP Activities and Law Enforcement Records in Government Archive Files	65
Summary of RCMP Activities	110
RCMP Investigations	111
Summary From Written History	113
Explanations from Oral History	116
School System	116
Abuse and Physical Punishment: What were the Options Available to the Students?	122
Police and Schools	135
Summary from Oral History	166
Interpretations of the Police Role	168
Police Action	168
Enforcing the Law: Uniformed Patrol, Arrest and Use of Physical Force	168
Referring to Partner Agencies	169
Providing Services	169
Engaging with Citizens	170
Students and the Police	170

Impacts and Benefits of the Study	173
References	174
APPENDICES	181
Appendix I: Notes on Archives	183
Appendix II: Residential Schools Attended By Interviewees	191
Appendix III: Genreal Information	201
Appendix IV: Regulations Relating to the Education of Indian Children	207
Appendix V: The Indian Act	209
Appedix VI: The RCMP in the North	215
Appendix VII: RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files.	221
Appendix VIII: Patrol Reports in NWT 1912-1963	225
Appendix IX: Police Activities as Described in Religious Archives	227
Appendix X: RCMP Law Enforcement Activities in Government Archives Files	259
Appendix XI: RCMP Investigations and Files Reviewed	455

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

This report is the first complete assessment of the RCMP's involvement in the Indian Residential School (IRS) system. As the police force of jurisdiction in many areas where Indian Residential Schools were located, the RCMP sought to gain a better understanding of its role during this era.

Through researching and publishing this study, the RCMP wishes to document and demonstrate its dedication to the healing and reconciliation process. The contribution of knowledge from a law enforcement and sociological perspective shows the commitment of the RCMP to support the Truth and Reconciliation Commission (TRC), former Indian Residential School students, First Nation, Inuit and Métis communities, RCMP members, as well as all Canadians, Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal, in the healing process. This report helps prepare for the future as it permits assessment of past practices, actions and accomplishments, and provides an occasion for the RCMP to improve future ones.

Although this study covers a period of 100 years, it does not look at history in a linear perspective. During the Indian Residential School system, all the principle players were going through major changes. The schools, Aboriginal people, religious orders, the RCMP, the justice system, each province and territory as well as Canada as a whole, were influenced by many factors. It was impossible to visit every school, interview everyone involved with the schools and find all documents that reference the Indian Residential School system. As such, the description and the analysis of the RCMP's role in the Indian Residential School system is limited by the data available.

This study does not intend to shed light on the systemic problems that occurred in Indian Residential Schools nor on what the police could have done with regards to the various forms of abuse suffered in the system. The focus, rather, is to explain how police officers were linked with the school system and what actions the police took, if any, if they were aware of abuse. For the study and this report, the word "abuse" refers to improper physical or sexual behavior and actions that contributed to the loss of cultural roots.

Different sources of data collected over a 30-month period between April 2007 and September 2009 helped answer a series of questions relating to the RCMP's relationship with schools and their administration, students, other federal departments and agencies and what roles the RCMP played.

Some data, covering the period between the 1880s to 1990s, comes from complementary academic and non-academic literature. Additional data was gathered through unprecedented access to the archives of some Roman Catholic orders. RCMP files and historical files from Indian and Northern Affairs Canada produced a wealth of information.

Further data was gathered by traveling to 66 communities and conducting 279 interviews with former students, school staff and RCMP officers (active and retired). Interviews explored themes that could only be partially found in written material. Responses are treated as direct access to the individual interviewee's experiences and perceptions. It should be noted that analysis of the interview data describes the reality as perceived by the interviewees.

The report is divided into four sections: Section I: Contextualization of the School System, Section II: Contextualization of the Police Role, Section III: Explanations from Written History and Section IV: Oral History.

Contextualization of the School System

This section looks at the Indian Residential School System, its genesis and evolution as well as the recruitment, discipline and truancy of students.

The federal government signed agreements at the end of the 19th Century with different churches for maintaining and managing schools for Aboriginal children. The schools were meant to become a home where children would see and understand the world through a European system of values and beliefs. In general, the published literature on this subject has overlooked the role of police in the school system.

The limited data available in historical documents as well as the data gathered through the interview process demonstrates that three main actors played complementary roles regarding Indian Residential Schools. Indian Agents assumed the entire responsibility for controlling Aboriginal peoples — by authority of the *Indian Act*, the church promoted a faith system, and the police exercised regulations over individuals who did not abide by the laws, such as ensuring children's attendance at school.

The *Indian Act* constituted not only the legal basis to maintain the school system but also the means to force children to attend school. Truant officers, whether Indian Agents, police officers or any other identified individuals, were legally appointed to enforce such provisions relative to the schools. RCMP officers were appointed truant officers in 1933 by law; however, the report shows they had assumed this responsibility before that date.

Children would rarely denounce the abuse they suffered, and the school system prevented outsiders from knowing about the abuse that occurred. Discipline was kept strictly internal to the school system and was not associated to the police. Truancy was among the problems identified, by experts, in the Indian Residential School system. School principals were mainly responsible for finding truants and, in cases where they could not or did not find them, they would call the Indian Agent who may have then enlisted the services of the RCMP.

The report shows that Indian Residential Schools were essentially a closed system between the Department of Indian Affairs, the churches and school administrator. The problems within the schools did not attract police attention or intervention because they were mostly dealt with internally or were unknown to the police.

Contextualization of the Police Role

This section shows that the RCMP exercised social control over many activities pertaining to Aboriginal peoples, especially in Northern and Western Canada, but not within the school system per se. Most books written on the RCMP provide no information on the police and the Indian Residential Schools. Presumably, the issue was either overlooked or not seen as significant by the authors.

The report does expose some perceptions about the RCMP and describes an organization that is perceived to have participated in controlling Aboriginal peoples. These perceptions link the police with providing assistance to Indian Agents in bringing children to schools, sometimes forcibly.

What can be gathered was that the RCMP was active in enforcing the *Indian Act* and the *Family Allowance Act* and, upon the request of Indian Agents, the RCMP also provided assistance in enforcing both the pass system on reserves and the ban on liquor and dances. Given the extent of the policing and non-policing duties the RCMP was responsible for, making sure children went to school was likely not a priority.

It should be noted that the literature denouncing government inaction during the time of the school system does not include any police agency or the RCMP as a contributing institution of control.

There were very few investigations on allegations of sexual abuse conducted by the RCMP before the 1990s.

It should be noted, however, that the RCMP was not always the police force of jurisdiction and that the general term, police, will be used throughout the report interchangeably with RCMP.

Explanations from Written History

There are three main historical files used to document the research: private archives of some Roman Catholic orders involved with Indian Residential Schools, federal government files (mostly RCMP files kept by INAC) and RCMP investigation files related to abuse of former students. These files describe how officers were involved with the schools, the parents and the students. This involvement was generally, if not almost exclusively, as a response to a request coming from school or government authorities.

Religious Archives

The 420 excerpts gathered from religious archives shows that RCMP officers had different types of contact with the school system from as early as the 1890s up until the system came to an end. Some RCMP officers made their presence known in the area of the school where they worked, even though detachments were not necessarily close to the school.

The archives show that no matter the school location, the era or even the century, contact between the police and the schools persisted. Location of the school and detachments, especially in isolated areas, as well as social life in the community, may have played a role in encouraging officers to make contact with the schools. However, since the Indian Residential School system was essentially closed to outsiders, the internal workings of the school system were generally not a concern for the RCMP.

DIAND/INAC Files

Access to documents from 60 different schools indicates that the RCMP searched for and brought truant students back to school. Data shows that the police responded to requests from school authorities and that principals, staff, Indian Agents, relatives and members of the communities were also involved in bringing children or returning truants to school. With the exception of matters of truancy, there are only a few accounts of contact between police officers and children, such as investigating deaths in the community, a handful of fires at the schools and two cases of physical violence towards children.

RCMP Files

Health, safety and good care for the children appear to have been greater incentives for looking for truant children beyond the fact that officers were truant officers duty-bound to find them.

The data in the report generally shows that the RCMP had a responsive, law-enforcement role, within the Indian Residential School system. When action was taken by the RCMP, it was rarely initiated by the RCMP and was usually at the behest of an Indian Agent, school principal or school staff. Several investigations were conducted into different crimes, such as fires at schools, assault, vagrancy, deaths and physical and sexual abuses.

The report summarizes the 60 investigations (excluding a few historical investigations) conducted by the RCMP between 1957 and 2005 from the three territories, British Columbia, Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba. There are 619 victims who appeared before the courts and over 40 perpetrators identified. Over 360 charges were laid for the following crimes: gross indecency, indecent assault against male, sexual assault, buggery, contributing to juvenile delinquency, touching a person under the age of 14 for sexual purposes, traps to cause bodily harm, sexual interference and assault causing bodily harm.

Oral History

Former students, school staff (priests, nuns, administrators, etc), police officers (retired or active) contributed greatly by adding details and personal recollections to the information found in historical files. Using excerpts from interviews, the report describes the interviewees' perceptions on topics such as: recruitment, abuse and physical punishment, internal school problems, police involvement (law enforcement and social), truancy, and general observations on RCMP investigations in a community. This helps crystallize the situation as experienced by former students within the school system and the options they had to connect with police. It also clarifies the roles of school officials and the police interaction with the Indian Residential School system.

Data shows that parents wanted an education for their children. They knew that they had no choice but to send their children to school. Very few interviewees ever witnessed any direct involvement of the police when they left for, or were brought to the schools. Since recruitment was the responsibility of Indian Agents or members of the church, the RCMP occasionally provided assistance to Indian Agents or the school system in bringing children to school. It appears that RCMP officers were not systematically engaged in these activities and, based on their personal experience, members of the church and RCMP officers recalled that the RCMP was not requested nor did they want to bring the children to school. Very few former students ever witnessed any direct involvement of the police with their departure to school.

The majority of interviewees indicated they never talked about their situation or abuse within the school system with their parents, school authorities or the police. It was not so much a question of access to police as it was a lack of trust. Many interviewees said they learned to fear and not trust the RCMP over the years. The police were not perceived as a source for help but rather as an authority figure who takes members of the community away from the reserve or makes arrests for wrong-doing. As a result, many students did not even try to contact the police. Interviewed police officers confirmed that students, even those they had close contact with through sports, for example, never mentioned anything about abuse in the school. Fear, feelings of guilt and shame and perceptions that they would not be believed played a strong part in not revealing their experiences. A minority of students did, however, indicate they talked among themselves looking for support and relief.

Interviews confirmed the data gathered from other sources on the RCMP's involvement with truants, but it also provides a different perspective. In general, members of the church did not request or want police help — they tried, instead, to find students themselves. Interviewed police officers were never asked to, or returned children to school. Former students, however, recalled that the RCMP was one of many resources used to find them.

In terms of police involvement, there does not appear to be a set of uniform practices used to return children to school. Location of the school, practices and beliefs of the times, periods of the year and the management of school all seem to have a different impact on how truants would be found and returned to school.

CONCLUSIONS

The Indian Residential School system was established as an independent, closed system, which was generally not open to outsiders such as the police. When requested, the RCMP assumed a responsive, law-enforcement role within the system by searching for and returning truants. Truancy represented 75 per cent of the cases itemized during the research. Outside of this role, the RCMP also gave fines to parents whose children did not go to school and conducted investigations on fires at schools, for example. While performing these duties, the RCMP was responding to requests from Indian Agents or the Department of Indian Affairs. Very rarely was it noted that officers would find truants idling about the streets by chance, without having been notified to look for them. The RCMP was responding, in its most traditional police role, to a request to protect children. One conclusion gathered is that from a policing perspective, there was no uniform practice used to return children to school. The school's location, season of the year, and the management of school were all factors that played a part in how truants would be found and returned to school.

Interviewees also recalled the RCMP being used as a threat against their parents to get them to go to school. The threat of police action, rather than direct police intervention, arose as a recurring theme used by Indian Agents and church officials to obtain compliance from Aboriginal people.

Police officers did have contact with the schools and students and, in some instances, went beyond their police mandate in terms of teaching music or coaching sports. However, these contacts did not provide a solid foundation or enough trust to encourage students to share their problems with police officers. Engagement with students appeared to lay the groundwork for further contacts, but was not enough for abused students to report crimes which were perpetrated against them.

Children in Indian Residential Schools were wards of the federal government and consequently came under the responsibility of various religious communities. The rules of the churches did not allow children to leave the school grounds without permission or access modern forms of communication to report their problems to the police or other authority figures. Institutional factors kept the schools separate from society and provided an environment in which school rules were not to be questioned. These factors combined with student's lack of trust for authority figures all contributed to keeping abuse from becoming public knowledge at the time it occurred. Without public or police knowledge of wrong-doing, there would be no investigation and no charges laid against abusers. This is supported by the relatively small number of files in RCMP records on these matters for the period covered by the research project.

During the interview process, many former students took the opportunity to talk about abuse. This shed a different light on abusive situations that were kept secret during the Indian Residential School era and unknown to people outside the system for so many years. The majority of interviewees also confirmed that the RCMP could not know, and in many instances did not know, because they would not be told of these occurrences. Data gathered also shows that only in a very few cases, police officers heard rumors of abuse from the community and started an investigation. Interviewed police officers, with one exception, in Lower Post, BC, where an investigation began in 1957 (*See Appendix X, E Division section for details*), confirmed that they had not heard anything about sexual abuse before it made the news, even though they made themselves available to students through sports or other social activities.

More recently, when the RCMP was made aware of allegations of abuse in Indian Residential Schools, major investigations were conducted and task forces were established to delve deeper into the issue.

There is no doubt that the role of the police in the Indian Residential School system and society in general evolved over the years. The RCMP responded to requests without questioning the meaning of the Indian Residential School system or the social policies of the day. It was not in their mission to study and/or criticize the school system — investigating the system was beyond the scope and mandate of the RCMP. Based on the data collected, it appears the RCMP played a secondary role in supporting certain elements of the school system, but, until recently, rarely initiated independent police action.

IMPACTS AND BENEFITS OF THE STUDY

When meeting with former students and discussing the issue of residential schools, the researcher took the opportunity to talk about the study's objectives. It permitted interviewees to open up about the issue of the police and to freely express their views on police work. The interview process permitted them to express the lack of trust of past and present RCMP law enforcement actions and perceived racism when dealing with Aboriginal people. Some concerns were also voiced that the study's results will not benefit Aboriginal people but would instead benefit the image of the RCMP.

For some interviewees, the interview process became a means by which the RCMP, as an organization, could start to better understand Aboriginal life perspectives, difficulties and daily challenges with the law. It also provided the opportunity for some interviewees to thank the researcher for meeting with them.

This project can serve as a starting point for all Canadians to gain a better understanding of this relatively unknown part of Canadian history and its continuing influence on Aboriginal people. The words of an Elder best summarize this:

"I think some good can come out of it. A lot of the investigations that happened, no matter what it is, some good can come out of it. The people in the community recognized that it has happened (the investigation) and recognized it . . . if people are made aware, good things can happen . . . People just have to realize what happened to our people."

Within the limits of its capacity, the RCMP wants to be part of a brighter future for Aboriginal people in Canada.

The RCMP hopes this public document will become part of Aboriginal history and will contribute to creating public awareness for individual and group stories about life in Indian Residential Schools.

INTRODUCTION

This report is the first complete assessment of the link between the RCMP and the Indian Residential School system. This research project has focused solely on the relationship between the RCMP, as a police organization, and the Indian Residential School system. It should be noted that the research is not a thorough examination of the school system as this would suggest a case study approach on this particular issue.

Nonetheless, the most comprehensive data possible, produced for specific objectives by different organizations, was collected from across the country on as many schools as possible. Assembled in this report, the myriad of documents become a unique compendium representing the written and oral history of the school system and the RCMP. The documents are the main source of information used to explain the historical and more recent role of the RCMP vis-a-vis the Indian Residential School system.

One must recognize that this report reflects the issue of Indian Residential Schools through a series of varied organizational and individual experiences.

CURRENT STUDY

The Indian Residential Schools Settlement Agreement signed between the federal government and Aboriginal organizations, churches and other participants includes, among others, healing measures, commemorative activities and a Truth and Reconciliation Commission (TRC). The Agreement was the culmination of many developments such as the 2001 creation of the department of Indian Residential Schools Resolution Canada, the launch of the 2003 National Resolution framework (litigation strategy), the 2005 Agreement which was reached in principle between the major parties for court approval. The Agreement recognizes that there was abuse during the Indian Residential Schools era. It was not clear, however, what role the RCMP may have played in the school system. There was a need to specifically document this issue to contribute knowledge to the TRC.

In 2004, the RCMP signed a Public Safety Cooperation Protocol with the Assembly of First Nations (AFN) at the AFN Annual Meeting in Saskatoon. At this meeting, the RCMP Commissioner offered an apology to the Aboriginal communities of Canada. He said:

“We, I, as Commissioner of the RCMP, am truly sorry for what role we played in the Residential School system and the abuse that took place in that system.”

“Role” is defined in this report as the part played and undertaken by RCMP officers as influenced by what was seen as appropriate or expected. There could be functional roles as illustrated by shared social norms for a given social position (for example a police officer as a figure of authority) and organizational roles which are directly linked to the development of organizations (a police officer as agent of authority) (Biddle, 1986). These roles, which are part of police work, take different meanings according to the importance given to one or the other when it is performed. Measuring performance is important in assessing police work, often focused on individual officer performance and successes (Neyroud, 2008) or on the overall organization (Cordner, Scarborough, 2007). In this study, we dissociate police performance from the roles played by police officers because we simply cannot document the quality or quantity of police performance through the available documentation. As we will discover later, officers could fulfill these roles through many social and professional functions such as attending a ceremony, coaching sports, teaching music or performing their professional duties.

METHODOLOGY

Different sources of data covering the period of time between the 1880's and 1990's was collected during a 30-month period (April 2007 to September 2009). This data helped to answer a series of questions in order to assess the role of the RCMP during the residential school era.

The data collected from academic and non-academic literature as well as performing 279 interviews were used to get answers to the following questions, which would clarify the role of the RCMP during the IRS era.

- Were police officers involved with schools?
- Was the RCMP involved in selecting and recruiting Indian children for Indian Residential Schools?
- Did police officers take children from their family to bring them to school?
- Did RCMP officers ever visit schools while on police patrol?
- Did police officers stop at school for a friendly visit in the North?
- Did the RCMP develop special relationships with school principals?
- Were police officers invited to schools for a ceremony, graduation, carnivals, etc?
- Were police officers a trusted figure of authority for the children?
- Did students have the chance to meet police officers when they were not involved in police work?
- What linkages did the RCMP have with other federal government agencies and departments?
- What types of police services did the RCMP provide in the North and on reserves?
- Did police officers visit schools for investigations on abuse or other problems?
- Were police officers aware of abuse in schools?
- Did students talk about abuse with police officers?

Academic and non-academic literature provided topics for this study. This includes former students' stories, historians and other published experts' work. Documents were also gathered from some of the major social actors involved with the school system, such as the Roman Catholic orders' archives and historical government files (RCMP files and the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development (DIAND)¹ historical files). Finally, these sources were complemented by interviews which permitted the exploration of themes of interest that could only be partially found in the written material.

We will briefly describe each data source and enumerate some of their limitations.

¹ Since the Department has had many names, this report will use DIAND for consistency

1 – Former Students’ Stories, Historians and Other Published Experts’ Work

Four major issues surfaced in the literature on Canadian Indian Residential Schools:

- children were forcibly removed from their home by the police
- when there was abuse, there was no action from the police; the RCMP is visibly absent in this regard
- the police/RCMP were implicitly supporting the school system by failing to ensure a safe environment for the children
- from a law enforcement perspective it is rather difficult to know how many investigations and convictions are due to the work of the RCMP

According to the literature on Canadian Indian Residential Schools, the RCMP and police, in general, are rarely mentioned as being heavily involved with the school system. They also do not appear to be a major part of the law enforcement authority in making sure the *Indian Act* was implemented. In other words, the RCMP has a very minor role in those accounts. One possible explanation could be that since Aboriginal people were wards of the federal government, it was understood that the RCMP was legally the agency responsible for them. Some historians, as we will see later, associate the RCMP directly to the development of the Canadian West and to the control of the people who lived there.

Data Limitations

The issues listed above have to be taken as a reflection of the perceptions of and realities lived by the people involved. Perceptions are as important as facts for this study.

2 – Religious Orders Archives²

Roman Catholic orders produced daily chronicles consisting of highlights of events, yearly personnel lists, and correspondence and publications on the history of the schools or of the order. The chronicles were written by a sister, father or brother of the order and most are written in French and still in paper form. In order to find themes of interest related to the study, hundreds of pages had to be read. The Sisters of Charity (also known as the Grey Nuns) had their chronicles translated and are also now available in an electronic format.

Each Roman Catholic school has chronicles for the duration of the school’s existence: from day one when order members arrived to open the school to the day it closed where, for example, they would sell the furniture at an auction. Chronicles are kept as part of the order’s history and are therefore generally not available to the public.

The research team was granted access to six different male and female orders, as well as to Bishops Papers (Catholic and Anglican Bishops Papers from Western Canada). These chronicles represent 49 schools between the years of 1868 to 1973, from the provinces of Manitoba (5), Saskatchewan (8), Alberta (15), British Columbia (10), NWT (3), Nunavut (1), Ontario (5) and Quebec (2).

² For more details on these archives, please refer to Appendix I: Notes on Archives. Since the intent of the RCMP is to contribute knowledge to the TRC detailed appendices are compiled in a separate volume at the end of the report.

Data Limitations

Data shows that the police were active in three types of roles: social interventions, police work and administrative work. However, based on the data available, it is impossible to say how often these tasks were accomplished, whether they were part of a regular, routine activity or included in signed agreements with the federal government. These identified roles are based entirely on private Roman Catholic archives and reflect the perceptions and the interest in policing of the chroniclers at the time they were written.

3 – RCMP Files and Archives

There was a file review of RCMP Annual Reports, patrol reports, investigation files and files submitted for review by DIAND.

RCMP Annual reports

Compared to religious orders, the RCMP has not kept past records of police interventions linked to the Indian Residential School system. With the exception of two reports, to be shown later, there are no entries or inferences to the Indian Residential School system contained in RCMP annual reports.

Patrol Reports

Some patrol reports from the Northwest Territories give an account of transportation of children. Patrol reports were not systematically kept in the past and so there are very few historical records available in RCMP Archives on the topic of Indian Residential Schools.

Investigation Files

It is rather challenging to have a clear idea of investigations initiated and conducted by the RCMP across the country on allegations of abuse linked to the schools. If there were investigations conducted in the schools prior to the 1980's (even though there are no entries about allegations to that regard in the religious archives) there are no means to find them in RCMP files. Current RCMP data does not allow us to say that the RCMP conducted investigations during the Indian Residential School era. More recent allegations of abuse during the 1980's and 1990's led the RCMP to conduct major investigations after the school system was abolished; for example in Nunavut from 1993 to 1995, in NWT from 1996 to 1998 and the RCMP British Columbia Native Indian Residential School Task Force which lasted from 1994 to 2003 (RCMP no date). Results of those investigations and others conducted later will be provided in the subsequent section: Written History.

Files Submitted for Review by the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development (DIAND)

In April 1994, DIAND requested a review by the RCMP of 69 cases of possible abuse at Indian Residential Schools. The RCMP was asked to determine if there was evidence contained in the files to substantiate allegations by former students that they had been sexually and/or physically abused while attending the schools. In December 1996, the Department identified 22 additional records of former students and the RCMP was also requested to review these cases.

Data limitations

The RCMP archives provide relatively poor information links to the RCMP's role in the IRS system. Most information on RCMP activity comes from investigations conducted during the 1990's on alleged abuse in schools.

4 – Historical Files from DIAND and Other Archives

Initial archival research was limited to the national collection held at Library and Archives Canada (LAC), in Ottawa. A search for relevant files was done online through the LAC archives search page. The majority of files retrieved using search queries were from the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development Fonds (RG10) and the Northern Affairs Program Sous-Fonds (RG85). Only a few files contained in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Fonds (RG18) were located using search keywords. The files in the aforementioned fonds were in both microform and text form and a total of 758 documents were located and printed.

The Provincial Archives of Alberta were also consulted as they hold files from the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development Fonds (RG10). The Prince of Wales Northern Heritage Centre (Yellowknife) holds a collection of government files, in particular, Department of Indian Affairs as well as RCMP files and reports. Some records from DIAND and some RCMP materials were found at the Yukon Archives (Whitehorse) and at the Glenbow Museum Archives (Calgary). Finally, DIAND records were also available at the archives of the Catholic Diocese of Whitehorse and at the archives of the Archdiocese of Edmonton.

In an effort to fill considerable gaps in documentation for western and northern Canada as well as Quebec, the RCMP requested and obtained access to Crown-sourced documents in the Indian Residential Schools Resolution Sector's national database of scanned archival documents. A search of the database revealed 2,920 Crown-sourced documents in the national collection mentioned the RCMP and approximately 1,000 of these documents are RCMP reports relating to Indian Residential Schools across Canada. Of the 2,920 documents, the RCMP obtained copies of all RCMP reports from the Yukon, NWT, Alberta, British Columbia and Quebec as well as any documents that mentioned RCMP involvement in the investigation into physical and sexual abuse at any Indian Residential School. A total of 122 documents (including 102 RCMP reports) from the Resolution Sector's document collection have been retained.

Limitations

Apart from a few documents found in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Fonds, the documents collected during the course of research were located in the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development Fonds and the Northern Affairs Program Sous-Fonds. These documents were created and/or maintained by DIAND. Thus, the documents gathered from these fonds are also a source of RCMP archival records. For example, the RCMP reports that were found in these fonds were carbon copies received by DIAND from RCMP Headquarters.

The documents acquired during this research should be considered as a sample. Since the scope of this project is so large, documentation gaps for periods of time and regions are unavoidable. The archival research for this project was also limited by conditions of access, as several government documents are restricted by Access to Information and Privacy (ATIP) legislation.

The three types of aforementioned written historical files will be treated as resources to establish relevant facts. A close analysis will reveal their richness not only because these documents present the official version of interventions done in the name of the school system but they also illustrate how the institutions operated.

At any point in time the school system constituted different types of schools: federal boarding or industrial schools and provincial day schools. School placement varied as some were situated on reserves, some were a long distance from Aboriginal communities and sometimes they were close to white population centres. They also came under the management of mainly Anglican, Methodist, Presbyterian and Roman Catholic religious orders who opened and closed schools throughout the 20th Century.³ From a methodological perspective this creates a major difficulty when it comes to understanding and explaining the RCMP role which, as an institution, has also been through changes in policy, police operations and priorities over the same time-frame. Therefore, the focus could only be on the more recent decades and work with former students, religious members and active, or retired, police officers. This was accomplished through interviews.

5 – Interviews

Interviews were conducted with former students,⁴ RCMP officers (active and retired), members of religious orders and other social actors (such as NGOs, historians, victims advocates, senators, former Indian agents) across the country (*see Figure 1*). In this case, interviews were one of the best methods for collecting knowledge.

Interviews focused on interviewees' personal or professional life experience during the IRS era. They reflect a part of the reality as mediated by their perceptions and their interpretations of the world. Czarniawska (2006:47) explains very well, that during an interview process about the stories of one's life, the narrator (interviewee) is the only expert on the questions of his/her life. The power of knowledge (what they say) lies then on the side of the interviewee. But interviewees, contrary to bureaucratic reports or books, do not report on their past experience in a simple chronological time frame. If this were the case, the work of the researcher would be much simpler. On the contrary, interviewees according to Czarniawska (2006:52), see their lives as a series of cycles such as the day, the week, the year etc. when selecting their own narratives (stories) on what is significant to them. Interviews may contain, explains Candida Smith (2001: 712), a mix of true and false, reliable and unreliable, verifiable and unverifiable information. Details of accounts can be incorrect and this is because interviewees make their own selections when answering questions based on what matters to them. This is what scholars call the interviewees "logic of representation." They place their lives into narrative forms, and by doing so, their "actions acquire meaning by gaining a narrative of life" (Czarniawska (2006:5). The analysis of this material will be dependent upon the veracity of the accounts provided as well as how the narratives tacitly make a connection with the interview's assumptions.

3 The Healing Foundation web site provides a list of the schools. According to the Legacy of Hope Foundation (2003), from the mid-19th Century to the late 20th Century, there were over 150 schools operating across Canada. The Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate ran 57 schools, most of them in western Canada (Babych, 2000).

4 According to Haight (no date: 10) there were quite a few non-Indian children in the Indian schools for whom the school was not funded by the federal government. This study focuses exclusively on students that had Indian Status at the time they attended school. The issue of Métis children would require further examination in and of itself. For more details see Métis Nations of Alberta, 2004 and Chartrand et al., 2006.

The researcher was open and willing to collect interviewees' representations as they made connections between their life experiences, the school system and the police. Some kind of causality could then be inferred and we can understand that the same set of events can be organized around different narratives. It is the narrative, underlines Czarniawska (2006), rather than the truth or falsity of its elements that determines the power of the knowledge that we are looking for within this research project. Narratives will be illustrated by excerpts in the report, and will be used extensively.

Selection Process

Locations for the interviews were selected based upon where schools were originally built. Phone contacts were made in advance by an Aboriginal RCMP officer with the Chief, Band Council or the individual in charge of the IRS file. A concise description of the research project would be presented and their collaboration was requested in order to facilitate recruiting participants. Interviews were done on a voluntary basis and each interview lasted approximately twenty minutes. A series of questions helped the participants to talk about how they perceived and understood the role of the police while they attended the schools.

As already pointed out, during the interview process, themes of interest were raised and specific questions asked. We relied on open-ended questions to allow the interviewees "the freedom to talk and ascribe meanings" to the facts (Silverman, 2006: 110). Since the interview process provided a space for interviewees to talk about how they were immersed in the school system, interviewees responses will be treated as a direct access to their experience. Analysis of the data will describe the reality as perceived by the interviewees.

RCMP officers were informed of the research project by the RCMP publication *The Quarterly*. A letter from an Assistant Commissioner (2008-03-11) was also sent to all Commanding Officers to inform them of the project and its impact. Retired police officers who had experience with residential schools and/or abused children were invited to contact the researcher for an interview and some contacts were made directly with RCMP officers. For RCMP officers, questions focused on their role and involvement with the school system.

For members of religious orders, a first phone contact was generally made with the superior of the order to explain, in detail, the objective of the research project and to ask permission to access their archives and meet with individuals who worked in the school system. Present-day superiors and provincials were not involved with the school system and therefore could not provide any information to clarify the issue. Interviewing members of religious orders was challenging because superiors or their representatives did not want to put any pressure upon, or bring negative memories, to their membership. The individuals who would be interviewed are elderly and some are very sick or have memory lapses, while others did not wish to talk to a researcher. Questions directed towards this category of interviewees attempted to clarify the role they had, their memories about the police, and their knowledge and perceptions of the children.

Selecting individuals for an interview is subject to a certain number of uncontrollable factors. At times, the goals and objectives of the research were not well understood by the interviewees as the message regarding the project was passed on from the RCMP to community leaders and again to the eventual interview subjects. There were also some occasions where the community was involved with a major unexpected issue at the time the researcher had planned to visit them resulting in the cancellation of the meeting. Healers or support services were offered after the interview to participants that required it.

There were 279 interviews conducted in provinces and territories where schools were located as well as in major Canadian cities. Former students were born between 1911 and 1978 and attended 65 schools (*for more details, see Appendix II Schools Attended by Interviewees*). With one exception, sisters and priests who were interviewed were all in their 80's. Cumulatively, they worked in 16 schools, some more than once at the same school. Two of them had 19 years of experience as school principals and three of the five teachers had 12 years of experience.

The average experience of interviewed police officers, including Special Constables, with Aboriginal communities is 12 years. We visited 66 communities and whenever possible, interviews were completed in conjunction with direct observation of the community, meaning the researcher visited as many sites and old school buildings⁵ as possible in order to visualize the setting in which the reported events took place. These visits greatly enhanced understanding and we also looked at photos owned by interviewees, held in museums or published in books. Visiting or viewing a location as previously described by interviewees is meaningful for a researcher as one realizes how much we lose by relying only on verbal and written accounts.

Data Limitations

The oral history of Indian Residential Schools is based on participants past perceptions, memories and current state of mind. Memories can sometimes create conflicting feelings for an interview subject. Comments, remarks and general responses to the questions reflect the reality of the participant at the time of the interview. Interviews about past or historical events can induce unexpected false messages from the interviewees, especially when it becomes difficult to remember precise details about a situation or past events that are emotionally charged. Confusion about dates, series of events or actions sometimes happened and are considered a consequence of the methodology chosen for this project.

Figure I: Types of Interviewees

Types	Totals
former students	224
former students / former RCMP	5
former students / RCMP	1
former RCMP (Spl-Cst)	11
RCMP	5
former students / former school staff / workers	7
school staff / non religious	2
school staff	14
religious community	1
others: NGO, historian / victim's advocate / senator / Indian Agent / municipal police	9
Total:	279

⁵ We took the opportunity to visit some of the few preserved school buildings in the country. Many were torn down for security purposes or because people didn't want to keep buildings that generated bad memories. One of the few exceptions is the St. Eugene Mission in British Columbia which was converted to the St. Eugene Mission Resort, owned and operated by the Ktunaxa Nation, Samson Cree Nation and the Mnjikaning First Nations.

Systemic Issue: Abuse as a Generic Term

A number of former residential school students alleged that they were abused during their school years. Abuse can be physical or sexual and can refer also to loss of cultural roots. Abuse has a very strict meaning depending on if it is described from a criminal law perspective or from an ethnographic or sociological concept.

In the first case, abuse was not a legal term used during the majority of the residential school era. Abuse is a generic term that must be translated in the legal requirements of the time, such as “rape” or later as “sexual assault”, or physical assault (being slapped) as defined in the *Criminal Code*. In these cases, allegations of abuse can be reported to the police. Police investigators can start evaluating, collecting information, meeting with the claimants, witnesses, or abusers and laying charges, if necessary. The court can then play its role. More recently, legislation such as the *Ontario Child and Family Services Act*, defines abuse as a child suffering physical harm, being sexually molested or refusing to give a child medical treatment (as explained by Claes and Clifton, 2000: 3).

In the second instance, abuse refers to deprivation of one’s culture, family roots, language, habits, way of living in certain areas, etc. Anthropologists and sociologists, in particular, but not exclusively, can help identify what constitutes elements of one’s culture, how to protect one’s culture from outsiders who have different objectives when coming in contact with it and remains of one’s culture which had contact with what is called “mainstream modern society.” The criminal justice system has very little ability to receive and deal with these types of complaints. People could make accusations of abuse from either of these perspectives but police only have authority on matters falling under the law.

In this report, the generic term “abuse” refers to sexual and physical mistreatment as defined in the *Criminal Code* of Canada. We will use the term “abuse” to simplify the demonstration.

Abuse from a Legal Perspective

Prior to the 1970’s, physical and sexual abuse described the following crimes: rape, attempt to commit rape, indecent assault.

Rape was defined as a male having sexual intercourse with a female person, not his wife and without consent. Acts not considered being sexual intercourse included oral and anal penetration and vaginal penetration with a finger or other object thus limiting the applicability of the section (Hornick, Morrice, 2007:22).

In 1983, the *Criminal Code* was amended creating four new “sexual assault” offences, where the gravity of the offence is based on the degree of violence involved (three levels). The offence of sexual assault does not require proof of intercourse and the offence is gender neutral.

In January 1998, new offences with a child-centered focus were created: sexual interference, invitation to sexual touching and sexual exploitation. In the following years many other offences were introduced in the *Criminal Code*, such as criminal harassment, child pornography and removing a person under 18 from Canada to commit sexual offences.

Abuse in institutions

Why has abuse occurred in government run institutions in Canada? The Law Commission of Canada (2000), in a seminal work, has identified three critical factors to help understand the whole picture without justifying the action taken. These factors are:

- The vulnerability of the residents
- The unquestioned authority of the care givers
- The lack of external oversight

Children placed in institutions, and their parents before them, had neither the financial means nor the political power to exercise control over their lives. Defined as legal wards of the government by the *Indian Act*, they were powerless with regard to complaints of treatment they received.

Churches and governments were highly respected and powerful in the ways they dealt with institutions such as hospitals, schools and in particular Indian Residential Schools. The exercise of the authority by the school was not really questioned nor was the legitimacy of their actions by society, in general. Aboriginal people, not only lacked access to the necessary structures to make their claims heard, but additional pressures, such as the cancellation of annuities and allowances to non-compliant parents, placed on them were strong enough to force them to send their children to schools. Some parents did express resistance by protesting to DIAND, by withholding children, or on a rare occasion, lodging complaints with a missionary or an official of the department. These will be shown in a later section of this report.

From another perspective, determining the point at which physical punishment crosses the line from discipline to abuse was not an easy task. This is because it was sometimes unclear whether the physical force or physical punishment used was specified in written protocols or guidelines provided to the schools by DIAND (Appendix III no. 16).

Limits and Challenges of this Study

The Indian Residential School era covers more than 100 years. There was never any uniformity in how the school system was developed by the social actors involved. During those years, not only the school system evolved (different schools opened and closed at different locations), but the federal government constantly made changes to the system regarding recruitment, payments, funding, etc. The various churches involved also took different responsibilities and scope of actions. The RCMP as an organization went through major internal changes (missions, values, scope, number of police officers, etc.) during the same time. Eras, epochs and locations all had a major impact in understanding the role police officers played within the school system. This study covers more than 100 years during which Canada, provinces and territories, the justice system, the RCMP, Aboriginal people and religious orders went through major changes, making it virtually impossible to include every school. The description and the analysis of the role of the RCMP is therefore limited by the data available.

This study does not intend to shed light on the systematic problems that occurred in Indian Residential Schools nor on what the police could have done with regard to physical abuse which, in many cases, were not defined as criminal offences during that time. The focus, rather, is to explain how police officers were linked with the school system. It is also about, what actions the police took, if any, if they were aware of abuse.

In order to have a clear demonstration, excerpts from archival material and from interviews will be used extensively to render to life impersonal documents. Excerpts must be read as illustrating the facts and not the author's report. Names of interviewees, specific dates and locations gathered from their interviews are not mentioned in the report. On occasion, when data was obtained from other sources, some school names and locations may be specified for context and clarity.

A source of intellectual inspiration for this study is the ethnographic work of the anthropologist Bronislaw Malinowski (1884-1942) who describes how a researcher must learn to fully respect the culture in which he enters in order to study its people. Respect for the lives of all individuals we encountered and consideration for the facts collected represents our work ethic to account for the role of the RCMP.

Map of the Report

This report describes how and in what circumstances RCMP officers had contacts with the Indian Residential School system and its protagonists. In order to have a clear understanding of the contacts established between the two institutions rather than between individuals, the school system is briefly described with a focus on issues potentially linked with police work such as recruitment, transportation, discipline, running away and abuse. This is what we call Contextualization of the School System. Generally it is fair to say that the literature has overlooked the role of the police in the school system. We will see that some of the issues identified (discipline, abuse) did not attract police attention or any police intervention because they were mostly dealt with internally or were unknown to the police. This will be explained in further detail in the Oral History section with issues such as the RCMP's involvement in recruitment, transportation and truancy.

In order to understand this involvement, generally poorly described in the literature, a summary of the history of the RCMP was necessary in order to see if the school system was ever mentioned. The section, Contextualization, the Police Role, shows the RCMP exercised many social control activities on Aboriginal people and on reserves, especially in Northern and Western Canada, but not within the school system per se. The RCMP was also active in enforcing the *Indian Act*. Over the last 20 years, the RCMP has been engaged in supporting the Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples⁶ activities as well as other activities related to the school system. However, the information from the files is limited for this study and provides absolutely no answers to the questions of the role of the police within the school system. There was a need to find other sources of information and thus we turned to archival material, in the Written History section.

⁶ The Royal Commission on Aboriginal People, established by the federal government, worked from 1991 to 1996.

There are three main historical files:

- Private archives from some Roman Catholic orders.
- Federal government files (mostly RCMP files kept by DIAND, but not exclusively).
- RCMP investigation files on abuse on former students.

These files allowed the researcher to describe, in more detail, how officers were involved with the schools, the students and their parents. This involvement was generally, if not almost exclusively, a response to a request coming from school or government authorities.

Having this information, it became necessary to obtain first-hand individual experience and facts from people directly involved with the school system. This section is called Oral History because former students, former school workers (priests, sisters, administrators, etc.) and police officers (active or retired) contributed greatly by putting a face to the facts found in historical files. It became possible to explain, from a different perspective, how, why and in what circumstances students chose or chose not to contact police and what results followed from their decision.

The analysis of the data led to the conclusions in the Interpretations of the Police Role; that the role of the RCMP within the school system was complex and minimal, ranging from a strict law enforcement perspective to a support role which are rarely commented on outside some police circles and are almost non-existent in the literature.

CONTEXTUALIZATION: THE CANADIAN INDIAN RESIDENTIAL SCHOOL SYSTEM

In order to explain how the RCMP was involved with the school system, this section will focus on the schools' major issues such as recruitment and discipline, and explore whether or not there were any linkages with police work.

School System

Indian Residential Schools can only be understood from a historical perspective (*see Figure II*). The first school opened before Confederation and the last school closed its doors in 1996. This represents for Miller (1996) 150 years of policies as part of a bigger plan from the federal government to enroll Aboriginal people in the Canadian white culture and to control them.

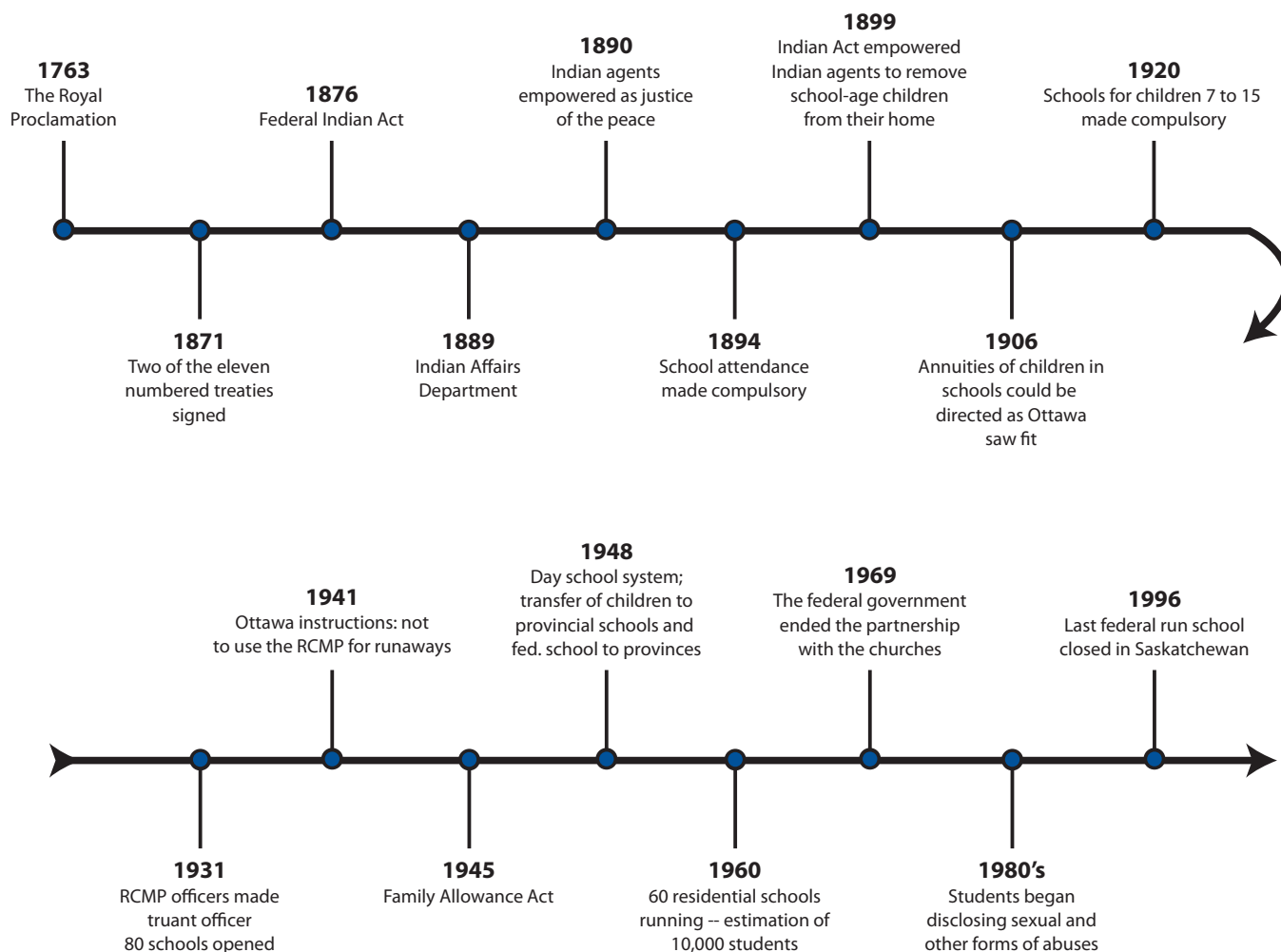
The federal government signed agreements at the end of the 19th Century with different churches which became responsible for maintaining and managing schools for Aboriginal (Indian) children, providing them with food, clothing, shelter and an education. A partial chronological history of dates and events regarding the Indian Residential School system is included at the end of this section. The schools were meant to become a home where children would see and understand the world through a European-Canadian system of values and beliefs. This system was constructed in stages: separation from their roots, socialization with the "White" and assimilation through enfranchisement with the "Canadian society" (Tennant, 1985:323).

There were different types of schools combining education and/or trade learning. Boarding schools were typically situated on a reserve, so they could draw children from the area. Industrial schools were located a long distance from Aboriginal communities and closer to the white population (Law Commission, 2002:54; Furniss, 1995:27). There were also day schools, which were not researched for the purposes of this report. Globally speaking, for Barman et al. (1986: 147), "more Indian children in Canada passed through seasonal or regular day schools than through the portals of the more impressive boarding facilities." The number of students that attended school are based on approximations.⁷

All matters pertaining to the school were the school principal's responsibility. According to one of the best Canadian historians on the issue, James Miller, from the University of Saskatoon, the school system developed by Ottawa favored residential schools to ensure that the Native child would be dissociated from his parents and the band (1996:103). Residential schools were deliberately aimed at Indian children who were not necessarily sent to schools close to where they lived (Tremblay, 2008). In the schools, children were severed from their families and cultural roots (Mathias, Yabsley, 1987), were forbidden to speak their language and felt ashamed to be Aboriginal. Their hair was cut, their clothes were taken away and they were forbidden to practice their cultural traditions (Law Commission of Canada, 2000: 59).

⁷ In 1945, enrollment in schools was about 16,000 pupils, whereas in 1956, it had practically doubled and nearly every child was attending some school. In 1956, the Indian population in Canada was 152,000. (Goodeham Paper, no date) (Glenbow Archives M 4738, file 249 / Goodeham Paper).

Figure II – Historical Dates



Recruitment

The circumstances under which children were brought or sent to residential schools vary according to schools, locations and areas (for details see Miller, 1996; Bessner, 1998). However, there is a lack of detail on the period following the end of the partnership between the government of Canada and the churches in 1969.

Missionaries and religious communities traveled the land to recruit children and tried to convince parents to make their children go to school. They provided information on families and children, by letter, to Indian Agents or the Indian Superintendent to be enrolled at school (Appendix III, General Information no 6). Procedures for admission of children were given to Indian Agents and Indian Agencies by the Department of Indian Affairs (*see Appendix III General Information no 7, 8*). Sometimes they would require the Department of Indian Affairs to reimburse their expenses incurred while recruiting (Appendix III, General Information, no 17,18). The pressure to keep schools full also meant developing recruiting techniques, such as bribing and kidnapping especially at the beginning of the 20th Century, wrote the Royal Commission on Aboriginal People, 1996:18) (RCAP). Bribing meant that money became an incentive for parents to allow their children to go with the missionaries. This has been reported as follows:

“....Alphonse did not know it but the money was paid for his enrollment in the Boarding school at Delmas. In 1928, the going rate was five dollars per child” (Funk, 1993: 69).

But money played another role; the *Indian Act*, first adopted in 1876, provided annuities for children to parents. Indian Agents could “hold over uncooperative parent’s heads: if your children are not sent voluntarily, their annuities will be withheld” (Miller, 1996: 169).

The *Indian Act* also permitted the Indian Agent or a constable, to recruit and bring the children to school, voluntarily or not. Indian Agents were given the authority to appoint truant officers in 1894 when the sections on the education of Indian children were added to the *Indian Act*. In fact, anyone appointed a truant officer by the *Indian Act*, as specified in the 1894 regulations (*see Appendix IV Regulations Relating to Education of Indian Children*), was authorized to enter “any place where he has reason to believe there are Indian children between the ages of seven and fifteen years” and to prescribe penalties for Indian parents who refused to comply with notice to make their children available for school (*see also Miller, 1996: 170; Claes, Clifton, 2000: 35*). Section 12 stipulated that any employee of the Indian Department, or any constable, could arrest (without warrant) any child found in the act of escaping from a residential school and to convey such child to the school from which it escaped. A question worth raising at this point, which we will return to later: does this section mean that an RCMP officer did not have to be appointed truant officer to have the authority to apprehend and return a truant?

According to Miller (1996: 343), missionaries and priests physically took the children out of their homes.⁸ The Indian agent, called “the overseer”, “went around and told parents which children had to go to school. And the priest arrived with their little black cars . . . ” (Claes, Clifton, 2000: 39). Miller (1996:289) describes, in detail, how the process sometimes worked. The RCMP was asked to help Indian agents to search for children.

“It is near the turn of the century. Indian agents, RCMP constables, and non-Native farmhands encircle a Manitoba Indian reserve. One of the Indian agents and an RCMP constable approach the house of an Indian family, bang on the door and loudly demand the parents give up their children to them. The Indian agent instructs the RCMP constable to break down the door. They rush into the house, pry the frightened, screaming children from their parents’ arms and rush them to a holding area outside. The constable and agent go to the next house and the next and in the ensuing few days this scene is repeated many times on this reserve and on most reserves in Southern Manitoba. All children captured during the “Fall round-up” are marched to the nearest CPR station, assigned a number and unceremoniously herded into cattle cars for transport to the residential school at Winnipeg.”

Taking the Blue Quills Indian Residential School located in Alberta as an example, Bessner (1998:63), following the same argument said that “children were separated forcibly from their parents” without providing details on how it happened and by which agencies. Along the same lines, Bennett et al. (2005:16) claimed that

“Indian parents were forced to surrender their children or face imprisonment. Parents were prohibited from intervening or taking their children out of these schools and visits to the schools by parents were not encouraged.”

In 1920 a legislative amendment to the *Indian Act* compelled attendance at school of all Indian children between 6 to 16 years old (Neu, Therrien, 2003:106). In those times, “children would be forcibly brought to schools by the RCMP” wrote Miller (1996:170). In fact, Mussel (2008:327) remembers how his father and his older sister and younger brother were taken from their home on the reserve to the residential school in 1921. “From the initial shock of being picked up without warning on the reserve, sometimes by a cattle truck and delivered to the residential school, many children were subjected to such radical changes as to challenge their very identities.”

It is also said that “the Indian Agent could threaten to withhold money from increasingly destitute Aboriginal parents if they did not send their children away to school; he could even throw them in jail” (Fournier, Crey, 2004: 54). At the end of the 19th Century (around 1896), famine in villages was used as a pretext by the government not to give food to parents who refused to send their children to school.

It is worth underlining that the literature also mentions that some parents would bring their children to school or encourage them to go to school. “... Mom took my brothers and I to school” (Fontaine, 1993: 57), or “We were sent to school” (Bell, 1993:8). Review of historical police files should help to assess how the police actually put parents in jail for refusing to send their children to school.

8 In 1919, a catholic school principal complained in a letter to his bishop that the law has not been enforced as it should by the police. He added that the police have threatened parents to send them to jail or to give them a fine if they don’t send their children to school. Days later, a second letter mentioned that the police went to the parents’ house (Appendix VII, RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 6).

Years later, another means used to ease recruitment was family allowance. In 1945 the *Family Allowance Act* granted all Canadian parents a bonus to send their children to school. Families received between \$5 and \$8 for each child under the age of 16 who attended school (King, 2006:12). According to King (2006:12), there was no federal policy to withhold the payments if Indian children were not attending school, but any refusal could result in immediate cancellation of the allowance (Barman et. al.,1986:145). As we understand, the pressure on parents to send their children to residential schools was strong; refusal meant that the family allowance would be cancelled. Resistance took shape in different forms: parents would protest to the Department of Indian Affairs, withhold their children, or they would lodge complaints with a missionary or an official of the Department (Miller, 1996:365).

At the end of the 1940's, residential schools came under scrutiny at the Special Joint Committee on Indian Affairs. Some Aboriginal chiefs were critical of the mission of the schools and of their results, as the failure percentage of the number of children who went to school was very high. The costs of maintaining schools⁹ were also in the balance, especially after the Second World War. By relying on provincial schools and facilities it was said there would be no duplication of buildings and at the same time the provinces would assume their responsibility in the quality of education provided to Aboriginal children. Following the Committee's recommendations, the government initiated an extensive redesign of its Aboriginal education strategy which decided to close schools and create a day school system. The aim was to integrate students by transferring them to provincial schools and bringing federal schools under provincial administration. The new system was gradually put in place; however, the transformation of the system did not happen without turbulence. Some religious communities opposed the new approach because they believed it meant the closure of their institutions. This, however, did not happen as the religious communities expected. A new role for the schools emerged; they became social welfare institutions where school enrollment was based upon the circumstances of the student's family. In other words, families, where neglect of children occurred, would be targeted. "Residential schools were an available and apparently popular option within the wider child care system" wrote the RCAP (1996:13).

Discipline

The Royal Commission on Aboriginal People (RCAP) explained how discipline was an integrated part of the education system and punishment "a pedagogical technique". Hence, "punishment, including striking children, was well within the bounds of non-Aboriginal community standards for most of the period covered by the history of the school system. Obedience to rules and good behavior had to be enforced by means including corporal punishment", concluded the Commission in its final report (1996: 25). In her study, Graham (1997:25), discussing punishment, exposes at length the numerous options used by the schools to coerce the students to obey the rules. She listed them as follows:

"punishments included corporal punishment using a strap or whip; solitary confinement, cutting off hair, the blacklist and removal of privileges, walking around the playground being tied on a rope and walking around a pole,

⁹ Schools had to prepare Quarterly Reports for the Department of Indian Affairs in order to receive payment for the children as explained in a Circular Letter from Department of Indian Affairs in 1908 (Appendix III General Information, no 2, 9).

cleaning up the playground, cancelling eve of absence, extra work, scrubbing the walls, scrubbing the floor with a toothbrush, being sent to bed, standing out in the hall, cancelling privileges of parents or siblings, dismissal.”

Physical punishment guidelines were distributed to school principals by DIAND in 1947, and were followed by subsequent directives in 1953 and 1962. However, it seems that prior to those dates, guidelines had already been distributed to school principals. A report from a canonical visit in 1936 reminded Catholic priest school principals that the principal was the only individual who was responsible to determine physical punishment (*see Appendix III, General Information, no 16*). The principal was also responsible for ensuring the school functioned well (*Appendix III, General Information, no 19, 20*).

In his book, the historian Milloy (1999:279) provides a list of how punishment should be given, by whom and under what circumstances. He also added that the guidelines were not always followed by the school.

- “1. That corporal punishment will be used only where all other methods of disciplining a pupil have failed.*
- 2. That corporal punishment will be administered only on the hands with a proper school strap (regulation 15” rubber).*
- 3. That the maximum number of strokes on each hand in no instance exceed four in number for male pupils of over fourteen years of age and in proportion for boys under that age.*
- 4. That all such corporal punishment be administered in the presence of the principal or by the principal.*
- 5. That a Corporal Punishment Register be maintained at the school containing the following headings: a) Date b) Reason for Punishment c) By whom administered d) Witness e) Signature of pupil punished.*
- 6. That this register be made available for inspection by all Indian Affairs Branch officials visiting the above.”*

In the school system, the importance of the civilizing mission, as underlined by the Commission, far outweighed issues of justice for children. Churches and DIAND were able to keep most internal complaints inside the system. The Commission explained that “the woeful mistreatment, neglect and abuse of many children (were) facts that were known to the department and the churches throughout the history of the school system” (1996: 3). However, the line between normal discipline, as defined at the time of the school system, and corporal punishment is not easy to draw. When there were complaints from children or abuse of children by the staff and the department heard about them, the system would work according to its own organizational rationale; which is to settle the matter, in Miller’s terms, “to avoid any scandal that would adversely affect the reputation of the institution and the church” (1996: 337). It meant that sometimes the wrongdoer was warned not to commit the acts anymore, the individual was removed from the school, sometimes sent to another school or, in some cases, no action was taken, at all.

Complaints coming from the parents or the community were also, in effect, managed by the religious communities and DIAND. The parents' voices were not heard because they had no credibility within the systems of that time. Their resistance only reinforced the whites' belief of the inability of Aboriginal people to understand discipline and what was best for their children. The victims often did not have an outlet for their resentment, anger, fear and hurt feelings, and generally speaking, no adult of their immediate family was present to whom they could complain about abuse or neglect. That led Furniss (1995: 34) to conclude that "the church and government maintained their control over Native people not only through legal and bureaucratic power, but by being able to control the meaning of events and protest."

At different periods, for example in 1881, 1891, 1905,¹⁰ DIAND conducted investigations into the mistreatment of children. These investigations seem to have been internal only since there is no mention of interventions from the RCMP or any other police service. In Nova Scotia, following the death of a young girl, a physician wrote a letter to DIAND complaining about maltreatment and neglected children at the Shubenacadie Residential School in 1934. According to Knockwood and Thomas (2001:154), the Department started an investigation by asking the principal's version of the facts. The conclusion was that "there were no reasons to think that her condition was any more serious than the others." When parents tried to fight injustices by lodging a complaint with a church or a Departmental official, like in Ontario in 1913, where a father sued a school for signs of abuse to his two daughters, harsh treatments were heard by the court but denied and minimized by the principal. Ottawa then refused to release funds to cover the cost incurred by the father.

From another perspective, parents were kept ignorant of what happened to children simply because they could not leave reserves because of the pass system imposed on them. "The illegal pass system whereby adults could not leave reserves without permission, assisted in keeping parents ignorant of affairs in the schools" (Claes, Clifton, 2000: 34). However, this seems to be true at the beginning of the school system rather than during its peak period around the 1960's (Watson, 1993:26).

School Problems

Among problems identified in the residential school system by experts were truants. Historians explained that they both represented a form of resistance to the system's functioning and an indicator of abuse. Running away means for Miller (1996:368)

"a plea either a cry of loneliness or a howl of protest. It clearly was a form of student resistance to the oppressive atmosphere that prevailed too often and too long at too many residential schools."

For Milloy (1999:142),

"one of the most reliable indicators of abuse was the runaway. Hundreds of children, (. . .) fled because, as the assistant deputy of the Department explained in 1917, they were subjected to "frequent punishments."

10 1886 ill treatment of Indian boy at Onion Lake – Battleford Industrial school file (Indian Affairs, RG 10, vol 3767 file 33170, Edmonton archives); 1891 complaint against Father *** of Qu'Appelle Boarding School. (Indian Affairs, RG 10, vol 3853 file 78-880, Edmonton Archives); 1905, nine boys left the Home . . . (Indian Affairs, RG 10, vol 3984 file 167-793, Edmonton Archives)

The RCAP's report (1996: 26) concurred with these explanations when writing that hundreds of children ran away because the basic philosophy of discipline was based on frequent punishments. The report explains that "children were frequently beaten severely with whips, rods and fist, chained and shackled, bound hand and foot and locked in closets, basements, and bathrooms, and had their heads shaved or hair closely cropped" (RCAP, 1996: 27). As already pointed out, these situations were sometimes brought to the attention of DIAND by school inspectors or Indian Agents and were handled with the results unknown (RCAP, 1996:27).

School principals and staff as well as Indian Agents or the Chief of a Band were responsible for finding truants as prescribed in the *Indian Act* in 1920. In 1933 RCMP officers were added to the list. In 1952, a circular letter from the assistant of the Superintendent of Education to school principals specified that they are the first responsible to find runaways or students who did not return to school. In cases where they could not find them or did not find them, they had to call the Indian Agent who may decide to request the services of the RCMP¹¹ (Appendix VII, RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 13). In 1971, a policy on running away to reduce injuries and fatalities was developed by DIAND (Milloy, 1999: 287). Some runaways received support from their parents, the most common form of resistance was hiding children or to refusing to return them on time (Grant, 1996:209).

According to historical accounts, the RCMP (formerly the North-West Mounted Police, NWMP) intercepted children. There are anecdotal stories showing how the police was involved. For example, in 1891, Milloy recalls that Dewdney, the Superintendent General of Indian Affairs, threatened "to authorize the employment of the Police to keep the visitors off the precincts" of the Qu'Appelle Residential School (Saskatchewan) if the principal could not himself handle the problem (1999:30). Miller also recounts how in the early 20th Century "the missionary principal of Norway House, in Northern Manitoba, had to make a January trip of 320 km . . . accompanied by a Mountie to retrieve who had not returned . . ." (Milloy, 1999:365). Another example is, in 1922, when "the agent, the principal and two Constables of the RCMP held a public meeting to air community grievances" because parents refused to send their children to a school where a girl died and children received ill-treatment (1999: 123). Another case was found from 1919, when "reports forwarded to a local agent and a police constable set out the case of (...), who had run away from the Anglican Old Sun's School" because of physical abuse (1999:146).

A second problem is what is known as "staffing deficiencies". During the era of Indian Residential Schools, staff were not always qualified as teachers, nor trained to become teachers, and were poorly prepared for the job (Miller, 1996:318). Available teachers were not always willing to go to remote areas for the school year or stay at the school building or compound. Many schools were also under-staffed and consequently people worked long hours every day causing them great fatigue and lack of patience with the children. It should be noted that the research also indicated that excellent and dedicated teachers worked in those schools.

11 In 1903, a telegram from the Department of Public Works to Indian agents specified that the principal should lay information (...) for the police to bring back deserted pupils (Appendix III, General Information, no 13).

Pay was always an issue since grants from the federal government were insufficient to keep up school maintenance. However, the Roman Catholic schools were run differently because sisters, priests and brothers vowed poverty (which means that their pay would go to the order) and chastity (no wife and children to take care of). In some industrial schools and locations, children worked for the school in order to raise revenue.

A third major problem was cultural, spiritual, psychological and sexual abuse of children (Grant, 1996) during the 130 years of the Indian Residential School era. There is no mention of “abuse” before 1989 in official historical accounts found on the Canadian federal government’s web site.

Abuse was endured, and in some ways learned by children, but rarely denounced. Abuse in the school system can be described as a form of neglect from not only the school staff but also those responsible for the children.

“But it was not just school staff who too often failed in their parental duties. Those outside the schools, the men and women at church headquarters and Departmental staff, all had responsibilities for the children’s care and education and thus they, too, played a central role in the story of neglect and abuse: (Milloy, 1999: 129).

One of the Glenbow Museum publications, explained that

“sexual and physical abuse by staff and students was widespread. The children were helpless. They learned institutional behavior — how to bully the young and weak. They learned to treat each other with contempt and violence” (Glenbow Museum, 2001:76).

The abuse imposed on the children engendered different impacts, for example, looking for support or help from other students within the school walls. Some former student’s recollections of their lives in the school system is about protected relationships among the children, an issue that very few authors talk about. Students would report that they relied on protectors, bigger and older students, (Mitchell, 2000:97; Sandy, 2000:128) to fight bullying and abuse by older Aboriginal students (Phillips, 1993: 22). Some others took advantage of what the system offered in order to survive. Ray (2005:239), reporting a former student’s story, quoted

“homosexuality was prevalent in the school. I learned how to use sexuality to my advantage, as did many other students. Sexual favors brought me protection, sweets (a rarity in the school), and even money to buy booze.”

It seems that the way the system worked prevented people outside the school from knowing about the abuse as well as some of those working inside. For Milloy (1999:297), sexual abuse for example, was not known because

“students were too reticent to come forward and it now appears that the school staff likely did not know, and if they did, the morality of the day dictated that they too, remain silent . . . DIAND staff have no recollection or record of reports, either verbal or written.”

One question that comes to mind then is the following: to whom could the children report abuse if the responsible authorities were part of the abuse? For Milloy, (1999:46) the answer was no one:

“Who was there, then, to defend the child if within “the circle of civilized conditions” from such “strain upon the teachers” and other staff there emerged a culture of violence? There was, obviously, no one prepared to protect the Indian in the child.”

Miller (1996:336) also answered the same question.

“... there was little they could do to call in authority to put an end to the abuse... to whom did one report sexual exploitation if the perpetrator was an adult staff member?... unthinkable to take complaints against one missionary to another... missionary as holy people... was extremely difficult to inform parents... by mail... letters censored...”

As we can see, from the perspective of these authors, the police did not seem to be an option for help. How are the police linked to the abuse in the school in the literature? Accounts are infrequent. As noted earlier, the RCMP helped to search for truants (Miller, 1996: 13) and was used as a threat for parents who refused to send their children to school (Miller, 1996: 289) or for children who did not return to school (Miller, 1996: 365). However, as reported by Milloy (1999:146), it seemed that the RCMP at some point in time was made aware of cases of abuse in the school system. He reports on a specific case in 1924 where a girl reportedly had been abused by a priest.

“... the Commissioner of the RCMP, sent on to Scott (Deputy Superintendent General) a “Crime Report”, in which one of the girls charged that ‘improper proposals’ were made to her by Father Poulette... Scott, would not be moved.”

No action was taken by the RCMP, as we will see in the next section. This reminds us to pay attention to investigations conducted in those days with a particular focus on the following questions: how many allegations were known to police and how many investigations could have been conducted?

One of the major impacts of the system was intergenerational trauma. This is shown in Igloliorte’s (2009) Curatorial Text on the Inuit experience in Indian Residential Schools which was on exhibition in Ottawa from January to September 2009. Critics of the IRS explain that in a great number of cases many generations from the same family went through the same system with the same consequences for all members. They all learned about the system by being involved in it (Ross, 2008). A second impact is the long-term over representation of Aboriginal people in Canadian correctional federal and provincial institutions. For Saskatchewan alone, in 1978, 61% of all inmates admitted were native (McCaskill, 1983:288). More recent figures show Aboriginal people are still highly represented in admissions to all types of correctional services. In 2006, while Aboriginal people composed 2.6% of the Canadian adult population, they represented 18% of all admissions to federal custody (Brozowski, et al. 2006). The Law Commission of Canada (2000:66) said that the large number of Aboriginal people in correctional facilities is “a concrete reminder of how negative childhood experiences can have an impact that reaches beyond the individual”.

Accounts from Former Students

Some documents, whether historical accounts or former students' personal stories, give the perception that the RCMP had a role in the Indian Residential School system because the police were part of the system of authority along with medical doctors, religious communities and lawyers. This information should be acknowledged to clarify the issue which covers a very long period of time.

According to an Assembly of First Nations' report (1994:16), an amendment to the *Indian Act* meant that "children could be — and were — forcibly taken from their families by various authorities (priests, ministers, Indian Agents and RCMP officers) and placed in residential schools." Many accounts, as previously noted, support this statement.

Another account is the story of grandparents around the 1890's who said that "... one day the priests (they) come to the village with the policeman. They come to take the kids to the school" (Campbell, 1993:19). Another recalled "Indian Agents marched in lock step with the religious orders, preparing list of round-up. Strapping young farm boys aided by RCMP officers herded the children onto buckboard trucks (in 1896) or trains like cattle" (Fournier, Crey, 2004: 56). A different version refers to "children (who) were lured onto boats and planes without parental knowledge, sometimes never to be seen again. Uniformed RCMP pulled children from their mother's arms; many survivors described the cattle trucks and railroad cars into which they were herded each fall. Night time knocks on the doors and invasions in search of runaway children are reminiscent of war" (Claes, Clifton, 2000: 39).

Books or stories described how children suffered poor treatment in schools and either did not want to return to school after holidays or ran away. Some stories go back as far as the 19th Century. Some of them are about runaways who "... were usually returned, sometimes in handcuffs by the police" (Funk, 1993:79). In Saskatchewan, where an 11-year-old ran away, "when he was caught, he was escorted back to the school by the RCMP on the train in handcuffs ... It was common practice to have the RCMP bring back runaways" (Deiter, 1999:74).

The threat of police action was often the means used to return the children to school, "it was the police who brought the runaways back to school, and now it was the threat of police action which stopped a grieving father from trying to find out what had happened to his son" (Funk, 1993: 88). Some accounts refer to how the RCMP assisted by force. "They encircled reserves to stop runaways then moved from door to door taking school children over the protest of parents and children themselves. Children were locked up in nearby police stations or cattle pens until the round up was complete, then taken to school by train" (Bennett, et al, 2005:16). Another story is a recollection by a student "Nancy Marble, who still remembers Father Mackey bringing the RCMP to the reserve to force her and her brother to return to school" (Knockwood, Thomas, 2001:117). A similar experience from Nova Scotia notes a pupil who ran away "was caught by the Mounties and brought back to the school" (Knockwood, Thomas, 2001:123).

There are also stories about children getting used to the school rules, which was not always an easy thing to do, who ran away and returned to the school by themselves or sometimes escorted by a policeman (Kirkness, 1994:34).

Summary of the Indian Residential School System

These accounts demonstrate that three main actors played complementary roles in controlling Aboriginal children and their parents with regards to Indian Residential Schools: Indian Agents assumed entire responsibility in restraining Aboriginal peoples, a responsibility given by the *Indian Act*, the church promoted a faith system through the school (and through its attendance), and the police exercised regulations over the non law abiding, who made sure children would attend school.

The *Indian Act* constituted not only the legal basis to maintain the school system but also the means to force children to attend school. Truant officers, whether Indian Agents, police constable or any other identified individuals, were legally appointed by the law to enforce provisions relative to the schools.

The review exposes perceptions about the RCMP and describes the organization which is perceived to have controlled Aboriginal people, including children. The police are linked with providing help to Indian Agents to bring children to schools, sometimes forcibly. Discipline, in another respect, was strictly an internal school business not associated to the police. The RCMP was not involved in the few known investigations conducted by the Department of Indian Affairs. As for runaways and children refusing to return to school, the school principal was responsible for finding them. Stories and studies show that in some cases the RCMP was called to help and responded accordingly.

However, many of these accounts failed to provide specific dates or time periods, and very few provided any details about how the police actually worked. Information is also lacking if children from Indian Residential Schools spoke to police officers, complained about their situation, or even if they went to police detachments to press charges against the perpetrators. The literature is also lacking for the last few decades of the Indian Residential School system. This not only illustrates the complexity of the issue with regards to the role of the RCMP, but also the difficulty in explaining past police actions from such a large perspective. A review of RCMP investigation files should help to support or invalidate these accounts and shed a new light on the former students' stories.

The *Indian Act* is still in force in 2010. The Act is basically an administrative document which deals with various Indian bands across the country (Soonias, 1978: 4). The *Act* still defines who has Indian status and deals with matters such as reserves, lands, properties, elections of Chiefs and Band Councils, treaty money, etc. Sections 114 to 122 (see *Appendix V The Indian Act*) deal with schools. In section 115, the Minister responsible for the Department (formerly DIAND, now Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, INAC) may provide or make regulations with respect to discipline, provide for transportation of children and the support and maintenance of child education in schools. Section 116 makes school mandatory for children at seven years of age. Section 119 defines the truant officers' power, whereas section 122 gives a definition of who can be truant officers. RCMP officers are truant officers and can therefore enforce the *Indian Act* across the country since it is a federal statute.

EVENTS AND DATES

1763	<p>The Royal Proclamation set out a system of government after the British conquest. The Proclamation provided Indian policy:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • All lands unceded were reserved to Indians • Indians could surrender only to the crown at public meetings with proper representation of Crown and Indians (Hart, 2003:20).
1871	<p>The first two of the eleven numbered treaties were signed between Indian groups and the Crown in right of Canada (Task Force to Review Comprehensive Claims Policy, 1985:3).</p>
1876	<p>The federal <i>Indian Act</i> was adopted and promulgated. The <i>Act</i> was a consolidation of various pieces of existing federal and colonial statutes. The <i>Act</i> centralized and codified all legislation. The <i>Indian Act</i> provided the Superintendent of Indian Affairs with exclusive jurisdiction over Indians and gave its officers the authority to supervise most facets of Indians' lives. The <i>Act</i> was an administrative document to deal with Indian bands across the country. The <i>Act</i> does not expressly give rights to Indian people, however it can and does take away rights (Soonias, 1978:4). The <i>Act</i> rendered Aboriginals legal wards of the federal government (Cummins, Steckley, 2003: 11). The <i>Act</i>:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Defined who was an Indian • Prohibited them leaving their reserves without a pass from the Indian Agent (destination, purpose, duration) • Made them unable to purchase or sell cattle or any personal possession without the written authority of the agent • Made it forbidden to possess or consume alcohol • Suppressed religious ceremonies, such as the Sun Dance and the Potlatch, and later all types of dancing. • Prohibited them from appearing in Aboriginal clothing and performing traditional dances at stampedes and fairs. • All non-Indians were required to obtain permission from the Indian Agent to enter a reserve (Dickason, 2002:293, 308; Dyck, 1991:83).
1876	<p>Report from Nicholas Davin — a program to create church run off reserves industrial and boarding schools (Miller, 1996: 53).</p>
1889	<p>The Indian Affairs Department was created (Fournier, Crey, 2004: 54).</p>
1890	<p>Indian Agents were empowered as justices of the peace to enforce the <i>Criminal Code's</i> anti-vagrancy provisions (Dickason, 2002:308).</p>
1894	<p>School attendance made compulsory (it came into effect in 1895) (Dickason, 2002:316). By the mid 1890's residential schools admit only status Indians.</p>
1899	<p>An amendment to the <i>Indian Act</i> empowered Indian Agents to remove any school age children from his home to the residential school (Furniss, 1995: 28).</p>
1906	<p>Amendment to the <i>Act</i>. Annuities of children in schools could be directed as Ottawa saw fit. Such changes potentially gave agents a financial cudgel to hold over uncooperative parent's heads: if your children are not sent voluntarily, their annuities will be withheld (Miller, 1996: 169).</p>
1920	<p>The <i>Indian Act</i> made attendance at schools for children between the ages of seven and 15 compulsory and authorized empowered individuals to bring children to schools (Law Commission of Canada, 2000: 54; Miller, 1996: 169).</p> <p>By the 1920's boarding schools and industrial schools were virtually indistinguishable. Both were referred to as residential schools (Bennett, et al., 2005:15).</p>
1931	<p>Residential schools reached a peak (Law Commission of Canada). There were 80 schools:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Nova Scotia: 1 • Ontario: 13 • Manitoba: 10 • Saskatchewan: 14 • Alberta: 20 • British Columbia: 16 • Northwest Territories: 4 • Yukon: 2

1933	RCMP officers were made truant officers in respect to the <i>Indian Act</i> (Miller, 1996; 170; Claes, Clifton, 2000).
1941	Because of war period restrictions Ottawa gave instruction to schools not to use the RCMP to find runaways and absentees because the RCMP billed the department for their services. The issue of cost already surfaced in 1925. Cost of police in 1925 was \$23.00 (Appendix III, General Information, no 10 and 11).
1945	The <i>Family Allowance Act</i> requires school attendance of school age children (under 16 years old) if their parents were to receive the new “baby bonus” which represents an impressive new level of power (Barman et al., 1986:145). Parental refusal to enroll a child or to return the student (. . .) resulted in the immediate cancellation of the allowance (Miller, 1996:170).
1948	<p>Creation of a day school system and transferring Indian children to provincial schools and federal schools to provincial administrative schools units (RCAP: 10). But;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • traditional residential schools would be maintained because of isolation; • day schools would allow students to commute home; • hostels for children brought in from distant communities; • boarding houses in private homes. <p>They all represent potential sites for abuse.</p>
1960	There were 60 residential schools with an estimated 10,000 students (Watson, 1994:18).
1969	The federal government ended the partnership with the churches. Meaning the secularization of education.
1979	12 schools still open for total of 1899 students.
1980's	Residential school students began disclosing sexual and other forms of abuse (Assembly of First Nations, 1994).
1986	The last school closed its doors in British Columbia (Assembly of First Nations, 1994:17, RCAP: 14).
1993	Seven schools were still operating.
1996	Last federal run school closed in Saskatchewan.

CONTEXTUALIZATION: THE POLICE ROLE

The issue of the police role is complex, since it encompasses more than 120 years of police practices. In order to help explain and understand the role of the RCMP, we will refer to how historians describe the role and activities of the RCMP at different periods of its history as well as using archival material. This will be followed by the literature from former students and other experts on how they perceived the RCMP. Finally, the RCMP's role will be illustrated by more recent activities and practices such as criminal investigations.

Historical Perspective

Generally, the role of the RCMP can be divided between law enforcement and social presence¹² the latest often being illustrated by pictures (Horrall, 1973). Both of these roles need to be carefully documented since they may have different meanings according to different periods of Canada's law enforcement history and the necessary transformation of the RCMP's policies regarding its numerous activities.

The North-West Mounted Police (NWMP) was created in 1873 to provide policing services during settlement of the West. For Beahen and Horrall (1998:14) the preservation of peace and eradication of crime were their primary responsibilities. The immediate objective was to stop liquor trafficking, to gain respect and confidence of the natives and to perform all the duties of a police force (RCMP, 1998). However, the NWMP assumed a multitude of other responsibilities and duties, including: activities at the border with the USA, medical assistance to the general population, mail delivery, keeping an eye on the settlers from Europe and preserving peace among the Indian tribes. The RCMP was also a witness at the signature of treaties with Aboriginal people for example Treaty No. 8, in 1899.

History books examined the developments of the organization such as the addition of "Royal" in 1904 becoming the Royal Northwest Mounted Police and its consolidation in 1920 as the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP, 1998; Ross, May, 1988; Kelly, Kelly, 1973). They also described significant events such as the March West (Sealey, 1980), the Yukon and Klondike years, (Sealey, 1980; Dobrowolsky, 1995), the relationships with the Aboriginal people in the North (development, duties, detachments) (Sealey, 1980; Andra-Warner, 2004; Beahen, Horrall, 1998; Aime, 2004), the contract with different provinces (1928 Saskatchewan, 1929 Alberta, Manitoba, Prince Edward Island), the Winnipeg strike and the activities of the Canadian labor movement (Kelly, 1996). They relate details on types of daily activities faced by members. Descriptions included: controlling speeding cars, caring for accident victims, advising people in difficulty, finding lost children (Kelly, 1996; Sealey, 1980), types of charges laid (indecent assault, indecent exposure, juvenile delinquent act, etc.) (Trainer, 1975) and the allegations of illegal activities (Brown, Brown, 1978). When an RCMP officer published a book on one of the RCMP's boat adventures in the North, the police Schooner "St. Roch", he recalled how in 1928 he picked up children from an Anglican school to return them to their people in the East (Larsen, 1969:17). Since only two books provide some information on the police and the Indian Residential Schools, we can speculate that the issue was either overlooked or not seen as significant by the authors.

¹² A picture from the Oblates of Mary Immaculate (OMI) archives shows the president of the Canadian National Railways made honorary chief in 1951 (November, 11). In the picture stand two RCMP officers.

RCMP Annual Reports, available from 1870 to 1992, describe the evolution of the organization and give an overview of outstanding activities or major investigations for each fiscal year available. With the exception of one or two annual reports at the end of the 19th Century, which call attention to Indian Residential Schools, they do not mention the schools, or related issues. However, in his 1889 Report of the Commissioner of the North-West Mounted Police Force, the Commissioner wrote that “the detachment at Industrial School (. . .) prevented Indians from camping near school and from taking their children away from the school” (1889:26).

The RCMP and Aboriginal Communities

The participating social actors in “Indian communities” were the federal government agencies represented by the Department of Indian Affairs (the Indian Agent and the Indian Commissioner), the clergy in churches and in schools, the inspectors of education, the RCMP and the medical system represented by medical doctors, dentists, optometrists and nurses. However, the RCMP was the main and only agency spread across the country, including reserves, which could administer laws, by-laws and regulations. In fact, the RCMP provided policing services for all Indians on reserves, including those in Ontario and Quebec, the Inuit of the Northwest Territories and most Indian and Métis settlements off reserves (Head, 1989:8). In the 1970’s, the RCMP withdrew from Ontario and Quebec reserves. The RCMP policed Aboriginal people as an extension of the provincial contract obligations within jurisdictions under RCMP contract eliminating any RCMP jurisdiction over Aboriginal people who resided in other police jurisdictions.

For a long period of time, especially when white people began developing natural resources in the North, the RCMP was one of the only government representatives and the only presence with missionaries. This presence seemed to have been wanted and requested as early as 1877, as shown by a letter from Lieutenant Governor Laird to the NWMP asking that officers be employed in Indian business (which meant to pay annuities to the Indians) (Appendix VII RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 3). During the 1920’s, RCMP detachments were established in the Arctic to maintain sovereignty of the Canadian Arctic. At the same time, in 1921, the RCMP accompanied the Treaty Commission in NWT for Treaty 11, services acknowledged by the writer of the Treaty Commission Report (Fumoleau, 2007: 252-55). In the North, they assumed many duties for the federal and territorial governments¹³ (for a complete list, please see *Appendix VI, The RCMP in the North*). They held responsibility for the following tasks:

- Registrars of Vital Statistics for NWT
- Issuers of Eskimo Identification Cards and Discs and recorders of Eskimo population.
- Administrators of family allowances for Eskimos
- The issuing of relief to destitute Eskimos and whites
- The care of and placing into position of life saving equipment along the waterways of NWT
- The care of fire-fighting equipment at the various settlements and the fighting of fires in settlements and forests
- Sub-mining Recorders
- Justices of the Peace

¹³ There were also expectations that the RCMP could do enquiries for future school teachers (see *Appendix VII RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 4*)

- Commissioners for Oaths in and for NWT
- Public Notaries
- Agents for the Public Administrator-handling of all estates of persons who die intestate

As we can see, RCMP officers were involved in tasks far beyond their law enforcement mandate.

The police presence brought by annual patrols to NWT, helped, according to Fumoleau, an Oblate priest who served as a missionary in NWT from 1953 to 1969, gain the respect of the people by giving the “semblance of protection against intruders and security in troubled times” (2007: 47). Patrols allowed officers to report on general conditions of Indian population (Appendix VIII Patrol Reports in NWT 1912-1963, no 2). Years before, in 1938, a letter from the Dawson office of the Department Mines and Resources, Parks and Forest Branch to Ottawa, describes the RCMP as the most suitable agency to represent the Indian Affairs branch in the North due to its patrols and visits to the area (Appendix VII, RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 2). It is with no surprise that, years later, Gibson from Indian Affairs explained in a letter dated April 12, 1949 to the officer in charge of “G” Division (NWT) how the RCMP is, for him, the only self-contained organization designed to function efficiently in NWT. Therefore, he wished that the organization continued to meet the local conditions, such as registration of vital statistics, payment of family allowances, issues of relief to the needy, etc. (Appendix VII, RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 5).

In a book organized as a recollection of experience in education in the Northwest Territories (from 1860 to 1984), the authors mostly report on the work, duties and liaisons of RCMP officers with workers in the North. According to those accounts, the RCMP’s primary actions were not involved with the school system (Macpherson, Macpherson, 1991).

The RCMP was also involved in many activities pertaining to the social control of Aboriginal people. For example, between 1873 and 1900, the RCMP provided assistance, among other activities, to enforce the pass system or the ban on liquor or dances upon request from the Indian Agents. The Indians themselves had little to say about the process, wrote McCaskill (1983:289). They were active in supporting the ban on dances during the 1920’s, where it is said that “the RCMP conducted raids and confiscated paraphernalia . . .” (Dickason, 2002:30). In order to avoid the RCMP control “Indian communities were to take the potlatch to secluded places beyond the reach of the RCMP. On more than one occasion, elders were arrested, and even imprisoned, for participating in a potlatch”, concluded Mathias, Yabsley (1987: 38). The RCMP had the power to declare destitution and did so according to Milloy’s accounts from the 1950’s (1999:242; Miller, 1996). They helped to take x-rays, which sometimes created a feeling of fear: “I remember being frightened of the RCMP because at that time it was compulsory to get x-rays. The police would gather people for their x-rays, but we little kids would hide” (Fontaine, 1993: 56).

The RCMP and the School System

The Department of Indian Affairs, created in 1889, held the responsibility to transform the culture of the Indians, to quote Beahen and Horrall (1998), to the same values of the white man. The *Indian Act* of 1876 was designed to help reach that goal. The *Act*, which singled out a segment of society largely on the basis of race (Henderson, 1996), defined who could be legally considered an Indian (Furniss, 1995:23), limited free movement of Indians out of reserves, banned the Sun Dance and Potlatch and made, at some point, attendance at school compulsory (Miller, 1996). For Graybill (2007:54) the NWMP played a crucial role in Ottawa's more direct efforts to assimilate Aboriginal people by inducing them to move onto the reserves.

The *Indian Act* was enforced by the Indian Agents¹⁴ who, as federal government bureaucrats, were the local representatives of the Department of Indian Affairs. Indian Agents were legally bound by the *Indian Act* to intervene in all economic and political transactions on reserves.¹⁵

"They were able to exercise a remarkable degree of control over the everyday life and long term prospects of individuals and families" (Dyck, 1991:88). They were to be notified first for cases of truancy. In this capacity, they were requested to find truants with the support of truant officers. A letter (1927) from the Department of Indian Affairs to a school principal (in Alberta) leaves no doubt about the situation. It reads as follows: "all cases of truancy . . . should be reported at once to the office of (**). No pupil should be allowed leave of absence without first consulting the Indian Agent (**)" (Appendix III, General Information, no 4). However, a letter in 1932 from the Superintendent Indian Affairs to a school principal, illustrates that the *Indian Act* was not necessarily the best option principals had to encourage children to attend school. In fact, the Superintendent explained that the absence of definite ruling regarding those inciting children to truancy combined with his own experiences, brought him to consider that "much more can be done by moral persuasion and tact than by calling in the law to enforce school attendance" (Appendix VII, RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 8). If data does not provide information on how Indian Agents and truant officers tried to encourage children not to desert schools, then the next section will illustrate not so much the extent of the work done by RCMP officers, a task almost impossible to accomplish, but their law enforcement action mainly as truant officers.

RCMP officers were added to the list of truant officers in the *Indian Act* in 1933. However, as early as 1927, a memo to Deputy Superintendent General, Indian Affairs advised that the RCMP members could be made truant officers by letter, without amendment to the *Act*. The letter can be described as a designation letter or a truancy letter to appoint officers as authorized under Subsection 10(2) of the *Indian Act*, S.C.1920. In other words, the letter provided the authority to appoint any officer or person to be truant officers. Such authority would have permitted the appointment of RCMP officers as truant officers as early as 1920. Since this probably had an impact on RCMP interventions linked to the schools, special attention will be given to file review later in this report.

¹⁴ An application form in 1945 describes the many duties of the Indian Agent (Appendix III, General Information, no 5).

¹⁵ In 1913, the Deputy Superintendent General of Indian Affairs issued General Instructions to Indian Agents to "aid to the efficient management of the agencies". The instructions covered many issues such as jurisdiction, trading with Indians, sanitary, education etc. (Appendix III, General Information, no 3).

In 1938, a letter from Indian Affairs Branch, Department of Mines and Resources specified that the RCMP detachment commanding officer in Dawson had occupied the position of Indian Agent (part time) for the last four years, and the RCMP had received \$500.00 per annum for this service. The situation came to an end when the officer, an Inspector, was transferred by the RCMP as a measure of economy. A reply letter from a Controller in Ottawa illustrates how the RCMP was perceived and what role the organization was expected to take a part in (Appendix VII, RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 1, 2):

“As the watching and regulating the activities of the Indian population is primarily the work of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in the Territory, I consider that the Officer Commanding is the most suitable person to represent the Indian Affairs Branch in the Yukon. Through his Detachment officers and those sent on patrol duty, the Indian Villages and Camps can be visited, and reports received by him.”

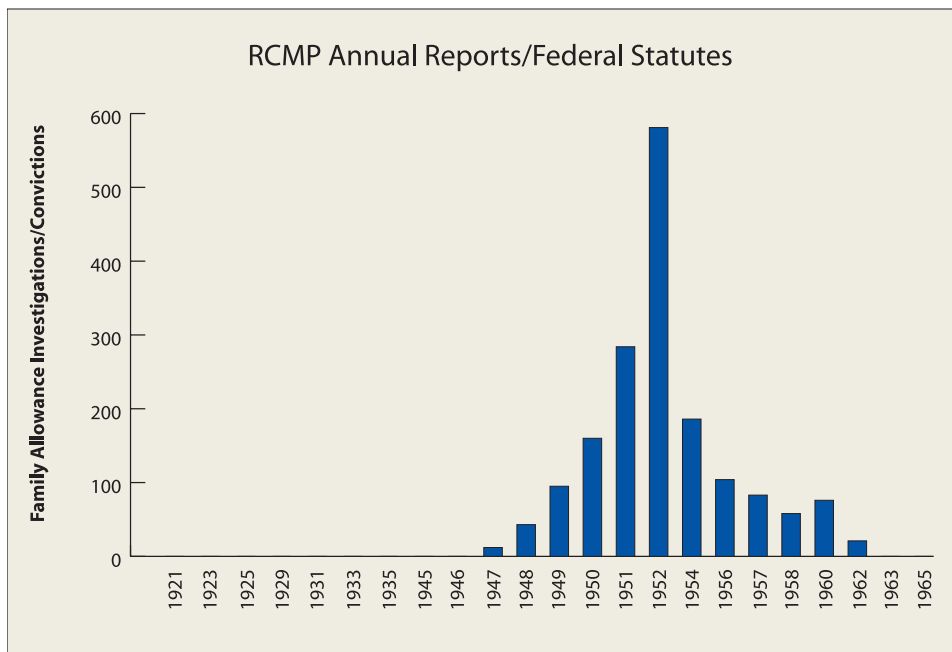
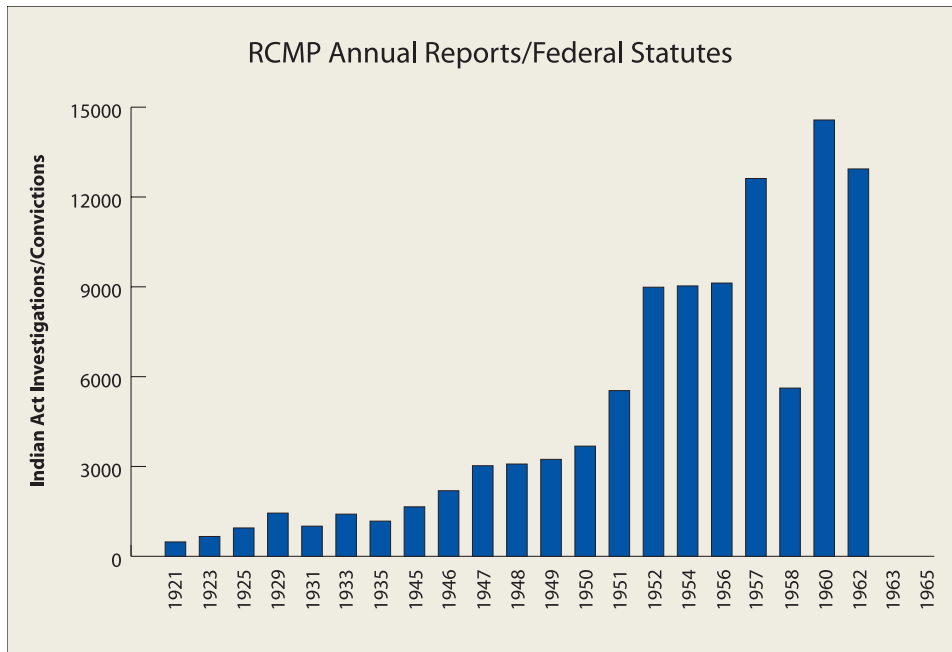
It is not known if there were many other cases like this in the country. However, one can conclude that this situation may leave the impression that Indian Agents and police officers were but the same agent of control. This assumption would be incorrect. The Indian Agent was established by the *Indian Act*, a federal statute enforced by the RCMP, but the assumption would also send a strong false message that may have contributed to the belief that the RCMP was an extension service responder¹⁶ of the government.

According to historians, the RCMP was responsible for enforcing the measures of control prescribed in the *Indian Act* for administering assistance and medical aid and promoting the assimilation program. The RCMP “for the most part, were responsible for ensuring that Indians observed both the laws of the country and regulations set by the Indian department” (Beahen, Horrall, 1998:57). They also encouraged Aboriginal people, to use the words of historians, to “forget so-called savage festivals and to allow their children to attend schools” (Beahen, Horrall, 1998:66).

The *Indian Act* was enforced by the RCMP, as shown in the RCMP Annual Reports (see *Indian Act Investigations/Convictions*). From 1921 to 1962 (data is not available for years after 1962 as that was the last year in which data was collected), there is a constant progression in the number of investigations and convictions by the RCMP regarding the *Indian Act*, without providing details of what sections were enforced. However, RCMP reports from the Cardston detachment (Alberta) show that officers supervised dances held on reserves, followed Indians who were encamped, were on the look-out for Indians selling hay in town (in 1897) and many other forbidden activities according to the *Indian Act* (Appendix VII, RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 14 to 24). Some other RCMP reports show, for example, that in 1939 officers served notices to parents who did not send their children to schools and searched for truants (Appendix VII, RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 9, 10, 11). We can speculate that these reports are a good indication of the involvement of the RCMP with Aboriginal communities. RCMP officers were also instrumental in enforcing the *Family Allowance Act*. As previously mentioned, funds to the family could be cut if children were not sent to

¹⁶ To add to possible confusion, in 1933 the Indian Agency was located in the RCMP building in Dawson (File 1490-J, Yukon archives).

school. In fact, RCMP Annual Reports show that the RCMP enforced the *Act* (see: *Family Allowance*), especially between 1947 and 1962, with a peak in 1952. There are no explanations as to why the numbers in 1952 rose so high.



The RCMP presence where schools were located is difficult to determine for the period of this study. There are no available lists identifying where the RCMP detachments were located in comparison to where schools were built.¹⁷ Detachments were established generally where there was need for policing to manage social and legal problems and to deal with specific issues such as bootlegging. Schools were usually built on the outskirts of communities; however, some were also built in isolated areas. Schools were isolated, according to Milloy (1999:45), “from both Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal communities. The circle was closed to all but the official outsider, and, even then, visits and inspections were normally by appointment.” This might have discouraged the police from visiting schools. Some patrol reports from the North did not mention any contact with children. However patrol reports from 1939, 1941, 1954, 1956, 1959 and 1963 indicated that police officers transported children and brought them back home, visited the schools, checked on families who had not sent their children to school as required by the *Indian Act*, and gave relief (for more details see *Appendix VIII Patrols Reports in NWT 1912-1963*).

Figure III – RCMP deployment

Province/ Territory	Establishment/ Deployment	Enforcing Federal Statutes (Laws)	Provincial Contracts Enforcing Provincial Statutes (Laws) 1932-present	Provincial Police
Manitoba	1874	1874-present	1932-present	Manitoba Provincial Police 1871-1932
Saskatchewan	1874	1874-present	1905-1917; 1928-present	Saskatchewan Provincial Police 1911-1928
Alberta	1874	1874-present	1905-1917; 1932-present	Alberta Provincial Police 1912-1932
British Colombia	1887 (Fort Steele)	1918-present	1950-present	British Colombia Provincial Police 1858-1950
NWT	1903	1903-present	--	--
Yukon	1895	1895-present	--	--
Ontario	1920	1920-present	--	Ontario Provincial Police 1909-present
Quebec	1920	1920-present	--	Quebec Provincial Police (SQ) 1871-present
Nova Scotia	1920	1920-present	1932-present	Nova Scotia Provincial Police 1930-1932
New Brunswick	1920	1920-present	1932-present	New Brunswick Provincial Police 1927-1932
PEI	1920	1920-present	1932-present	Prince Edward Island Provincial Police 1930- 1932
Newfoundland/ Labrador	1950	1950-present	1950-present	Royal Newfoundland Constabulary 1871-present

17 Figure III provides a summary of RCMP history of its deployments and of police jurisdictions

Ensuring children's attendance at school was one of the many responsibilities the RCMP had in the North. Given the extent of the problems and tasks faced by officers, we can speculate that making sure children went to school was not their priority. In 1954, The Oblates of Mary Immaculate (OMI) started to bring boys and girls to schools from settlements with their airplane "Arctic Wings", which was bought in 1947 (Choque, 1987). This might explain the lack of information in police reports with regards to children and schools since the Oblates managed the recruitment and transportation of the children themselves.

RCMP activities in the schools, whether operational (such as conducting investigations or social (such as participating at social gatherings¹⁸ or celebrations) are relatively absent from historical reports, biographies and students' personal stories. We can speculate this is because the RCMP never saw the school system as a work priority and was not made aware of school problems, which were seen as internal by the religious managers of the schools and by the Department of Indian Affairs. It therefore appears that the RCMP's involvement with the school system was infrequent. The Indian Residential School system was established as an independent closed system, which was not open to outsiders such as the police. According to Dyck (1991:84), "the personnel of both these agencies were subordinate to the authority of the agent."

This was also noted by the Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples (RCAP) (1996) which did not identify the judicial system and the police as major players within the Indian Residential School system. This means that very few documents reported on how the RCMP was directly involved with Residential Schools, especially from 1920 until the closure of the last school in Saskatchewan in 1996. Nevertheless, the issue of the role of the RCMP in Indian Residential Schools surfaced during the work of the RCAP.

RCMP Past Interest in the Indian Residential School Issue

For five years, the Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples (RCAP) documented the situation of Aboriginal people, held public consultations and published a report in which Chapter 10 focuses on Indian Residential Schools. This put into motion at least two government initiatives involving the RCMP: a study commissioned to the Law Commission of Canada by the Department of Justice and conducted by an independent consultant firm and a review of alleged cases of abuse sent by the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs.

During the work of the RCAP, a fax was sent from RCMP Headquarters (HQ) (1992-10-26) to all Divisions¹⁹ asking if they had any files dealing with complaints or investigations originating from Indian Residential Schools. Responses came from every division where schools existed and federal services at Headquarters (Ottawa). Four divisions had files related to Indian Residential Schools: "K" Division (Alberta), an investigation on allegations of child abuse in 1952 and 1958; "F" Division (Saskatchewan) two investigations, an individual charged in one case, no evidence found in the other; "M" Division (Yukon) one investigation (allegations go back

¹⁸ In one of its publications on the history of Aboriginal peoples, the Glenbow Museum has a reproduction of a painting by R.B. Nevitt (a surgeon with the NWMP in their early days) who portrays the NWMP camp to reflect the strong police presence. Quote says: "Many Blackfoot people believe this was meant to intimidate their leaders" (2001:65).

¹⁹ "Division" refers to a province or territory.

to the mid-1950's); "G" Division (NWT), three cases, one found not guilty, one sentenced to one month in jail, in the third case the suspect Brother was deceased. No responses were received from Newfoundland, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island as there were never Indian Residential Schools in those Divisions.

From the other Divisions, the picture is more complex but not more informative. A search of records shows generally that there are no documented cases. This is explained by:

- Until recently this type of file was destroyed after eight years with no record kept in the Division ("E" Division); also, "Records retention on incidents of this nature would not portray an accurate picture profile on investigated cases, as most would be destroyed ("D" Division) (GAP Files, 805)
- "No documented cases . . . are recorded" ("H" Division)
- Divisions did not have criminal jurisdiction to these offences (Ontario and Quebec)
- We have not had any inquiries (RCMP HQ)
- Both physical and sexual abuse were present, wrote one officer in a memo, but none of the alleged violations were ever reported by students for fear of repercussions or out of fear of further embarrassment or possible reprisal.

In 1998, the independent research group, Sage Consulting, was commissioned through the Law Commission of Canada (LCC) by the Minister of Justice to study the issues raised by institutional child abuse and the processes to address these issues. One of the key components was to focus on the needs and expectations of survivors of abuse in these institutions. For the consulting company, the RCMP was probably the single greatest source of victim impact statements and statements about what victims of abuse would like to achieve. Therefore, a list of questions was submitted to the RCMP regarding sexual, physical, mental or emotional abuse of children at Indian Residential Schools:

- How many complaints did you receive?
- How many investigations were conducted within your division?
- How many convictions were obtained in your division?

These questions were sent out to all Divisions, with responses received from NWT, Yukon, Manitoba and New Brunswick. By the mid-1990's, additional complaints of abuse were reported but from only two Divisions and further investigations were conducted. The RCMP was much more active in some Divisions than others with regards to complaints from former Indian Residential School students.

A few years later, in order to prepare the RCMP Commissioner's presentation for the Standing Committee on Justice and Human Rights (in 2000 and 2001), "Briefing Notes to the Commissioner" were prepared. These briefing notes summarize and update the residential school issue for each Division concerned. They provide details on one of the major RCMP initiatives in the country, the RCMP British Columbia Native Indian Residential School Task Force.²⁰ Names of schools, investigations conducted, numbers of victims and complaints or convictions are also listed.

²⁰ Details on the task force will be provided in the next section.

During the discussions surrounding the establishment of Nunavut, a letter from NWT Deputy Minister was sent to the RCMP Deputy Commissioner in Ottawa. The threat used by the RCMP during Indian Residential School era is pointed out and a suggestion is made for an apology from the RCMP to the Inuit for “their role in the forceful relocation program . . . and their role of enforcing attendance at the schools . . .” A follow-up letter (1999-01-14) between top ranking officers suggests the proposal be evaluated even though “an apology has already been extended by the Government of Canada” and underlines opportunities for partnerships.

In June 2006, information on police investigations was collected when a request from the RCMP’s National Aboriginal Policing Services was sent to all Divisions to enquire whether or not they conducted any criminal investigations on allegations of abuse at Indian Residential Schools. This was sent to determine whether or not there was a risk to the public if the RCMP did not take the proper action to obtain the information or to investigate from a criminal standpoint. Responses were received from the Yukon, NWT, British Columbia, Alberta, Manitoba, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island and did not give more information than what was gathered from previous requests.

There has also been a follow-up regarding payments to former students; the Common Experience Payment, which could mean a large influx of money into communities with consequences such as financial abuse, fraud, etc. In 2007, the duty of the RCMP to investigate and evaluate the likelihood that alleged criminal offenders (whose identities have been disclosed to the Indian Residential School Resolution Canada), may re-offend (issues first raised in 2003), attracted a fair amount of interest within the RCMP.

In parallel to these activities, and partly related to them, the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs searched its files for cases where there could be potential allegations of abuse.

Review of the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs’ Cases

As previously mentioned, in the early 1990’s, DIAND, from a review of some 2200 of their own files, sent a list of cases of possible abuse of students in residential schools. The RCMP had no direct involvement in the selection of the cases reviewed as the cases were sent “to determine if there is any additional information indicating possible abuse . . .” There were three lists of cases sent on three different occasions and two reports between 1993 and 1997. The cases were reviewed at the Divisional-level and there were no charges laid by the RCMP, with the rationale that:

- “Corporal punishment was a common occurrence; no police investigation was deemed necessary.”
- “There is no sufficient evidence to proceed with any charges . . .”
- “The material provided . . . is incomplete and lacks sufficient detail to support criminal proceedings.”

In January 1997, the RCMP report concluded that: “The material provided is incomplete and lacks sufficient detail to support criminal proceedings.” It also said, “. . . in several of these cases, if there in fact was an offence present it would have been handled as a summary conviction offence at the time it happened or been viewed as a reasonable form of discipline.” Each of the 22 cases is documented as to the reasons why there should be no criminal procedures. In April 1997, the Department

of Indian and Northern Affairs requested the RCMP review two reports from files from Gordon's Residential School in Saskatchewan. Report one examines 15 cases of alleged abuse of children at the time of the closure in 1996 and Report two focuses on 18 cases before the time of its closure. This request from DIAND was not mentioned in any of the RCMP summaries.

Summary of the Police Role

It was noticed that the literature denouncing governmental inaction at the time of the school system does not include the RCMP, or even the police, as a contributing institution of control (Chrisjohn, et al., 2006). There are very few specific references to the RCMP in the numerous documents consulted, including books and survival stories. Without concrete evidence to the contrary, it is possible that the RCMP was one among many possible officials who dealt with Aboriginal people and was not singled out as the main figure of authority for school children. As Furniss (1995:106) put it, "native people were isolated from the rest of Canadian society through their unique structural relationship with the federal government," and . . . "any formal interaction with the "outside" world and any protest about the care of children in the residential schools, were to be presented to officials of the Department of Indian Affairs, whose mandate was to see to the health and well-being of Native peoples."

It was also observed that the issue of Indian Residential Schools is virtually absent from history books on the RCMP. It was also learned from RCMP Annual Reports that the *Indian Act* was enforced by the RCMP, without details given on what sections of the *Act* people were convicted under. This issue will be revisited in the next section. There is a constant progression in the number of convictions between 1921 and 1962. Data is not available for years after 1962 as that was the last year in which data was collected. The RCMP also enforced the *Family Allowance Act*, where convictions reached a peak in 1952. In the North, residential schools were likely not a priority for RCMP officers, given the wide array of law enforcement and non-law enforcement duties the RCMP was charged with.

An RCMP file review indicates that there were very few investigations identified at the time of the Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples (RCAP), or the Law Commission of Canada's study, and the same can also be said for briefing notes and e-mails. It may mean that there were not many investigations conducted or that there were no records kept at the RCMP provincial level on past investigations and convictions. If, at some point there were files, they may have been purged at the detachment level because there were no electronic lists or paper copies of past files for the researcher to review. A compilation of past investigations in the next section, Written History, will shed more light on this issue and allow us to draw more concrete conclusions.

EXPLANATIONS FROM WRITTEN HISTORY

This section focuses on historical material collected from religious congregation archives as well as government archives. It also highlights RCMP investigations that occurred during the IRS era.

RCMP Work as Described in Religious Order's Archive

Source of Data

With the exception of investigation files, the RCMP has not kept records of past police interventions linked to the Indian Residential School system. The scarcity of available RCMP data prompted the researchers to use additional sources of information such as private archives and historical government files.

The written archives from different religious congregations describe how, when and on which occasions police officers were involved, or had contact with the schools. The archives focus only on facts such as how the school system operated and its evolution, what the policies were on truancy, punishment and on the selection criteria for children. These archives were consulted and read with a special focus on the role of the police in the school system and provided a different perspective from other information sources.

The data collected and accessed does not systematically cover the entire geographical area or chronological period of the school system. For example, there were only a few schools in the Northwest Territories and Yukon, but the area covered by police officers was enormous. In other areas such as Alberta, Manitoba or British Columbia, there were numerous schools managed by different churches at different time periods in different locations. There is no data gathered on where and when RCMP detachments were established or closed. However, we do know that detachments were usually close to non-Aboriginal communities and schools were generally more isolated.

Also, as already pointed out, the residential school system, the country, the penal/justice system, the churches and the RCMP went through major changes. These changes are difficult to document since they cover more than 130 years of Canadian and Aboriginal history.

The researcher was able to find documents on the role of the RCMP in archival material obtained from six Roman Catholic orders.²¹ Data could not be collected systematically and reflects a portion of the RCMP's involvement in the Indian Residential School system. A clearer picture is almost impossible to draw due to the lack of RCMP historical data. However, the researchers did find 420 excerpts from 38 different schools from the Northwest Territories, Yukon, British Columbia, Alberta, Saskatchewan, Manitoba, Ontario and Nova Scotia (for more details *see Appendix*

²¹ Religious orders were the following:

- OMI: Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate / Missionnaires Oblats de Marie-Immaculée
- SP: Sisters of Providence / Soeurs de la Providence
- SASV: Sisters of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin / Soeurs de L'Assomption de la Sainte Vierge
- GN: Sisters of Charity of Alberta and Montreal (Grey Nuns) / Soeurs de la Charité de l'Alberta et de Montréal (Soeurs Grises)
- OS: Missionary Oblate Sisters of the Sacred Heart and of Mary Immaculate / Missionnaires Oblates du Sacré-Coeur et de Marie-Immaculée
- SSA: Sisters of St. Ann / Soeurs de Ste-Anne
- BP: Bishop Papers / Documentation des évêques

IX, Police Activities as Described in Religious Archives). While these excerpts represent a limited percentage of the congregations' archives, they are indicators of an RCMP presence in the school system. For example, the excerpts showed the locations and names of schools, the decade, and the time of year and provide a partial view of the activities of the RCMP during the 100 years covered by this study. Nonetheless they remain essential for the comprehension of an issue which has not been thoroughly explored until recently in the literature on Indian Residential Schools.

The excerpts are summarized into the following categories:

- Police work:
 - transportation of children and police patrol
 - truancy
 - police investigations
 - general duty
- Help beyond police work
- Support given to agencies
- Social visits
- Administrative work and Committee

Activities where the RCMP was not involved are also highlighted:

- Transportation of children
- Truancy

Let us examine these categories in further detail.

1. Police Work

Police work, as expected, focuses on how police officers were involved with truancy searches, investigations, transportation of children, police patrol and general police duties.

1.1 Transportation of Children and Police Patrol

The RCMP was involved in transporting children from their homes to the school and also returned children to their homes at the end of the school year. However, since there are only a few excerpts (6) in the chronicles between the early 20th Century (1913) to the 1950's, it is difficult to quantify the scope and frequency of officers' involvement. Chronicles mainly cover the provinces of British Columbia and Manitoba, but it is certainly possible that the RCMP was also involved in other areas as shown by a letter to a bishop (excerpt 5). Data shows that, in most instances, officers were answering to school officials requests (excerpts 1, 2, 3, 4).

Excerpt 1

School officially opened on September 3. The children slow at coming in. Was obliged to call in the RCMP.	Sechelt, BC	1947/09/?	OMI, BC
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------	-----------	---------

Excerpt 2

Because of the enthusiasm of Reverend Father P. *** and with the help of the police, enough students have arrived that two sisters who are teaching can organize their class.	Sacré Cœur, Kootenay, BC	1917/09/?	SP
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	-----------	----

Excerpt 3

... Officer ***, at the Father Superior's request, is going to pick up the children here and there and bring them to us.	Sacré Cœur, Kootenay, BC	1924/02/28	SP
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 4

Children are not coming back to school; we had to call on the police as a last resort.	St. Bruno, Jouvassard, AB	1913/04/23	SP
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 5

Letter: Father *** to Msgr. *** The Spence Bay police registered eight children from King William, at the request of their parents, for your school of Aklavik. The big problem now is the lack of means to transport the children; the best solution would be for you to come take the children by plane.		1952/07/20	OMI, Ott.
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--	------------	-----------

Excerpt 6

The Sea Queen circles in waters off Kakawis Beach ... RCMP Escort from Victoria to Bamfield favored the lads aboard the Sea Queen. They made a record trip and arrived safely.	Christie (Kakawis), BC	1955/04/05	OMI, BC
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------	------------	---------

1.2 Truancy

As already specified, RCMP officers were made truant officers under the *Indian Act* in 1933; however, it seems their help was requested before the legislation. Runaways and students not returning to school were frequently commented on by chroniclers and in school correspondence as common practices by students. As the chronicles show, officers were involved in searching for and bringing truants back to school. This seems true for all schools we had access to and for all time periods during the 20th Century (excerpts 1, 2, 3, 4, 5).

Chroniclers occasionally mentioned who called the police or went in search of truants. The school principal, as the person responsible for the school, requested the help of the police (excerpt 6), as did the local Catholic bishop (excerpt 18), the Indian Agent (excerpts 8, 9), in his legal capacity (excerpts 7, 17), community members if solicited by the school (excerpts 10, 11), and even relatives when the children reached home (excerpt 12). Data shows that police never engaged in search of children without first being requested to do so. According to the chronicles, on some occasions, the police were reluctant to engage in searching for truants (excerpt 13). In others instances, school principals called upon the Indian Agent to obtain the support of the police to search for truants (excerpt 14).

Additionally, the chronicles shed a different light on the consequences of running away. If the literature speaks mostly of physical corrections inflicted on children by the school principal or the senior teacher (Miller, 1996), we read in the chronicles that some children were tried in police court (excerpt 15) or in court (excerpt 16), or even sent to prison (excerpt 12) following their capture.

Excerpt 1

Runaways from school (October 16) — the five oldest and two middle children ran away. The police are looking for them . . . (October 29) our runaways have been in prison for 15 days . . .	Providence of the Sacred Heart, Kootenay, BC	1923/10/16	SP
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 2

Corporal ***brought back (in February) two boys who had run away from school in September.	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1962/02/15	SP
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 3

One boy among our pupils, who had run away three weeks ago, is brought back to us by two police officers.	St. Albert, AB	1917/12/18	GN
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	----

Excerpt 4

A policeman brings us a nine year old boy. His father refused to send him to school because he loved him too much.	St. Albert, AB	1935/10/10	GN
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	----

Excerpt 5

From Dept. of Mines and Resources, Indian Affairs Branch to a school principal (letter): the RCMP have visited a reserve to locate 2 truants.	Ermineskin School (Hobbema), AB	1954/06/14	OMI, Edm.
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------	------------	-----------

Excerpt 6

Two boys ran away. The principal went to get them with the police.	Onion Lake, SK	1963/04/01	OMI
--------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	-----

Excerpt 7

Father told the people, on behalf of the agent, that, henceforth, the policeman was going to look for the children who escape.	Cross Lake, MB	1915/01/24	OS
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	----

Excerpt 8

Because all the boys did not return after vacation, the agent sent the police to get them and in two days, they all returned.	Cardston, AB	1919/10/15	
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------	------------	--

Excerpt 9

From OMI to Indian agency (letter): a student has disappeared from school — the police have picked her up.	Cardston, AB	1961/04/12	OMI, Edm.
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------	------------	-----------

Excerpt 10

This evening, two of our boys ran away. Monday, Sept. 9. We advised the Winnipegosis police and some people from Pine River so they can help find the boys.	Camperville/ Pine Creek School, MB	1935/09/08	OS
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 11

. . . After a light lunch, they headed out again; 18 men were on route and 2 policemen from Wetaskiwin were alerted to join in the search.	Hobbema, AB	1936/11/29	SASV
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------	------------	------

Excerpt 12

***runs away in the afternoon after seizing a gun from a savage who works for us. Oct. 23 The police sergeant is looking for ***. His grandmother brought him to us at bedtime. The next morning, we alerted the police that the truant was here. They came and got him to give him a little taste of prison. Oct. 25 Towards evening, the sergeant brought our boy to school and made him promise not to run away.	Onion Lake, SK	1907/10/22-25	SASV
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	---------------	------

Excerpt 13

From school principal to provincial (OMI) (letter): two boys have run away and neither the agent nor the police appear to want to make an effort (to find them).	Onion Lake, SK	1927/04/23	SASV
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	------

Excerpt 14

Principal sent letter to the Indian Agent requesting his help to tell the police: ... if you will kindly tell the police to bring these boys back ...	Crowfoot, AB	1916/02/10	OMI, Edm.
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------	------------	-----------

Excerpt 15

A senior boy became truant, was found, arrested and tried in police court.	St. Bruno, Jouvassard, AB	1957/?/?	SP
----------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------	----

Excerpt 16

*** came to school today. She has been brought to court for vagrancy. The Superintendent (Mr. ***) asked us to take her. She arrived in school looking as though she had slept out all night.	Kuper Island, BC	1958/02/?	OMI, BC
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------	-----------	---------

Excerpt 17

Indian Agent to Cpl. RCMP cc: to school principal (letter): could not find three truants.	Cardston, AB	1959/01/15	OMI, Edm.
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------	------------	-----------

Excerpt 18

To Corporal ***, RCMP, Moose Factory, ON From Bishop *** (letter): One of the pupil has deserted the school and has not consented to return ... I would appreciate any assistance you may give to solve this case ...	Moose Factory, ON	1955/01/12	OMI, Edm.
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------	------------	-----------

1.3 Police Investigations

Comments on police investigations are relatively rare in the chronicles. Since investigations are police work, we can understand that there were no themes of interest for the chroniclers and surmise that perhaps police investigations were foreign to Catholic orders. However, there are comments made on investigations conducted following fires at schools and on the culprits (excerpts 1, 3), in a few cases of physical violence inflicted upon children (excerpts 2, 5) and in the case of a child's death (excerpt 4). These investigations help to shed light on the course of events, the roles various social actors played (Indian Agents, school principals, police) and the results obtained.

Excerpt 1

Fire at the Pine Creek church school. Letter from Indian Affairs to OMI provincial — request to Indian Agent to ask for help to RCMP.	Cranbrook, BC	1930/11/03	OMI, BC
Letter: principal to provincial (OMI). Report from the investigator; the issue is left with the ecclesiastic authority. Therefore they request the police to come to judge the culprit. The two boys should be whipped by the police in front of the children.		1930/12/03	OMI, BC
Letter from principal to provincial (OMI). The Indian Agent has put the case in the hands of the RCMP so that they will investigate properly. No investigation is needed, just the punishment now.		1930/12/17	OMI, BC

Excerpt 2

Report of an investigation by the RCMP on physical abuse by a priest on a boy. I took this matter up with the Indian Agent in Williams Lake . . .	Alexis Creek, BC	1946/05/23	OMI, Ott.
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------	------------	-----------

Excerpt 3

The police arrive for a fire investigation. We want to send the culprit to reform school, but Father pleads to leave him at school.	Camperville, MB	1930/10/20	OS
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------	------------	----

Excerpt 4

During the nights of April 18 and 19, 1941, three children ran away from the school: ***, aged 13, and ***, aged 10, from Attawapiskat, and ***, aged 13, from Winisk. A police investigation was conducted but no trace of the children was ever found; no charges were ever laid.	Fort Albany School, ON	1941/04/18-19	OMI, Ott.
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------	---------------	-----------

Excerpt 5

Commission of inquiry on circumstances in connection with the alleged flogging of Indian pupils at Shubenacadie Indian Residential School in Shubenacadie, NS. (p. 8) RCMP/ police investigation ***, an officer in charge of the RCMP detachment at Shubenacadie, being called by Father *** on March 17, arrived at the Institution at 9 o'clock in the morning, Father *** told him of the theft and both started to question the boys. 24 witnesses interviewed, 20 pupils had been strapped — Conclusion: The punishment was quite reasonable and adequate under the circumstances and was in no way excessive.	Shubenacadie NS	1934/06/?	OMI, Ott.
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------	-----------	-----------

1.4 General Duty

General duty work was also mentioned by chroniclers. From a chronicler's perspective, general police duty meant responding to community needs and crime prevention. However, these duties were not often the object of comments by the chroniclers since many of them were not directly linked to school life or did not directly impact the school.

Calls for service were a very rare occurrence from a school's perspective, as shown in the chronicles (excerpts 3, 12); family and community violence which go beyond the school's walls were rarely commented on (excerpt 9). Officers supported community health interventions when threatened with contagious diseases (excerpt 6) or quarantine in the school (excerpts 7, 8). They controlled fire in the Prairies, a real threat to school buildings (excerpt 13), handled theft (excerpt 2, 5, 10, 11), death and murder (excerpt 4, 1) as well as car accidents (excerpt 14).

Excerpt 1

Murder of a savage, ***, by three individuals [who were] taken to Edmonton by the Mounted Police.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1899/03/31	SP
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 2

The police officer came back with a young savage ... for theft ... the officer asked the superior to keep him as a boarder.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1911/10/?	SP
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------	-----------	----

Excerpt 3

The police come to get a lost man taking refuge at the school.	St. Bruno, Jousard, AB	1932/01/08	SP
----------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 4

Child's death (heart attack) Dr. *** and the High Prairie Mounted Police certified the finding.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1936/09/15	SP
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 5

Some of our pupils ... trouble theft of money. The police officers spend much of the day here, trying to find and straighten out things.	Saint Joseph/ Crowfoot, Cluny, AB	1964/11/09	SP
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 6

The Sergeant and another policeman come warned us to kill a steer of ours that has a contagious disease.	Onion Lake, SK	1897/02/27	SASV
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	------

Excerpt 7

A Métis child was brought to us at the school — three days after we learn that there is chicken pox in the family and that the family is in quarantine. Alarmed, we gave her back to the police, who took her back to her parents.	Onion Lake, SK	1901/03/25	SASV
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	------

Excerpt 8

For some time, smallpox has been rampant on the reserve ... we have to go along with being quarantined because, before he left, the doctor had the accompanying police officer post notices in the yard.	Hobbema, AB	1918/09/13	
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------	------------	--

Excerpt 9

We opened a window and the police officer exclaimed, "I have a baby here. Come and get it!" The parents were drunk and he had them in his car to drive them to a cell for the night.	Onion Lake, SK	1969/10/05	SASV
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	------

Excerpt 10

Letter: from school principal to OMI provincial: boat stolen by two lads, one white one Indian in the presence of the RCMP the white gent involved has agreed to pay half of the damages ...	Christie School, BC	1963/06/20	OMI, BC
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------	------------	---------

Excerpt 11

A most unusual event arouses our attention during the evening. ***, aged 15 years and a former student and visibly under the effect of drugs found her way in our house through an unlocked door and visited the bedrooms of Sister *** on the second floor and of Sister *** on the third floor. She emptied the cupboards and dressers and took the items which she fancied. After having been ejected, she tried again to re-enter. The police were called to take her away.	Fort Chipewyan, NWT	1973/07/06	GN
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 12

Two of our dissatisfied pupils are sent away: *** and ***. Both are picked up by the RCMP. The girl is placed in a correction house, as she was on probation. The boy is given another chance in another school.	Kuper Island, BC	1957/01/23	GN
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 13

We are very afraid about the prairie fires that several men have tried to control in recent days ... Sept. 29. Mr. ***, along with the sergeant and some police officials, decided that the way to make the place safe from the prairie fires was to light a fire at the boundaries of the reserve ... Everyone is summoned and must appear or face a fine of \$5.00.	Onion Lake, SK	1909/09/28	SASV
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	------

Excerpt 14

At around 7:00 this evening, a badly injured girl was brought to us. Her poor mother was just killed in the same car accident. Father rushed to the scene to give her absolution. The doctor and police officer arrived in the evening. The child was transported to the hospital and the mother's body was placed in the church basement awaiting investigation.	Camperville/ Pine Creek School, MB	1938/09/15	OS
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------	------------	----

2. Help Beyond Police Work

The RCMP was one of the major social actors in communities along with doctors and nurses, the general store owner, school staff and, in the North, Hudson's Bay Company employees. As such, there were expectations that the police would perform tasks beyond its law enforcement mandate.

As shown, they were involved in helping people by bringing them to the hospital, the school or the convent (excerpts 1, 2, 3), finding a place for orphans to live (excerpt 4), making contacts with other government agencies to find solutions to people's problems (excerpt 5, 6) and even getting involved in more mundane business (excerpt 7). They were also the only individuals who could perform most of these tasks (excerpt 8). It seems that the relationship between the police and the Roman Catholic Church was, at one point in time, a good one. A letter sent by an officer in British Columbia in 1936 to the bishop states that the police appreciate the support of the church (excerpt 9).

Excerpt 1

*** broke his arm. Two police officers arrived and took him to the hospital.	Camperville/ Pine Creek School, MB	1944/11/07	OS
------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 2

Sister*** fractured her skull falling down the stairs. The policeman from Onion Lake was here and drove her to Lloydminster.	Onion Lake, SK	1955/12/01	SASV
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------	------------	------

Excerpt 3

A young Frenchman, Mr. ***, is brought to the convent by the police. He was found on the shore of a river, where he lay half frozen after having lost his canoe and provisions. He would have died if Providence . . .	Fort Chipewyan, NWT	1922/05/19	GN
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 4

Reception for a deceased mother's children. The police officer asked the mission to take them in.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1945/2/28	SP
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------	-----------	----

Excerpt 5

The Spanish flu in November 1918. In order not to frighten the children and the Sisters, instead of taking the road when transporting the dead, we went through the potato field to avoid being seen and put them on the edge of the trench. When the police had the time, they buried them at night.	Onion Lake, SK	1922/??	
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------	---------	--

Excerpt 6

The Spanish flu in November 1918. The policeman did not know what to do; even he cried. We reassured him, saying we were used to such things ... Those poor children, the policeman came to get them one month later to drive them to Montreal where he had found their aunt.		1922/??	
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--	---------	--

Excerpt 7

The policeman offered to get the Mass wine by going to Le Pas.	Cross Lake, MB	1915/02/01	OS
----------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	----

Excerpt 8

From Department of Mines and Resources Lands, Parks and Forest Branch (letter). As the watching and regulating the activities of the Indian population is primarily the work of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in the Territory, I consider that the Officer Commanding is the most suitable person to represent the Indian Affairs Branch in the Yukon. Through his Detachment officers and those sent on patrol duty, the Indian Villages and Camps can be visited, and reports received by him.	Dawson, YT	1938/08/15	
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------	------------	--

Excerpt 9

Peace River, RCMP Inspector to Bishop. It is very gratifying to us all to know that you are such a friend of the force, and you honored us greatly by your kind act in this respect.	Sacré Cœur, Kootenay, BC	1936/??/??	BP
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	------------	----

3. Support Given to Agencies

If, as we saw in the previous section, officers helped people far beyond their regular mandate, in the same way, they also supported other organization's needs and activities. RCMP officers attended Treaty Days wearing Red Serge. They stood beside the Indian Agent who gave money to status Indians according to the Treaty's conditions (excerpts 1, 2). This activity is also often described in the chronicles (28 excerpts).

Chronicles also show that police officers accompanied doctors when they visited the schools (excerpt 3), brought children to the hospital (excerpt 4), or made sure they got medical help or other support (excerpts 5, 7). In the course of their duties, RCMP officers also took census (excerpt 6) and were involved in many other activities such as giving a decoration (excerpt 9).

Chronicles show that in some areas, police officers were involved in maintaining discipline in school, especially in the early days of the school system (excerpt 11), which is obviously beyond their traditional, or expected, police role, responsibilities and competencies. In NWT, the RCMP was one of the witnesses to sign the admission form showing a child is an orphan or destitute and ineligible under the *Indian Act* (excerpt 8). In some instances they were involved in bringing a child back to his parents from school because he was a Métis who was not allowed to attend school (excerpt 10).

Excerpt 1

A delegation from the Indian Affairs Department and a policeman to pay the treaty [money].	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake, (Calais), AB	1949/05/21	SP
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 2

Treaty day and sport events- two constable on duty.	Fort Frances, ON	1938/??	OMI
-----------------------------------------------------	------------------	---------	-----

Excerpt 3

A policeman accompanied a doctor who provided a health certificate for the children.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1902/02/03	SP
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 4

One of our older students, *** suffers from a mental illness. Dr. *** comes to see him. Father *** consults the agent, who sends the police that will bring him to Ponoka.	Blue Quills, AB	1926/01/10	GN
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------	------------	----

Excerpt 5

The RCMP (police plane) brought one of our little residents, *** back to us from Winnipeg, where she had been taken in late November for a medical exam.	Chesterfield Inlet, NWT	1957/01/04	GN
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 6

Treaty payment today ... two policemen, Mr. *** and Mr. ***, arrived the same day. The first took care of the people and the second did the census.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1941/06/12	SP
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 7

Fourteen children have been abandoned on the reserve (Stampede days). Mr ***, police officers ask the sisters to care for them until further arrangements can be made for their welfare.	Saint Joseph/ Crowfoot, Cluny, AB	1968/07/08	SP
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 8

RCMP as witness to certify children can go to school in NWT on the Application for Admission to Residential School: I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> . RCMP District Agent.			OMI, Ott.
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--	--	-----------

Excerpt 9

Two policemen came looking for Father Principal and the dentist to offer Chief *** a decoration.	Camperville/ Pine Creek School, MB	1953/12/17	OS
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 10

A Métis child is brought to us for school ... we sent the child back to his parents with the police.	Onion Lake, SK	1900/03/04	SASV
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	------

Excerpt 11

This young English (policeman) is very willing to help and uses his authority to help us get recalcitrant parents to send their children to school and maintain discipline.	Sacré Cœur, Kootenay, BC	1914/01/?	SP
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	-----------	----

4. Social Visits

RCMP Officers developed good and positive community relations by getting involved in activities far beyond their traditional role. They gave apples to children (excerpt 1), showed “moving pictures” to the children (excerpts 2, 3, 4) or provided music training to a school band (excerpt 5). They also used, from time to time, the school as a place to eat and sleep, to socialize (usually with the school principal and the teachers) and to participate in celebrations (excerpts 6, 7, 8).

Occasionally, mostly during the 1960’s, RCMP officers were invited to give presentations to the students on subjects related to their trade and of general interest for the children. In those days, Canadian police in general, not only the RCMP, began to interact with the communities from different angles other than strictly law enforcement. It was the era of crime prevention and education from the police to citizens. Drugs were often the subject of interest (excerpts 9, 10). However, some officers already started to interact with students through sport activities, for example at Treaty Day. A chronicler made some comments on a picture taken on that occasion (excerpt 11).

Excerpt 1

A non-Catholic police officer (Sergeant ***) sent us a large crate of apples that he bought in Grouard for our students.	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais) AB	1915/01/?	SP
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------	-----------	----

Excerpt 2

The Mounted Police provide a small show to amuse the children — phonograph and a magic lantern.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1902/10/05	SP
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 3

Cst. *** had brought over the equipment for a Picture Show.	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1955/12/05	SP
-------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 4

The Mounted Police came to show some very instructive, animated films.	Onion Lake, SK	1945/04/26	SASV
------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	------

Excerpt 5

An RCMP officer comes to witness a school fire drill. He also views the band on parade. He graciously offers to come whenever we need help in the training of the Band and Drill Team.	Kuper Island, BC	1964/10/08	SSA
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------	------------	-----

Excerpt 6

The police accompany the Indian Agent for a visit and songs.	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais) AB	1915/06 /01	SP
--------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------	-------------	----

Excerpt: 7

Reunion banquet for our former students. At the table of honor . . . RCMP Constable ***.	Saint Joseph/ Crowfoot, Cluny, AB	1943/06/15	SP
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 8

Sunday graduation . . . All guests, including the RCMP fanfare of 32 . . .	Lebret, SK	1953/06/07	GN
----------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------	------------	----

Excerpt 9

An RCMP from Chemainus comes to speak to School children and to show the movie, "Career In Scarlet."	Kuper Island, BC	1967/11/06	SSA
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------	------------	-----

Excerpt 10

A Doctor and two Policemen come to give a talk to our older boys and girls on the ill effects of drugs. The talk is also given to the people on the Reserve.	Kuper Island, BC	1970/11/13	
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------	------------	--

Excerpt 11

Treaty Day and sports events- two constables on duty in the picture.	Fort Frances, ON	1938/??	OMI, MB
----------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------	---------	---------

5. Administrative Work and Participation on Committees

For this study, administrative work means participating in committees and to managing administrative work for government agencies. These activities are rarely mentioned by chroniclers because they were either rare events in the school or they were not known to them because they took place outside the school.

Some of the archives do give details on the Eskimo Affairs Meeting established during the early 1950's where the RCMP was a participant. The RCMP was invited to sit in on some committees to study and discuss the presence and future of Aboriginal people in the country and in the school system (excerpt 1). RCMP officers were involved in taking census of the population, as mentioned earlier, especially in the North and there were also expectations that they would gather useful information for other agencies (excerpt 2).

Excerpt 1

Meeting on Eskimo Affairs: Royal Canadian Mounted Police as member of the committee Commissioner *** Inspector *** Officer Commanding 'G' Division Superintendent *** , Assistant Director, 'C' Directorate		1952/05/19-20	OMI, Ott.
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--	---------------	-----------

Excerpt 2

Letter from NT admin. to Father *** It has been suggested that where it becomes apparent to the authorities in charge of the hospital that the minimum guaranteed grant is likely to be exceeded and there is no doctor to advise the administration of the circumstances, the local officer of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police who, as a rule, knows local conditions very well, should be asked to make a report on the situation, transmitting whatever information the Hospital authorities desire to have considered. This would enable the administration to deal with the situation and make any necessary provision to the outlay that is likely to be involved.		1944/02/01	OMI
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--	------------	-----

No Police Involvement

Two other categories need to be mentioned even though the RCMP is not directly involved. They are the transportation of children without any police involvement and searching for truants without requesting help from the RCMP. These categories are important because they give perspective to the knowledge we have regarding the involvement of the RCMP with some of the school system's problems.

It must be repeated that there is no uniformity in the RCMP's involvement with the school system; locations of the schools and RCMP's detachments, churches and principals in charge, eras, population and major social events, all played a major role in influencing the linkages between the school system and the RCMP.

Transportation of Children / No Police Involvement

Transportation of children was done by school personnel who took charge of transportation without any incident (excerpts, 2, 5, 9) by school bus (excerpt 6), truck (excerpt 1), boat (excerpts 3) or by train (excerpt 7). For some children, the Indian Agent had to get involved (excerpts 4, 8), while some children were brought to schools by their relatives (excerpt 10).

There are 51 excerpts from 1897 to 1964 from schools located in British Columbia, Saskatchewan, Alberta and NWT describing transportation of children without police assistance compared to 6 excerpts from 1913 to 1952 in British Columbia and Alberta where the RCMP was asked to help transport children. Data shows that transportation was mainly managed by the school system from its inception until the 1960's. It shows the RCMP had a minor role in transporting children to schools throughout the 20th Century. This proves to be the same situation in almost all areas of the country, with the exception of NWT (later Nunavut) where the RCMP was the only government agency for many years. In a letter to an Indian Agent, a school principal from NWT explained how a few truants returned to school without any police support (excerpt 11).

Excerpt 1

First day of class: There are only boarders and day students from Onion Lake. The Reverend Father *** and the principal, ***, went to Battleford with Sister *** and Sister ***. They came back in the bus with the children, who boarded at the appointed stops, whereas the Reverend Father will collect those who come down on the bus from Edmonton to Lloydminster. At approximately 10:00 p.m., the bus from Meadow Lake arrived with its full contingent.	Onion Lake, SK	1961/09/11	SASV
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	------------	------

Excerpt 2

Brother *** and *** drove North to get some of the children. Other pupils have arrived tonight bringing enrollment up to 123.	Lower Post, BC	1955/09/03 1951/09/07	OMI
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	--------------------------	-----

Excerpt 3

Father *** has gone North to try his luck. So far there is only one boy from the North on the boat- ***. He had to be looked for on board because he was very lonesome no doubt coming all that way alone.	Sechelt, BC	1944/08/15	OMI, BC
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------	------------	---------

Excerpt 4

Children began returning to school immediately after the labor day holiday. Majority on time and without incident. Some few are holding back so that Influence of the agent has to be invoked.	Sechelt, BC	1949/09/?	OMI, BC
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------	-----------	---------

Excerpt 5

Rev. Father***, Superior, brings children from Sumas Hop Yards.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1934/09/02	SSA
-----------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------	------------	-----

Excerpt 6

The Fraser Valley group of boys and girls arrive from the Hop Yards by the School Truck.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1943/08/29	SSA
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------	------------	-----

Excerpt 7

The children arrive by truck and train.	Kamloops, BC	1931/08/22	SSA
-----------------------------------------	--------------	------------	-----

Excerpt 8

Thanks to Our Lady of the Sacred Heart who brought us seven children today, i.e. five girls and two boys. Mr. ***, who brought them, made a detailed visit of the Mission and seemed completely surprised by everything he saw.	Kuper Island, BC	1920/11/18	SSA
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------	------------	-----

Excerpt 9

Father *** went to Dunbow to take three boys to the school.	Cardston, AB	1907/12/22	GN
-------------------------------------------------------------	--------------	------------	----

Excerpt 10

The students arrived with their parents tonight.	Brocket, AB	1955/09/06	GN
--------------------------------------------------	-------------	------------	----

Excerpt 11

Port Simpson I am writing (...) to have an investigation ... nine of them (boys) go out of their beds and left the Home. They were brought back Tuesday. Letter from Mr ***, principal of the Boy's Home Port Simpson to the Indian Agent.		1905/04/27	
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--	------------	--

Truancy

Another major source of concern is truancy. We saw earlier that the RCMP was involved in searching for truants as Truant Officers under the *Indian Act*. We will now see that truants were also found and brought to schools by the school principal without any help (excerpts 1, 3, 5) and staff (excerpt 4), sometimes by senior students (excerpt 9), members of the community (excerpts 2, 6) or the Indian Agent (excerpt 8). Some children also returned to school by themselves (excerpt 7, 10).

There are 58 excerpts from 1905 to 1965 from Saskatchewan, Alberta, Manitoba and British Columbia compared to 37 excerpts from British Columbia, Alberta, NWT, Saskatchewan, Ontario and Manitoba where the RCMP was involved in searching for and bringing children back to school.

Truancy appears to have been an issue in most schools from the beginning to the end of the school system. If numbers are an indication of how the RCMP was involved with children, one can affirm that the schools mainly took charge of truants. However, as RCMP officers were appointed as Truant Officers they did play a role in this area, but this role could generally be described as secondary. Other partners, such as members of the community and the Indian Agent were also involved in searching for and bringing children back to school. In fact, because truancy represented a potential threat to the safety of the children, many participants, not only the RCMP had partnered with the school system to return truants to school.

Excerpt 1

*** recently deserted the flock for no reason than a lapse in will or a folly of the imagination. The Reverend Father brought him back to the home. After eight or so ten days ... he ran off again through the fields. The belief is it is pointless to bring him back to school.	Delmas, SK	1908/09/08	SASV
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------	------------	------

Excerpt 2

Four girls deserted us, leaving in the darkness. Sept. 17 — a friend of the school brought us a runaway. A Sister went to look for two others, but was only able to bring back one. Sept. 18 — The wife of the Indian agent brought us a girl.	Hobbema, AB	1914/09/16	SASV
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------	------------	------

Excerpt 3

Two other girls try to escape, but were discovered by Father and brought back.	Blue Quills, AB	1917/10/12	GN
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------	------------	----

Excerpt 4

Four boys run away but are caught up with by Fr. *** in his car.	Blue Quills, AB	1938/10/16	
------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------	------------	--

Excerpt 5

The six oldest boys deserted at noon today. Father Superior went to look for them, without success.	Camperville/ Pine Creek School, MB	1933/10/10	OS
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------	------------	----

Excerpt 6

*** and *** missing in a canoe for a day and a night. Found okay by . . . at far end of Vargas Island. They were found alive.	Christie (Kakawis), BC	1964/01/26	OMI, BC
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------	------------	---------

Excerpt 7

During the year there had been no runaways, except one girl who had gone away with her relatives after permission for her departure had been refused. She returned on her own accord.	Kuper Island, BC	1947/05/01	SSA
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------	------------	-----

Excerpt 8

The two girls who were brought back yesterday, have disappeared. Where have they gone this time? December 31 our two wanderers are brought back again. This time by Mr. ***.	Kuper Island, BC	1955/12/30	SSA
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------	------------	-----

Excerpt 9

After lunch, *** ran away because the boys said that the doctor was there to operate on him. *** went to get him.	Cardston, AB	1908/02/01	GN
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------	------------	----

Excerpt 10

*** ran away with one of his friends from the reserve to join in the festivities. He came back Saturday.	Cardston, AB	1909/08/03	GN
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------	------------	----

Summary of Religious Archives

The data gathered (420 excerpts) show RCMP officers had different types of contact with the school system from as early as the 1890's until the system came to an end. Some RCMP officers made their presence known in the area of the school where they worked, even though detachments were not necessarily close to the school, they also made social contact with other white people in the community along with standard police work.

Some officers involved themselves in activities beyond their traditional role, such as giving apples to students, showing a movie or playing music. School was also a place where officers could socialize and eat. These social visits, as we categorized them, were important. They represented 29.5% of all excerpts found in the religious archives. The chronicles show that social contact was primarily established between police officers, school principals or the order's superior rather than with the teachers and the children, with the exception of teaching music which meant closer contact with the children. The same can be said about help provided by officers to individuals when they brought people to hospitals, found social resources for those in need, or to other agencies when they were witnesses to children as orphans. There are no details as far as how the interactions went or the type of network developed through this social contact. It is not known if this social contact was encouraged or supported by the officer in charge of a detachment. However, the reviewed archives show that no matter the school location, the era or even the century, contact persisted between the police and the schools. The location of the school and RCMP detachments, especially in isolated areas, and social life²² in the community, may have played a role in encouraging officers to make contact with the schools. Many of the social contacts have no direct link to law enforcement. The same can be implied about the help that went beyond police work. There were expectations that the police would perform tasks beyond its law enforcement mandate and it is not possible to confirm at what point they were part of general police work. Officers also provided many types of support to agencies during the IRS era with the school being one of the agencies of the time. It seems that, generally, it was not an officer's individual decision but more an illustration of the organization's ability to respond to the needs and demands of agencies and people. To show a presence at Treaty Day is a good example. However, the school system does not appear to be an issue for the RCMP.

In terms of activities linked to police work, there is no doubt that they searched for and brought truants back from every school we had access to. The data does show that the RCMP responded to requests from school authorities in these matters, sometimes reluctantly. School principals, school staff, Indian Agents, relatives and members of the communities were also involved in bringing or returning truants to school. With the exception of truancy, there are limited accounts of contact between police officers and children. If, as shown by the lack of documentation, there were no RCMP official policies on truancy, we can speculate that individual detachments set informal policies on this issue.

We also learned that the RCMP investigated fires at schools (1930), some physical violence inflicted upon children (1934) and death in the community (1941).

In the previous section, we saw that the RCMP Annual Reports show a constant progression in *Indian Act* related convictions between 1921 and 1962. A search of historical files could help shed light on how often the RCMP was linked to the school system. We will now turn to historical police files and see if, and how, they account for the work done by police officers with regards to the Indian Residential School system.

²² Before 1974, there was a minimum age and minimum service required before an RCMP officer was allowed to marry, or be married.

RCMP ACTIVITIES AND LAW ENFORCEMENT RECORDS IN GOVERNMENT ARCHIVE FILES

This section is based uniquely on 879 historical documents from DIAND from the 1890's through the 1990's. Documents from the 1930's (396) and 1940's (378) represent 88% of the total data. The documents gathered from the 1890's to the 1920's account for 6% of the collection, as do the documents from the 1950's and 1990's.

The documents obtained from DIAND consist of: reports, memos, letters, statements, telegraphs, applications for admission, expense forms, and notices. RCMP reports and memos account for 80% of the documents. The documents located were organized into bundles whenever possible, with each bundle consisting of all possible documents relating to a single case. There is a total of 517 cases.²³ (For more details see *Appendix X RCMP law enforcement records in Government Archive Files.*)

The RCMP sent carbon copies of reports dealing with the IRS issue to DIAND and it is those reports that will be used to describe the RCMP's legal involvement with the school system. The RCMP was already perceived at the end of the 19th Century as the best, self-contained organization, to deal with the Aboriginal population across the country. The previous section showed that Indian Agents and school principals engaged the services of the RCMP for many different problems. We will now describe with more detail where and what they accomplished.

Data reveals the RCMP was involved in the following types of activities:

- Recruitment
- Transportation
- Help beyond police duties
- Support given to organizations/agencies
- Social visits
- Law enforcement

Let us examine these activities in further detail.

1. Recruitment

The RCMP's involvement in recruitment or admission of students was found in 8.7% (45) cases for all provinces and territories with the exception of Saskatchewan.²⁴ The RCMP recommended or concurred that a child should be admitted into an Indian Residential School in 15 cases (635-02). These were usually cases where the RCMP deemed the home conditions "unfit" for the child (105-01, 445-01, 716-01). Documents show that the RCMP approved the admission of non-status orphaned or destitute children into a school in NWT and Yukon (23 cases) (801-01, 902-01, 911-01, 918-01, 919-01, 920-01, 926-01). The RCMP also approved admission of Inuit children of northern Quebec into Fort George Residential School by signing the Form No. 77 — Application for Admission to Residential School (*see Appendix 1144-01*) (9 cases) (1130-01).

²³ We would like to thank Michelle Robinson for having compiled the data.

²⁴ Since there is no uniformity in how the data was collected; specifications will be given for each activity.

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
105	01	Citizen concerned about home conditions writes to Indian Affairs. Letter states that white men were visiting and drinking in the home (white mother is a widow). *** and local RCMP Constable believe that the IRS is the proper place for the children.	1937/08/09	Letter	Shubenacadie
445	01	Crooked Lake Agency Indian Agent writes to Indian Affairs regarding the application for admission of *** into the Brandon IRS. The 14 year old boy was wandering destitute in Glen Ewen and the RCMP picked him up. Indian Agent had the RCMP escort him to Brandon IRS.	1937/04/02	Letter	Brandon
635	02	Letter to Indian Affairs states that the boy was sentenced at Fort Simpson, NWT on September 26, 1950, to serve one year at hard labour in the Fort Smith guard room of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police after being convicted on two charges of breaking and entering and one charge of wilful damage. Fort Smith RCMP recommend that the boy be paroled in the near future and sent to an Indian school to further his education.	1951/01/03	Letter	Joussard
716	01	Vancouver Island Section writing to Commanding Officer of "E" Division in Vancouver. Letter states that RCMP Constable's report regarding the *** children indicates that the children were being neglected by their parents. RCMP Constable to assist the Indian Agent in having the children sent to Kuper Island IRS.	1942/12/11	RCMP Memo	Kuper Island
801	01	RCMP made enquiries on the boys in Little Salmon. It was learned that they were both living with the grandparents, who were in no condition to support the boys.	1931/06/08	RCMP Report	Carcross
902	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the form under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ."	1925/04/21	Application for Admission	Fort Resolution

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
911	01	Sisters at IRS contacted the RCMP and reported that a girl left her home and came to the Sisters for shelter. The Sisters agreed to keep the girl until her father returned from his trap line. RCMP informed the District Agent of the circumstances behind placing her in the IRS again, under the government grant. When the father returned from the trap line, he stated that he was unable to contribute to the support of his daughter at the IRS.	1935/12/10	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution
918	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the form under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ."	1937/07/24	Application for Admission	Fort Providence
919	01	Request made that RCMP sign the Application for Admission. In view of the fact that the boy was not an orphan, destitute or a neglected child, and was also not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> , the RCMP decided not to sign the Application. RCMP made enquiries in order to present the matter before the Department.	1949/09/14	RCMP Report	Fort Providence
920	01	RCMP reporting that: "The mother of this child is dead. Father unknown. This child is dependent on the maintenance provided by the Department and I am of the opinion that the maintenance should be continued."	1935/02/28	RCMP Report	Hay River
926	01	Boy is the holder of Eskimo Identification Disc. No. ***. RCMP reports that the father, ***, is in a position to contribute to the support of the boy at the IRS.	1942/12/31	RCMP Report	All Saints
1130	01	Letter to the Commanding Officer, "G" Division, Ottawa regarding the admission of a four year old Inuit pupil in the Fort George IRS. Application is approved.	1953/11/06	Letter	Fort George

2. Transportation

Requests to transport students were found in 5% (24) of the cases mostly from 1929 to 1949 for each province and territory. Most requests were received from Indian Agents or from the Department of Indian Affairs (319-01, 494-01, 111-01, 802-02) whereas others came from the school principal (317-10). A ticket agent at the steamship docks contacted the RCMP to arrange the transportation of students to their school (714-01). Only in one case the request came from the student's parents (805-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
319	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, the RCMP picked up the boy on the Six Nations Reserve and escorted him to the IRS.	1937/11/10	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin
494	01	Indian Affairs requested that RCMP convey 2 adults and 3 children from the St. Boniface Hospital in Winnipeg to the IRS. RCMP patrolled to the hospital, picked up the 5 individuals, and continued to the Sandy Bay IRS. They were left in the charge of Dr. *** at the IRS.	1935/09/11	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay
111	01	Girl en route from Shubenacadie. Indian Agent requested that RCMP meet the girl at the train station and hold the girl for him. RCMP met the CNR train at Union Station and brought *** to the Detachment. The Indian Agent picked up the girl at the Detachment and then drove her to Fredericton in the evening.	1938/07/02	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie
802	02	Indian Affairs requests that RCMP Corporal see that the parents of the boys have them ready to go up on the first steamboat going up the river to Whitehorse on June 2nd. Carmacks Detachment RCMP placed the boys on the Steamboat to Whitehorse and the boys were handed over to the Bishop.	1932/06/05	RCMP Report	Carcross
317	10	RCMP reporting that female students [3] and [4] have been returned to the IRS. Request by Principal that Muncey Detachment RCMP escort children from Mount Elgin to Chapleau IRS, accompanied by a female staff member of the Mount Elgin IRS.	1937/11/22	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
714	01	Children arrived at the Union Steamship Docks in Vancouver. The Principal of the IRS was supposed to meet them there but they were left stranded. The ticket agent at the Union Docks contacted the RCMP. RCMP picked up the children and they stayed in the barracks overnight. RCMP purchased tickets at the Electric Bus Terminal and arranged for their transportation to the IRS.	1936/09/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Coqualeetza
805	01	While on patrol in Fort McPherson, the RCMP received a request from the girls' parents. The parents requested that the girls be transported from Dawson to Fort McPherson	1941/01/08	RCMP Report	Carcross

The RCMP used various means of transportation such as: police vehicle (6 cases) (101-01, 482-01, 599.2-01), train (11 cases) (317-11, 455-01, 498-01), placing children under the charge of the train conductor (472-01, 598-01), securing their transfer onto a second train at a station (128-01) and steamboat (3 cases) (802-02).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
101	01	Commissioner requested that an RCMP Constable escort him to the student's home. Commissioner escorted the children to IRS alone.	1936/02/17	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie
482	01	Indian Agent requested services of RCMP to escort boys from Round Lake Mission to Brandon IRS. RCMP escorted the boys from the Mission to Brandon IRS.	1949/02/02	RCMP Report	Brandon
599.2	01	Instructions received to pick up the boy and escort him to the IRS. While on other duties, the boy was picked up and escorted to the IRS.	1947/09/26	RCMP Report	Lebret
128	01	Indian Agent requested that RCMP make sure that the boy is placed onboard the train to Shubenacadie upon his arrival at Moncton station. Patrol was made to Moncton Railway Station and *** was transferred onto the train to Shubenacadie by RCMP.	1939/09/27	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
317	11	Six children escorted by RCMP to Chapleau IRS, accompanied by Mount Elgin IRS teacher, Miss *** Escort was made via CNR from London to Toronto, and by CPR from Toronto to Chapleau. Children handed over to the Chapleau IRS Principal. Report notes that the only pupil still missing from Mount Elgin IRS is *** who is reported to be living in the U.S.	1937/12/05	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin Chapleau
455	01	Instruction received to escort the boys from Brandon IRS to Kenora by CPR RCMP escorted the boys to Kenora, ON.	1939/07/23	RCMP Report	Brandon
472	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, the RCMP accompanied the Indian Agent to Round Lake Mission School where the boys were picked up and then conveyed by CPR to Brandon IRS.	1945/05/04	RCMP Report	Brandon
498	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the transfer of the student from the Sandy Bay IRS to the Muscowequan IRS in Lestock, SK has been approved by Indian Affairs. Request made that the RCMP escort the boy. Patrol made to the Wesbourne Dist. where the boy was located at his father's camp. RCMP escorted the boy to Portage la Prairie and then to Lestock by CNR.	1938/01/07	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay
598	01	Assiniboia Detachment requested that the Moose Jaw Detachment RCMP transfer the boys from one train to another in Moose Jaw. RCMP transferred the boys to the Regina train and placed them under the conductor's care.	1936/09/06	RCMP Report	Lebret
802	02	Indian Affairs requests that RCMP Corporal see that the parents of the boys have them ready to go up on the first steamboat going up the river to Whitehorse on June 2nd. Carmacks Detachment RCMP placed the boys on the Steamboat to Whitehorse and the boys were handed over to the Bishop.	1932/06/05	RCMP Report	Carcross

3. Help Beyond Police Duties

On occasion the RCMP would be invited to assist a school principal. An example of this would be in 1935, when a school principal made a request to an officer to speak to a student who, according to the principal, was not behaving properly in class. The RCMP patrolled to the school and interviewed the child (221-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
221	01	Principal of IRS, requested police assistance regarding a male student's behaviour. Principal complained that the boy refused to answer his teacher and was making a bad impression on the other Indian children. RCMP patrolled via private car, accompanied by ***, to the IRS. RCMP interviewed the boy who said that he had a cold. RCMP advised the boy to notify his teacher of any illness in the future and to apologize to the teacher in front of the other children.	1935/11/11	RCMP Report	Cecilia Jeffrey

4. Support Given to Organizations/Government Agencies

As previously pointed out, on some occasions the RCMP provided many types of support to other government agencies. Data shows that on one occasion, the RCMP was asked to donate old police clothing for students in a new school (599.10-02 and 599.10-01). Other documents from 1890 show that the NWMP quarantined a residential school during an outbreak of smallpox (599.9-01), or in Aklavik, in 1943 provided assistance to a residential school during an outbreak of influenza (1010-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
599.10	02	Sister of the Congregation of the Assumption writes to the Commissioner NWMP in Regina. "As we are to open a Boarding School on "Thunderchild's" reserve next spring could you give us the old tunics, clokes [sic], capes and serges which would help us much to clothe those poor Indian children".	1900/12/17	Letter	Thunderchild
599.10	01	RCMP responds: "All cloaks, capes and breeches are used for prisoners. But all tunics and serges beyond our requirements might be given".	1900/12/26	Letter	Thunderchild
599.9	01	Commissioner of NWMP in Regina sent a telegram to Indian Affairs. "Inspector *** on patrol at File Hill reports small-pox has broken out in Indian School there. Have ordered him to quarantine and remain there with his patrol for that purpose.	1890/12/31	Telegram	File Hills

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1010	01	RCMP reporting that an influenza epidemic had struck the settlement of Aklavik. Report states that the members of the RCMP Detachment assisted the hospitals and the schools — helping with the chores, attending to lighting plants, and in everything necessary to combat the epidemic.	1943/12/29	RCMP Report	Aklavik

5. Social Visits

Data revealed that RCMP officers were invited to attend ceremonial events at schools such as the opening of a new school (514-01) or the unveiling of a cairn (521-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
514	01	RCMP officer requested to be present at the opening of the IRS on the 17th. RCMP officer patrolled to the IRS by private car and attended the opening.	1931/06/21	RCMP Report	Lestock
521	01	RCMP patrolled by private car to the IRS for the purpose of attending the unveiling of the Cairn of late Dr. ***	1934/06/03	RCMP Report	Round Lake

6. Law Enforcement

Law enforcement refers to general duty and to investigation.

General Duty

The RCMP enforced the *Indian Act*, sections of the *Criminal Code* and the *Juvenile Delinquent Act*. These files account for 85.6 % (440) of the total cases found between 1897 and 1992. Documents were found for each province and territory with the exception of Quebec.

The documents revealed that the sections of the *Indian Act* pertaining to schools were enforced by the RCMP. The RCMP served Notices to parents/guardians of truants in 31 cases (431-01, 541-01, 603-04, 606-01, 719-01, 723-01), laid charges against parents/guardians of truants (12 cases) (230-01, 496.2-09, 526-01), and also warned parents to return their children to schools (9 cases) (608-01, 720-01). There was no indication that an official written notice was served in any of the latter cases.

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
431	01	Principal reported the truant to the RCMP and stated that the boy's father refused to send the child to the IRS. RCMP served a notice to the boy's father, *** as per Section 10 of the <i>Indian Act</i> , giving him three days to return the boy to the IRS. Boy was returned to the school by the father.	1939/09/15	RCMP Report	Portage la Prairie
541	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the girl was absent from school without permission. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP serve the girl's father with a notice, in writing, under the section 10 of the <i>Indian Act</i> . RCMP served the father, ***, with the notice to return his daughter to the IRS. Principal of the IRS later advised the RCMP that the girl was returned to the IRS by her father.	1945/10/01	RCMP Report	Lestock
603	04	RCMP served the "Truancy Notices" to ***, ***, ***, and ***	1945/09/26	RCMP Report	St. Paul St. Mary
606	01	Sister Superior reported the truants to the RCMP. Sister Superior stated that their parents refused to bring them to the IRS. Patrol made to Boyer River and Eliska Reserves by hired car. RCMP served written notices to have the children back in school within three days. All the parents were served except for ***. The Sister Superior later notified the RCMP that all the children, with the exception of the ***, have returned to the IRS.	1937/09/17	RCMP Report	Fort Vermilion
719	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, patrol was made to the Westholme Reserve where the father was warned in accordance with Section 10, Sub-section 3 of the <i>Indian Act</i> , to return his children to the IRS. Father returned the children to the IRS.	1946/03/05	RCMP Report	Kuper Island
723	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, patrol was made to North Vancouver. Father was interviewed and was notified in writing, as required under Section 10, Sub-section 3, that he had three days to return his children to school.	1933/10/16	RCMP Report	North Vancouver

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
230	01	RCMP "Report on Conclusion of Case" Defendant: *** Offence: "Failed to cause children to attend school, Sec. 10 (4) <i>Ind. Act</i> " Sentence: 3 days imprisonment Kenora District Gaol, without option. *** failed to return his children to the IRS after summer holidays. Indian Agent served *** with 3 days notice and he failed to return his children.	1936/10/26	RCMP Report	Cecilia Jeffrey
496.2	09	RCMP "Report on the Conclusion of Case" Defendant: *** Offence: Failing to return truant to school, <i>Ind. Act</i> 10, s.s. 4 Sentence: Fined \$2.00 & costs \$5.75, or 10 days in jail Note: Not paid *** was apprehended and escorted to the Portage jail.	1936/10/20	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay
526	01	Defendant: *** Offence: Fail to cause child to attend school, <i>Indian Act</i> (10) Sentence: Fined \$2.00 and costs or 10 days in jail.	1940/11/04	RCMP Report	Crooked Lake
608	01	RCMP received request to advise the parents of the first day of school at the IRS. RCMP patrolled to various districts and reserves. The parents were warned of the school opening date and were advised to have their children report to the IRS accordingly.	1947/09/01	RCMP Report	Fort Vermillion
720	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, patrol was made to the Westholme Reserve where the father was warned in accordance with Section 10, Sub-section 3 of the <i>Indian Act</i> , to return his child to the IRS. Father returned boy to the IRS.	1946/03/04	RCMP Report & Memo	Kuper Island

The search for truants was the RCMP's most frequent involvement found in the documents since 62% (321) of the cases involved searches. As noted in the previous section, the RCMP searched for two types of truant: the children who ran away from the residential school and the children who did not return to the school after holidays.

The difference became apparent when the RCMP reports relating to searches for runaways revealed a degree of urgency. While truants were at home with their parents or guardians, the physical safety of runaways was potentially in jeopardy. We can speculate that when searching for runaways, the protection and safety of children was of utmost priority. The RCMP's response to a request to search for a truant who was a runaway was urgent since RCMP reports showed that some runaway cases ended tragically with the death of students due to exposure, drowning or other dangers (253-03, 253-12, 425-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
253	03	Principal of IRS, Father *** writes a "Report on the death of three boys of our Lake St. Anne School, at Albany, James Bay" Principal reports that the boys ran away from the dormitory on the night of April 18th. The Principal outlines the actions taken to try to locate the boys. Efforts to find the runaways ceased after the ice broke-up on the river three days after they left. It was presumed that the boys tried to cross the thin ice on the river, fell thru, and drowned.	1941/06/14	Report	Albany R.C.
253	12	RCMP reporting on the inquiry held regarding the deaths of the pupils. The members of the Board consisted of the Indian Agent, Dr. ***, the Principal,***, and the RCMP Corporal. The parents of *** and *** were both present. The Board was of the opinion that no blame could be attached to anyone. Parents also informed the Board that they were satisfied with the findings.	1942/06/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Albany R.C.

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
425	01	Dr. *** reported the death to the RCMP. RCMP patrolled to the IRS where the Principal, Father ***, and other runaways were interviewed. RCMP proceeded to the deceased boy's home where the father was interviewed. Summary: ***, ***, and *** ran away from the IRS. ***and *** crossed the Duck river and made it back home but were immediately returned to the IRS by ***. ***started crossing the river with the other two boys but decided to turn back. He tried to walk home on a trail. After walking a distance of about 2.5 miles, he could go no further and attempted to cover himself with hay. Wet and exhausted, the doctor concluded that the boy died of exposure. The boy's body was found in the hay by *** father.	1951/04/09	RCMP Report	Pine Creek

Search for Runaways

The RCMP conducted searches for runaways in 230 cases. Most files on searches for runaways were found between the 1930's and 1940's for each province and territory where there were schools with the exception of Quebec. In half of those cases (119), the runaways were reported by school principals or staff members (126-01, 305-01, 405-01, 222-01, 528-01, 607-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
126	01	Sister Superior phoned RCMP to report runaways. Boys left a note saying that they were on their way to the U.S. RCMP and police dog "Perky" from Halifax Detachment tracked the boys. *** was apprehended, escorted to the IRS, and handed over to the Principal. A tip from a telephone call led the RCMP to patrol towards New Dublin with the police dog. A search party from the IRS followed in their cars. *** was quickly apprehended and escorted back the IRS by police car.	1939/04/09	2 RCMP Reports	Shubenacadie
305	01	RCMP received report of runaways from the Principal. Patrol was made to various homes with no results. Relative of ***, ***, called the Detachment to notify them that the boys were at his home. RCMP immediately picked up the boys and returned them to the IRS.	1937/05/04	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
405	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the reserve where enquiries were made into the boy's whereabouts. RCMP unable to locate the boy. Detachment received a call from a grain buyer informing the RCMP that the boy and his mother were at his home. Patrol made by police car to the home of Mr. *** where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1938/09/10	RCMP Report	Birtle
222	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made and the boys were located at French Portage. The boys had walked a distance of 29 miles from Kenora and had spent the night out in the open, without any shelter, blankets, or food. RCMP escorted the boys back to the IRS.	1936/01/14	RCMP Report	Cecilia Jeffrey
528	01	IRS staff reported the female runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made along the highway where the girl was spotted in the ditch walking towards Kamsack. RCMP escorted the girl back to the IRS.	1947/11/22	RCMP Report	St. Philips
607	01	IRS staff member reported the runaways to the RCMP. RCMP located and escorted the boys back to Fort Vermilion.	1939/10/04	RCMP Report	Fort Vermilion

The RCMP searched at diverse locations by patrolling to reserves where the runaways would be headed (372-01, 320-01), to train stations where some runaways might try to jump a train (427-01), along roads and train tracks where runaways would walk (215-02, 325-01), and in the bush where runaways would try to hide (473-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
320	01	RCMP received a call regarding the runaways from Miss ***. Patrols were made to the Reserve and outlying districts. Boys seen on tracks heading towards Melbourne, ON. Runaways were located and escorted back to the IRS by police car.	1937/11/21	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin
325	01	IRS notified the RCMP that the four girls had run away. While on patrol to Melbourne, the girls were located walking on the railroad tracks and they were returned to the IRS.	1937/12/13	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin
372	01	Principal reported the runways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the reserve where the boys were located and returned to the IRS.	1940/11/20	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
215	02	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. RCMP patrolled the Island with Mr. ***. It was learned that the boys had been seen in Moosonee and along the train tracks. RCMP patrolled with 4 dogs along the tracks. RCMP and a guide located the boys along the tracks. RCMP escorted the boys back to the IRS on the train while the guide returned with the dogs. During questioning, the boys revealed that they had run away because other boys had teased them. RCMP report notes that disciplinary action was taken by the Principal on *** and that *** was spanked by his father in front of the assembled male pupils at the school.	1943/11/26	RCMP Memo	Moose Factory
427	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made to the CNR Station with no results. Principal advised the Detachment that the four girls were at the Westcoupe farm with frozen feet. Patrol made to the Westcoupe farm where *** and *** were located and brought to the Portage General Hospital. The other two girls were brought to the hospital by the Indian Farm Instructor, ***.	1949/02/01	RCMP Report	Portage la Prairie
473	01	Farm Instructor informed the RCMP that the boys had run away from the IRS and that they had arrived on the reserve. Patrol made to the White Bear reserve. RCMP unable to locate the boys who ran into the bush. RCMP patrolled on another day, located the boys, and escorted them back to the IRS by police car.	1946/05/13	RCMP Report	Brandon

RCMP officers were sometimes accompanied by the school principal (11 cases) (120-01, 328-01, 544-01), a school staff member, (5 cases) (554-01, 555-01), and by the Indian Agent (one case) (584-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
120	01	Truant showed up at the Antigonish hospital with flat feet "an ailment evidently brought on during his trek to Antigonish." A patrol was made via private car, accompanied by Principal, to escort the boy back to the IRS.	1938/12/21	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie
328	01	Principal notified the RCMP that girls had left the school during the evening. Patrols made, accompanied by Rev. ***. Oshweken Detachment notified.	1938/02/01	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin
544	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Accompanied by the Principal, patrol was made and the boys were located. The runaways were handed over to the Principal and they were escorted back to the IRS.	1945/11/17	RCMP Report	Lestock
554	01	Farm Instructor reported the runaways to the RCMP. Accompanied by the IRS Instructor, Mr. ***, patrol was made by private car to Frog Lake Reserve. Boys not located at that time. RCMP returned to the Reserve the next day, located the boys, and escorted them back to the IRS.	1925/05/14	RCMP Report	Onion Lake
555	01	IRS staff member reported the runaway to the RCMP. Boy was located at his uncle's camp and refused to return to the school. Accompanied by Mr. ***, patrol made by private car to the camp where the boy was located. Boy's father complained about the food and the clothing supplied at the school. Father surrendered the boy to the RCMP.	1925/09/14	RCMP Report	Onion Lake
584	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made by private car to Qu'Appelle Agency. Accompanied by the Indian Agent, the RCMP located ***. It was learned that *** had been taken back to the IRS by her mother. RCMP escorted *** back to the IRS.	1928/09/27	RCMP Report	Lebret

The runaways were usually escorted back to the school by police vehicle (302-01, 405-01), train (463-01, 557-01), plane (518-02), hired livery (236-01), and boat (1064-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
302	01	Sarnia Detachment RCMP found the boys on the Sarnia Reserve. Boys were escorted back to the IRS by police car.	1937/04/15	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin
405	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the reserve where enquiries were made into the boy's whereabouts. RCMP unable to locate the boy. Detachment received a call from a grain buyer informing the RCMP that the boy and his mother were at his home. Patrol made by police car to the home of Mr. *** where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1938/09/10	RCMP Report	Birtle
463	01	Principal requested that RCMP escort the runaway, who had been located in Broadview, back to the IRS. RCMP escorted the boy from Broadview to Brandon by train.	1942/11/06	RCMP Report	Brandon
557	01	RCMP escorted the runaways back to the IRS by train.	1925/11/21	RCMP Report	Onion Lake
518	02	Patrol made by hired snowplane to the Ebb and Flow Reserve where the *** and *** were located and questioned. *** was not located. RCMP escorted the two boys back to the IRS by plane, police car, and CNR.	1938/01/19	RCMP Report	Lestock
236	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Enquiries made and the boy was located on the outskirts of town. RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS by hired auto.	1937/04/22	RCMP Report	Cecilia Jeffrey
1064	01	Detachment was notified that three boys had run away from the IRS. RCMP organized a search party of local residents who searched for the boys by boats and canoes. Boys were located on the banks along the river and they were escorted back to the IRS by canoe.	1942/08/24	RCMP Report	Fort Providence

In some instances, the RCMP did not escort the runaways all the way back to the school. The escort was done in a relay where runaways were handed over to school staff members who continued the escort to the school (23 cases) (210-01, 433-01, 542-01, 550-01), or stayed overnight at a detachment, pending their escort back to the school (8 cases) (304-01, 441-01, 535-01, 803-04).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
210	01	IRS staff reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Gibson home where *** was located and brought back to the Detachment. Boy escorted back to the IRS by school staff.	1950/11/24	RCMP Report	Mohawk
433	01	Winnipeg Detachment reported the runaway to the Emerson Detachment. Patrol made to the Roseau River Reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the Winnipeg Detachment by police car. Principal of IRS, Mr. ***, picked up the boy at the Winnipeg Detachment and escorted him back to the IRS.	1941/12/01	RCMP Report	Portage la Prairie
542	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Fishing Lake Reserve where it was learned that *** and *** had already been taken back to the IRS by their parents. *** and *** were located and brought to the Wadena Detachment. RCMP escorted the boys to Elfros where IRS staff met the patrol and escorted them back to the IRS.	1945/10/15	RCMP Report	Lestock
550	01	RCMP located the runaways and escorted them from Battleford to Lloydminster. Staff member from the IRS met the train and the RCMP handed the boys over. IRS staff member to continue the escort to the IRS.	1920/11/03	RCMP Report	Onion Lake
304	01	Constable picked up the boys on the Kettle Point Indian Reserve and delivered them to the Sarnia Detachment. The boys were placed in the local jail overnight. They were escorted back to the IRS the next day by the RCMP, via police car.	1937/04/20	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin
441	01	Information received that two boys, who admitted running away from their IRS, were at the home of Mr. *** RCMP patrolled and picked up the boys. The boys stayed overnight in the Detachment office and were picked up by Mr. *** of the IRS the next day.	1951/08/23	RCMP Report	Brandon

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
535	01	Doctor notified that RCMP that he picked up a boy on the road between Fenwood and Melville. The Indian Agent was contacted and it was learned that the boy was a runaway. RCMP picked up the boy and brought him back to the Detachment. The boy stayed at the Detachment over night before being escorted back to the IRS by the Principal, Father ***.	1938/10/17	RCMP Report	Lestock
803	04	Principal reported the runaways by telegram. Patrol made in the direction of Cowley in order to intercept the boys. *** and *** came along the tracks. RCMP apprehended the boys and escorted them back to the barracks at Whitehorse. Boys were detained in the barracks overnight until the Principal could escort them back to the IRS by train.	1932/07/06	RCMP Report	Carcross

Search for Truants Who Had to Return to School

The RCMP was also involved in the search for students who had not returned to school after holidays which represents 89 cases for each province and territory between 1926 and 1958, with the exceptions of Quebec and NWT (140-02, 129-01, 244-01, 506-01, 549-01, 722-01). In almost half of the cases found (40), the Indian Agent requested help from the RCMP to locate truants (308-01, 228-01) while in other instances, the RCMP responded to a request made by school staff (804-01), by a Farm Instructor (480-01) or by the Indian Constable on the reserve (371-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
140	02	Indian Agent requesting that RCMP locate and escort children back to the IRS. The boys did not return to the IRS after summer vacation. Indian Agent interviewed the mother and ordered that the children be returned to IRS. Indian Agent to take the children to the IRS on the following Monday. Mother left the reserve with the children before Monday.	1944/09/12	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie
308	01	Indian Agent notifies the RCMP that the boy had not returned to school after the summer holidays. At the request of the Indian Agent, the RCMP picked up the boy and handed him over to the Principal of the IRS.	1937/07/07	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
129	01	Supt. requested that Detachment locate and escort the girl back to the Mohawk Institute. *** was found working on a tobacco farm with her mother near Teeterville, ON and was escorted back to IRS by RCMP.	1939/09/28	RCMP Report	Mohawk
228	01	Indian Agent supplied the Detachment with the names of 28 children who had failed to return to the IRS after the summer holidays. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP assist in returning the children to the IRS. Patrol made by police boat and enquiries made in an effort to locate ***, and *** and ***. Enquiries also made regarding truants from St. Mary's R.C. IRS. RCMP was informed by non-treaty father, ***, that he will not be sending his two children to the IRS. RCMP left the non-treaty truant children with their father.	1936/09/25	RCMP Report	Cecilia Jeffrey St. Mary's R.C.
244	01	Principal reported the truants to the RCMP. Several girls had not returned to the IRS after the summer holidays. RCMP hired a guide and a motor boat and freighted from Kenora to Winnipeg River. A total of 36 miles by boat was necessary to apprehend the truants and return them to the IRS.	1944/10/16	RCMP Report	Cecilia Jeffrey
371	01	Indian Constable reported truant boys on the Sarnia Reserve. Patrol was made to the reserve, accompanied by the Principal of the IRS, Mr. ***. Boys were located and handed over to the Principal who escorted them back to the IRS.	1944/10/26	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin
480	01	Farm Instructor notified the RCMP that the boys ran away from their homes when the IRS bus was on the reserve to pick up the children for the school term. Patrol made to the White Bear Reserve where the boys were located and escorted to the IRS.	1947/09/09	RCMP Report	Brandon

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
506	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the children had not returned to the IRS after the summer holidays. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP interview the parents and have them return their children to school. RCMP patrolled to the Reserve and interviewed the parents. All promised to send the children back to school. RCMP later patrolled back to reserve and learned that all children had been returned to the IRS.	1937/10/16	RCMP Report	Thunderchild
549	01	IRS staff notified the RCMP that the girl refused to go to school. Father *** stated that he had made three trips to the district to try and get *** to return to the IRS. Patrol made to the reserve where the girl was located and escorted to her mother's home. Arrangements made for the Principal to pick up the girl and escort her back to the IRS.	1948/10/26	RCMP Report	Lestock
722	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, RCMP patrolled to Squamish by steamship in order to investigate a complaint that a number of children failed to return to the two Indian Residential Schools. Parents were located and arrangements were made for the children's immediate return to their IRS.	1938/09/24	RCMP Report	Sechelt North Vancouver
804	01	Principal reports the truancy to the RCMP and requests that the RCMP investigate into the matter. Patrol made by boat to the boy's residence where the father was interviewed. Father explained that he did not have the money to pay for the boy's fare to Whitehorse. RCMP took charge of the boy and escorted him back to the IRS by police car.	1933/09/06	RCMP Report	Carcross

The RCMP searched by patrolling on reserves and to the homes of the truants (506-01). RCMP officers were sometimes accompanied by an Indian Agent (109-01, 558-01), a school principal (487-01), a matron (565-02) or a teacher (1033-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
506	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the children had not returned to the IRS after the summer holidays. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP interview the parents and have them return their children to school. RCMP patrolled to the Reserve and interviewed the parents. All promised to send the children back to school. RCMP later patrolled back to reserve and learned that all children had been returned to the IRS.	1937/10/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Thunderchild
109	01	Agent requested RCMP assistance. RCMP, accompanied by the Agent and a matron, escorted the children to St. John, NB where they were placed on the CNR train for Shubenacadie, NS.	1938/05/20	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie
558	01	Accompanied by the Indian Agent, patrol made and enquiries made into the whereabouts of the truants. Patrol made to *** where the father was located. RCMP informed him that they were there to escort the children back to the IRS. The father did not want the children to return to school. Children were escorted to the Agency where they were handed over to the Principal, ***. Principal to escort the children back to the IRS by train.	1926/10/23	RCMP Report	Onion Lake
487	01	Indian Agent reported the truant to the RCMP. Patrol made to the IRS where the Principal, Father ***, was interviewed. Accompanied by the Principal, patrol was made to the reserve where *** was located. When the boy noticed the patrol, he ran into the bush. No efforts to locate the boy in the bush were taken.	1932/11/08	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay
565	02	Enquiries made into the whereabouts of the girl. Accompanied by a matron, patrol was made to Taggard Lake District where the girl was located and brought back to the Detachment. Instructions received to arrange for the escort of the girl by a matron to Lloydminster.	1931/12/16	RCMP Report	Onion Lake

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1033	01	Principal of IRS reported the truants to the RCMP and requested assistance in returning them to the school. Accompanied by IRS teacher, patrol was made by private car to Lethbridge where two students were found at their respective parents' camps. Patrol proceeded to the north end of the Blood Reserve where it was believed that another boy was residing with his grandparents. They said they would return the boy right away.	1942/02/10	RCMP Report	St. Paul's

As with runaways, the RCMP escorted the students directly to the school by police vehicle (337-01), train or made arrangements for their transportation by train back to the school (247-01, 233-01, 560-03), by hired livery (590-01), horse livery (492-01), sleigh dog (223-01) and by boat (804-01). In some instances, the RCMP did not escort the students all the way back to the school and the escort was done in a relay where students were handed over to a school staff member or school principal who continued the escort to the school (560-04, 717-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
337	01	Patrol made to Walpole Island where the truants were located and escorted back to the IRS by police car. Patrol was assisted by the Indian Constable.	1938/12/03	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin
247	01	Principal reported the truants to the Indian Agent. Indian Agent requested the services of the RCMP. Patrol made by CPR from Chapleau, ON to Missanabie, ON where the children were located and returned to the IRS via CPR. Train tickets for the children were provided by the Principal.	1935/02/11	RCMP Report	Chapleau
233	01	Patrol made to Sandy Lake where *** was located. Patrol made to Eagle River Reserve where *** was located. *** located in Malachi, ON. Children returned to the St. Mary's R.C. IRS by CNR.	1936/11/20	3 RCMP Reports	Cecilia Jeffrey St. Mary's R.C.
560	03	RCMP escorted the boy by CNR from Prince Albert to Lloydminster.	1926/11/09	RCMP Report	Onion Lake

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
590	01	Indian Agent reported the truant to the RCMP and requested that the RCMP escort the boy back to the IRS. The boy was not attending school because the father was claiming that the boy was ill. The doctor reports that the boy is well. Patrol made by hired livery to the Reserve where the boy was located and escorted to the IRS.	1930/04/11	RCMP Report	Lebret
492	01	Indian Agent reported the truants to the RCMP and requested that the RCMP locate them on the Lake Manitoba Reserve and return them to the IRS. Patrol made to the reserve by horse livery. Enquiries revealed that *** had already returned to the IRS. RCMP located *** and escorted him back to the IRS. RCMP officer and livery driver stayed at the IRS overnight and left early in the morning.	1935/04/03	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay
223	01	Enquiries made in an effort to locate the truant boy. RCMP received a letter from boy's father advising that *** had arrived at the Dalles Indian Reserve. Further information received indicating that the boy was in Minaki, ON. Patrol made by dog team to Minaki. RCMP returned to Kenora by dog team with Father *** and son ***. Boy was returned to the IRS by the RCMP.	1936/02/10	RCMP Report	Cecilia Jeffrey
804	01	Principal reports the truancy to the RCMP and requests that the RCMP begin an investigation into the matter. Patrol made by boat to the boy's residence where the father was interviewed. Father explained that he did not have the money to pay for the boy's fare to Whitehorse. RCMP took charge of the boy and escorted him back to the IRS by police car.	1933/09/06	RCMP Report	Carcross
560	04	Lloydminster Detachment RCMP met the morning train on the CNR Prince Albert Detachment RCMP handed over the boy. Lloydminster Detachment RCMP transported the boy to the Detachment. IRS staff member Rev. *** picked up the boy and transported him to the IRS.	1926/11/11	RCMP Report	Onion lake

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
717	01	Patrol made by police car from Victoria to the Esquimalt. RCMP interviewed parents and made enquiries. RCMP explained that the children had to return to the IRS. ***, ***, *** and *** all stepped into the police car. Other children were not located. RCMP transported ***, ***, ***, and *** to Chemainus where they were handed over to Father **. Father ** to escort the children to the IRS by launch.	1945/12/04	RCMP Report	Kuper Island

Investigations

The RCMP conducted investigations at schools and linked to the schools. For example, the RCMP investigated six cases of fires at Indian Residential Schools, mostly during the 1930's (402-01, 444-07/18, 508-02, 529-01, 538-01, 623-01/03). Criminal investigations revealed that students started the fires in half of these cases (402-01, 444-07, 623-01), and in two instances, charges of arson were laid (444-07/18; 623-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
444	07	Norway Detachment received word that the IRS burnt down on Feb. 25. RCMP proceeded to Cross Lake by dog train to investigate. School entirely gutted. Fire was very rapid due to north wind. Sister Superior,*** lost her life trying to make sure that all children were safe. Very few charred bones were found during a search of the debris. Fire believed to have been started by faulty wiring. RCMP officer investigated further into the information received from the Manitoba Provincial Police regarding **. RCMP made enquiries and found no proof that could substantiate the rumour that student*** deliberately started the fire. RCMP attended a Council Meeting of the Indians and the people were satisfied that no blame could be attached to anyone.	1930/03/16	RCMP Report	Cross Lake

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
402	01	RCMP reporting that ***, student at Pine Creek IRS, deliberately set fire to the adjoining church with the express purpose of being expelled from the school. RCMP states that Indian Affairs has advised the Indian Agent to prosecute the boy and have him committed to the reformatory.	1930/12/27	RCMP Report	Pine Creek
444	18	Principal notified the RCMP that he had received information from the Bishop regarding the fire. The Bishop had received information that a male student had started the fire at the IRS on Feb. 25, 1930. RCMP proceeded to Cross Lake to question ***. He confessed that he and *** started the fire with gasoline and a match in the pool room. *** was arrested and escorted back to Norway House. RCMP proceeded to Nelson House to arrest ***, Upon questioning, *** admitted to being an accomplice in the arson. On passing through Cross Lake the RCMP questioned some of the boys who had been in the dormitory with the accused at the time of the fire, and it was learned that most of these boys had known the entire time who had started the fire. Copy of the RCMP report forwarded to the Commissioner of the Manitoba Provincial Police as it was this Force that was to conduct the case.	1931/10/07	RCMP Report	Cross Lake
623	01	Indian Agent requested that a criminal investigation be conducted in connection with the fire at the IRS. Patrol made to Jossard where the Indian Agent informed the RCMP that *** had set the fire at the school. RCMP interviewed ***. Boy admitted starting the fire because he didn't want to stay at the IRS any longer because "the boys were too rough".	1937/01/28	RCMP Report	Jossard

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
538	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the IRS was burning. Patrol made to the IRS and efforts were made to stop the fire from spreading to nearby residences. All the children and the staff had been safely removed from the IRS. RCMP concluded that the fire started in the laundry room of the school and spread to the chapel where it could not be controlled. The fire was accidental, having been started by an overheated stove in the laundry room. No further police action necessary.	1943/12/01	RCMP Report	Onion Lake
508	02	Boy alleged to have been smoking in the basement shortly before the fire started. The investigator of the Provincial Fire Commission Office requested that the boy be interviewed by the RCMP. Boy was interviewed and his story covers his time before the fire and after the alarm. Boy also stated that the Principal allowed the boys to smoke and that this was the third school to burn down while the Father was principal.	1948/01/21	RCMP Report	Thunderchild
529	01	Principal reported the barn fire to the RCMP. RCMP patrolled to the IRS and interviewed staff and students. After careful investigation, it was determined that the fire was accidental.	1950/03/18	RCMP Report	Round Lake

The RCMP also investigated 15 cases of death and one attempted suicide:

- In nine cases the RCMP concluded that the deaths of students were accidental (389-16, 443-01, 599.8-02, 599.11-02, 636-02, 811-01, 901-03, 1059-01, 1077-01);
- One death of a workman at the school was determined an accident (1104-01);
- Three student deaths were due to illness (424-01, 599.3-01, 1073-01);
- Two instances of students dying while running away from the school (253-12, 425-01); and
- One attempted suicide by a student (1004-01).

No charges were laid in any of the cases as the deaths were ruled as accidental or due to illness.

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
636	02	NWMP reporting on the death of the girl at the Morley Orphanage. The Farm Instructor was driving the children of the orphanage home from church in a wagon. When they reached the gate, the girl tried to get out of the wagon before the horses were brought to a complete stop. The girl slipped and fell and one of the wheels ran over her head and shoulder. The Principal and other teachers went to the girl as soon as they could but she died a few moments afterwards. No one to blame for the accident.	1897/08/30	RCMP Report	Morley
599.11	02	Patrol made to Round Lake by horse. Enquiries made into the drowning of a girl in the lake. Report notes that the children were allowed to go to the lake and swim with no one to look after them except for two older pupils. RCMP took statements.	1914/08/25	RCMP Report	Round Lake
1073	01	Coroner reported the death of the student to the RCMP. Patrol made to Grouard where the body of the boy was shown to the RCMP. No marks of violence were found on the boy's body. RCMP took statements from witnesses. A religious sister found the boy dead in his bed when she went to wake up the boys in the morning. Boy's sibling stated that his brother had recently been very sick. The nun stated that the boy was pale.	1936/09/16	RCMP Report	Grouard
389	16	Crown Attorney requests that RCMP investigate the death of the IRS student. RCMP interviewed the Principal, Rev. ***. From the investigation, RCMP concluded that the boy fell out of the window after having leaned out a little too far and losing his balance.	1939/06/13	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1077	01	One of the boys from the IRS went to the Detachment and told the RCMP officers that they were wanted at the lake because a boy drowned while bathing. When the RCMP officers arrived, the nurse and the engineer from the mission were performing artificial respiration on the boy. The RCMP officers brought the boy's body into the mission where they washed it and examined it for marks or bruises. None were found. The RCMP officers made a coffin for the boy's body. The boy drowned while swimming with other boys. They were being supervised by a staff member.	1939/07/08	RCMP Report	Hay River
901	03	Principal notified the RCMP that a deaf boy was lost in the bush and that they were unable to find him. RCMP questioned Father *** who explained that he had taken 56 children from the IRS for a picnic the day before. After lunch, some older boys got permission from Sister *** to go for a walk with Father ***. RCMP questioned IRS staff and pupils. Search party member found the body of the boy in some thick willows close to the lake. The body was taken to the R.C. Mission Hospital and was examined by Dr.***. The doctor/ coroner gave physical exhaustion and exposure as the causes of death.	1939/10/13	RCMP Report	Immaculate Conception
1004	01	Indian Agent reported the suicide attempt to the RCMP. Patrol made to the IRS where the Principal was interviewed. The boy attempted suicide by hanging himself in his father's barn. The boy stated to the RCMP that he tried to hang himself "because I did not like the way the staff at the school acted". The boy was examined by a doctor and sent to the hospital at Fort Qu'Appelle. Due to the boy's age, the RCMP deemed him not responsible for his actions. The RCMP writes to the Inspector in charge of Indian Affairs Branch, saying that it was felt some further investigation should be made into the cause for the boy's act, for the sake of all concerned.	1939/01/23	RCMP Report	File Hills

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1059	01	Doctor at Miserordia Hospital called the RCMP to report that a boy had been hit by a car near the IRS. The boy's head was badly crushed. Patrol made to the scene of the accident. Several boys were sliding down a hill on sleighs near the highway. The boy slid down the hill and onto the highway just when Mr. *** arrived at the intersection. After investigating the scene, it was determined that no blame could be placed on the driver. RCMP concurred that no infractions or offences were committed by the driver of the car.	1942/01/24	RCMP Report	St. Albert
424	01	Doctor reported death of student to the RCMP. Doctor stated that an enquiry needed to be held. Accompanied by the Doctor, RCMP officer proceeded to Camperville where the enquiry into the death was conducted. It was learned that *** died of advanced tuberculosis at the IRS on May 24. The immediate cause of death was a hemorrhage.	1942/06/08	RCMP Report	Pine Creek
253	12	RCMP reporting on the inquiry held regarding the deaths of the pupils. The members of the Board consisted of the Indian Agent, Dr. *** the Principal, Rev. ***, and the RCMP Corporal. The parents of *** and *** were both present. The Board was of the opinion that no blame could be attached to anyone. Parents also informed the Board that they were satisfied with the findings.	1942/06/25	RCMP Report	Albany R.C.

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
599.8	02	Coroner, Dr. *** notified the RCMP that he received a message from Father *** of the IRS that *** died after being run over by a truck. The Coroner requested that the RCMP investigate the matter. RCMP patrolled to the IRS. The Principal of the IRS, Father ***, was driving the truck when the accident happened. The Principal took the boy in his arms and brought him to the infirmary where the nurse and other Sisters tried to help the boy. *** died within a few minutes. RCMP took statements from staff and students. The scene of the accident was carefully examined. The Coroner advised that, due to the circumstances of the case, he did not consider an Inquest necessary.	1942/07/31	RCMP Report	Beauval
811	01	"Memorandum of an inquiry into the cause and circumstances of the death" states that the RCMP was notified immediately when a boy died. The boy was on a leave of absence from the school for the weekend to visit a relative when he drowned.	1946/04/28	Memo	Carcross
1104	01	IRS staff member reported the accidental death of a workman at the IRS. Patrol made to the IRS. Workman was electrocuted while working on the new gymnasium. The workman was pronounced dead.	1948/06/??	RCMP Report	St. Mary's
599.3	01	RCMP notified that a girl died at *** home. She was a student at the IRS. RCMP interviewed the staff at the IRS who stated that the girl was an orphan who had always been sickly. The school staff allowed the girl to visit her sister at the home of ***. Two days later, *** went to the IRS to notify the staff that the girl was dying. Father *** and the Sisters went to the home and *** was already dead. RCMP took statements. Coroner determined that the cause of death was pulmonary hemorrhage due to pulmonary tuberculosis.	1948/06/24	RCMP Report	St. Anthony

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
443	01	Matron reported the accidental death of IRS student and requested that the RCMP attend to the matter. RCMP conducted enquiries at the IRS. The boy died of a fractured skull. After a full enquiry into the accident, the Coroner instructed that he did not consider an inquest necessary and the RCMP concurred.	1949/04/20	RCMP Report	Brandon
425	01	Dr. *** reported the death to the RCMP. RCMP patrolled to the IRS where the Principal, Father ***, and other runaways were interviewed. RCMP proceeded to the deceased boy's home where the father was interviewed.	1951/04/09	RCMP Report	Pine Creek

The following crimes linked to schools were investigated but no charges were laid:

- Theft (429-01, 1103-01);
- Breaking and entering (510-01, 1033.5-01);
- Contributing to juvenile delinquency (202-01);
- Assault/ student by another student (1139-01);
- The RCMP also investigated reports of discontent and threats made against residential school staff members (704-01). In this case, the RCMP provided protection at the residential school; and
- In one case, an Indian Agent's monthly report indicates that the RCMP investigated a matter involving "difficulty" with members of the staff at a residential school (1106-01). There is no information on the nature of the "difficulty" that the principal was experiencing with his staff members.

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
429	01	Principal of IRS reported the theft of his harness. Patrol and enquiries made with no results. Portage la Prairie City Police notified.	1941/05/03	3 RCMP Reports	Portage la Prairie

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
202	01	Six girls escaped from the IRS on February 5th. Subsequent investigation by RCMP revealed that three of the female runaways stayed overnight on Feb. 9 at ***, age 22. Further enquiries disclosed that ***, ***, and *** also stayed at *** on Feb. 9. *** was questioned by RCMP. *** admitted sleeping in the bed with ***, ***, and *** and having intercourse with ***. *** slept on a cot alone and *** slept on a couch with ***.	1949/03/02	RCMP Report	Mohawk
1103	01	It was reported that someone tried to use Father *** cheques at a store in Cardston. The cheques were stolen from the IRS staff member's office at the school. Enquiries were made and suspects were questioned. No one was charged.	1941/07/23	RCMP Report	St. Mary's
510	01	Principal requested assistance from the RCMP. RCMP patrolled to the IRS where the Principal recounted the events of the previous night. The Principal noticed that the padlock into the boy's dormitory had been cut. The Principal placed a staff member outside the building to watch over night. The staff member noticed the screen coming off of a dormitory window and a group of five men approaching from the direction of the stables. The staff member fired a shot and the men ran into the bush. RCMP learned that a male student had the habit of picking locks. Boy was questioned by the RCMP and he admitted to picking the locks. Principal stated that he would have the boy severely punished for his actions.	1928/05/18	RCMP Report & Memo	Gordon

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1033.5	01	Principal called the RCMP and reported that Indian youths had tried to break into the IRS the previous night. Patrol made by private car to the IRS where statements were taken. The principal stated that a boy tried to get into the girls dormitory through the window. When the matron turned on the lights, the boy fled. The Indian Agent was contacted regarding the right of Indians to loiter on or in the immediate vicinity of school property (on their reserve). Report notes that a "careful investigation and study indicates that the matter is trespass, with no criminal offence committed and therefore a matter to be dealt with by the school authorities.	1942/04/28	RCMP Report	St. Paul's
1139	01	Principal of IRS contacted the RCMP and reported that he had transported one of his pupils to St. Joseph's hospital at Lestock. The boy had suffered a knife wound which was inflicted by another pupil. Principal requested that the matter be investigated by the RCMP. Patrol made to the IRS where statements were taken. At the request of the Principal, the student was detained at the Detachment until arrangements were made for his admittance into the Ward. RCMP escorted the student to the Psychopathic Ward. Principal did not wish to prosecute. No further action would be taken by the Detachment.	1945/05/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Gordon
704	01	Indian Agent sent a telegram to the RCMP, reporting that serious trouble was expected due to discontent with regard to school affairs. Patrol made to Cranbrook by train. It was learned that there had been "discontent amongst the Indians on the reserve over the refusal of the Indian Agent to let certain children, pupils at the school, attend the ceremony of the opening of the Banff-Windermere road at Invermere on June 30th." RCMP stayed on guard at the school during the night and made frequent patrols in the vicinity. There appeared to be no signs of trouble.	1923/07/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1106	01	Indian Agent's monthly report states: "The Principal of the Blood R.C. School had some difficulty with members of his staff this month, which will be dealt with in the RCMP reports for this agency."	1940/01/31	Report	St. Mary's

In other cases, charges were laid:

- Theft (361-05, 624-01, 1052-01, 1102-01);
- Breaking and entering (1127-03);
- Mischief (609-04);
- Contributing to juvenile delinquency (203-01, 415-01, 1099-01);
- Loitering (1058-01);
- Vagrancy (1049-01);
- Willful Damage of Real Property (1117-01);
- Failing to Attend School, (1115-01);
- "Incorrigible" (348-01);
- Assault (of a student by a school staff) (1006-01); and
- In another three cases of assault, no indication of a prior investigation was found, despite finding evidence of an individual being charged with assault.

These cases included:

- two instances of assault of a student by another student (358-01, 359-01)
- one instance of assault of a student by a school staff member (414-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1052	01	Principal reported that his tool shop at the IRS had been broken into and a quantity of miscellaneous tools, paint, etc. had been stolen. Patrol made to the IRS where a statement was taken from the Principal. RCMP conducted investigations around the Indian Village. *** admitted to being in the tool shop and he implicated *** and ***. Statements were taken from the three Indian men. Further patrol was made to Carcross by private truck (gratis) for the purpose of searching for the stolen articles. A thorough search was made and the stolen articles were recovered.	1940/09/30	RCMP Report	Carcross
361	05	Following investigation, female aged 16 and male aged 18 charged with theft (goods from IRS). Effort made to obtain some evidence that would connect them with the theft but nothing was found. Little doubt that they were responsible for the crime.	1947/01/08	RCMP Report & Memo	Mount Elgin

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
624	01	Investigation into theft at a rail station. Male student arrested by the RCMP after having stolen articles from the Rail Station.	1938/12/24	RCMP Report & Memo	Joussard
1127	03	charge #2: Defendant: *** Offence: B.E. & T. From school Plea: Guilty Sentence: Sentenced to serve one year in the Oakalla Gaol.	1947/11/17	RCMP Report	St.Paul's
609	04	CNR Investigation Dept. Employee reported that the two boys were suspected of placing three angle bars and three pieces of planking across the railroad tracks. It was learned that the boys were attending St. Albert's IRS. RCMP interviewed the sister in charge of the school who stated that the boys had left the school without permission. Boys admitted to placing the objects on the tracks.	1947/09/17	RCMP Report & Memo	St. Albert
203	01	A total of 25 girls ran away from the IRS. Investigation into this matter revealed that a large number of these girls were making their way direct to the home of *** where they were staying for a few days before leaving for other parts. *** charged under section 34 of the <i>Juvenile Delinquents Act</i> . *** appeared in Brantford Court. Female students summoned to witness. Adjournment obtained.	1949/03/02	RCMP Report	Mohawk
1102	01	Defendant: *** Offence: B.E. & Theft C.C.C. section 457, J.D.A. "Convicted- Sentence: Suspended sentence for 3 months, to report to school principal after each school class at 4:00 p.m. and at 7:00 p.m. each night, and 3:00 p.m. on Saturdays and Sundays. In the meantime to be kept in the custody of the school staff."	1955/01/24	RCMP Report	Albert Bay
1058	01	Principal of IRS reported loitering around the school by ex-pupils to the RCMP. Patrol made to the school at night where boys were found hanging around the school buildings. Two males were charged with "loitering in a public place at night and not giving a good account of himself"	1921/11/30	RCMP Report	Sacred Heart

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1006	01	Parent went to the RCMP Detachment and reported that his son had been assaulted by a staff member at the IRS. The RCMP report briefly outlines the incident. The student "was deliberately disobedient, which resulted in ***, whose age is about 30, inviting the Indian boy to fight. *** then hit him several times and made his nose bleed, without any retaliation whatsoever on the part of the Indian boy." Information (charge of common assault) was laid by the boy's father before the Police Magistrate. Word received from Indian Affairs that *** was to be immediately dismissed. If the order is complied with, by the Principal, the boy's father would withdraw the information (the charge).	1928/01/26	RCMP Report	St. Mary's
358 359	01	Defendant: Female Student [1] Offence: Assault O.A.B.H. Section 295 C.C. of C. Sentence: Suspended for two years Defendant: Female Student [2] Offence: Assault O.A.B.H. Section 295 C.C. of C. Sentence: Suspended for two years Principal reported that female student [1], 17 and female student [2], 18 assaulted classmate — female student [3]. Female student [1] pleaded guilty in the London, ON court and was returned to the IRS by the Principal.	1939/05/19	RCMP Report & Memo	Mount Elgin
414	01	Defendant: Principal of IRS Offence: Common Assault, Sec. 291 C.C. of C. Sentence: Charge dismissed with warning to accused to punish only with the strap.	1930/12/30	RCMP Report & Memo	Norway House
348	01	Offence: "Incorrigible" Sec. 3 <i>Juvenile Delinquent Act</i> .	1939/03/14	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin
415	01	Defendant: *** Offence: "Contributing" Sec. 33(1) <i>Juvenile Delinquents Act</i> . Sentence: Fined \$5.00 and costs or two weeks I.H.L. Norway House Com. Jail. Note: Fine Paid.	1942/02/11	RCMP Report	Norway House
1117	01	Defendant: *** Offence: Wilful damage to real property Sentence: Fined \$5.00, \$2.00 restitution and costs \$3.75 or 10 I.H.L.	1933/10/21	RCMP Report	St. Paul's

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1115	01	<p>Defendant: *** Offence: Fail to attend school, <i>Juv. Del. Act</i> (33b) (<i>Indian Act</i> 119) Plea: Guilty/ Sentence: Placed in care of father, subject to visitation of probation officer; and to report to probation officer.</p> <p>Accused, age 15, left her home and stopped attending school. Principal of IRS indicated that it would do no good to have the girl return to school since she is only legally required to attend until the age of 16. The girl's mother is very sick and requires the daughters. The girl is consequently allowed to go home.</p>	1958/03/28	RCMP Report	Old Sun
1099	01	<p>Defendant: *** Offence: Contribute to Juv. Del. J.D.A. Section 33(1) (b) Convicted/ Sentence: Fined \$100.00 and \$5.50 costs or 10 days in jail Fines and costs paid.</p>	1960/05/28	RCMP Report	Albert Bay
1049	01	<p>Defendant: *** Offence: Vagrancy, C.C.C., Section 238 Sentence: Illegible.</p>	1940/06/19	RCMP Report	Carcross

Documents indicate that the RCMP investigated 11 sexual related crimes at the schools.

- In two cases the crimes were committed by students on other students. No criminal charges were laid (1035-01, 1141-02).
- In three other cases, no evidence that any charges were laid for :
 - two cases into sexual crimes committed by students on other students (1143-01, 1005-01)
 - one case of a sexual crime committed by a staff member on a student (1142-01).

However, charges were laid in six cases:

- Two cases of student on student incidents (1008-01, 1062-01).
- A charge of buggery in a case of staff on student sexual abuse (1002-01).
- A charge of buggery in the case of a student who was found to be involved in bestiality (330-08).
- Two US Army soldiers were charged with Violations of the 93rd and 96th Articles of War (US) following an RCMP investigation into an incident which took place at an Indian Residential School (1050-02).
- A staff member (steam engineer)²⁵ was charged with two counts buggery and one count attempted buggery (1001-01).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1062	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, patrol was made to the reserve. Indian Agent received a complaint from the Principal that on three occasions, four boys entered the girls' dormitory and "committed immoral acts". The Principal stated that those involved would be punished at the school except for the "ringleader", who was expelled. The Principal and the Indian Agent concurred that action should be taken against the boy - Juvenile Court.	1938/01/17	RCMP Report	St. Eugene

²⁵ Although the victims of the crime are not explicitly noted on the RCMP report, it can be assumed that students of the Indian Residential School were the victims in this case. Documents pertaining to this case were obtained by the RCMP from the Resolution Sector of Indian and Northern Affairs Canada (INAC). INAC obtained the documents from a Gordon Residential School file entitled "Touchwood Agency – Gordon Residential School" at Library and Archives Canada (RG10, Volume 6309, File 654-1, part 3). It is highly likely that the steam engineer sexually abused the students while they were being transported by train to Gordon Residential School. This deduction is supported by the fact that the Principal of the IRS, who was responsible for the children, pressed the charges against the individual.

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1141	02	Letter from the Indian Agent to the Indian Affairs. Indian Agent states. "Immorality" among the students was reported to the RCMP. The Police Magistrate informed me that the immorality was a matter for the Provincial Police as it was an offence under the <i>Criminal code</i> and it was my duty to report it to them immediately."	1939/07/21	Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey
1035	01	Boy's father contacted the RCMP and stated that he had taken his small boy out of the IRS because the older boys were ill-treating him and "using him as a woman". RCMP arranged to meet the Indian Agent and the Principal at the IRS. Two RCMP officers went to the school. The boy stated that five male pupils at the school "had been doing bad things to him". Several statements were taken from male students. The statements were conflicting. RCMP report states that doctor examined the boy found no indication of injury. RCMP officer states in report: "owing to the conflicting stories of the boys [...] I am convinced that nothing serious has happened."	1940/02/09	RCMP Report	St. Paul's
1001	01	Investigation conducted by the Punnichy Detachment. Charges laid by the Regina Town Station. Defendant: *** Steam Engineer Charges laid by: Rev. *** Offence: Buggery – C.C. Section 202 Plea: Guilty Sentence: Sentenced to two years in the Prince Albert Penitentiary. No option.	1945/07/18	RCMP Report	Gordon
1002	01	Boy was found to be suffering from Gonorrhoea. Patrol made, via team livery, to the IRS and to the Reserve where numerous boys were interviewed. Defendant: *** (Treaty Indian) Occupation: Labourer Place of Offence: Gordon Indian School Charges laid by: *** (Principal) Offence: Buggery – C.C.C. Section 202 Plea: Guilty Sentence: Sentenced to serve six months in Moosomin Common Gaol with hard labour.	1947/01/28	RCMP Report	Gordon

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1008	01	Female IRS student left the school without permission to go to the RCMP Detachment in order to report that she had been raped by *** the previous afternoon. RCMP officer took a statement. RCMP brought the girl to the hospital where she was examined by a doctor. The doctor reported that "no conclusive evidence of rape can be given, but almost definitely, intercourse had occurred in the last few days." RCMP escorted the girl back to the IRS and continued the investigation. Due to the conflicting statements and the lack of physical evidence, the RCMP asks Crown Counsel what *** should be charged with: 1-Attempted Rape 2-Indecent Assault 3-Sexual Intercourse with a female under 14 years 4-Common Assault.	1958/06/17	RCMP Report	Carcross
1142	01	Memo from the Administrator of the Gordon Student Residence to an employee at the same residence. Memo notifies the male employee that he is suspended indefinitely without pay pending an investigation by the RCMP for an alleged incident which took place early on the morning of October 15, 1988 while he was on night watch duty.	1988/10/19	Memo	Gordon Student Residence
1143	01	Memo from the RCMP to the Head Child Care Worker (Supervisor) at the Gordon Student Residence regarding "sexual experimentation" in the student residence. RCMP memo states: "I just wanted to know if you are going to require any further assistance from our office. We still have a file open & would appreciate if you could let us know whether we should simply close it or if the matter has been dealt with internally by yourself & the staff."	1990/05/29	RCMP Memo	Gordon Student Residence

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1005	01	"Student Concern Report" Report notes: "**** was discharged today because of several incidents of him touching/grabbing younger students by the private parts. Mr. *** informed the RCMP and they are currently investigating the situation. "RCMP Constable of Punichy Detachment went to the IRS to take statements from ***.	1992/06/09	Report	Gordon
330	08	RCMP "Report on Preliminary Hearing" and RCMP "Report on Conclusion of Case" Charge: Buggery Sec. 202 CCC and Sec 3 <i>Juvenile Delinquents Act</i> . Sentence: An indefinite term at Bowmanville Training School for Boys. Report notes discrepancy around the boy's age.	1938/05/18	RCMP Reports and Cover Memos	Mount Elgin
1050	02	Report on the results of the Court. Two U.S. Army soldiers were found Not Guilty on the charge of "Violation of the 93rd Article of War" (Spec. 1 - Entering the dormitory with the intent to commit a criminal offence, to wit, rape therein. Spec. 2 – intent to commit a felony, vis, rape, commit an assault, by wilfully and feloniously getting into bed, within reach of the person) U.S. soldiers were found Guilty on the charge of "Violation of the 96th, Article of War"/ (Spec. 1 – disorderly in uniform in a public place, to wit, resisting arrest by Constable of RCMP. Spec. 2 – to secret himself in the attic of the said dormitory and afterwards get into bed and sleep with one of the girl inmates of the said school, who was then and there of tender years. [...] Such conduct being of the nature to bring discredit upon such military service.) Sentence: "To be confined at hard labour for a period of eight months, at a place to be designated by the reviewing authorities; to forfeit all pay; and, to be dishonourably discharged from the military service of the United States."	1943/09/30	RCMP Report	Carcross

The RCMP received seven complaints by parents, students or the Aboriginal community, about:

- Children getting sick and dying, being overworked, poorly clothed, and inadequately fed at the schools (1068-01, 1093-01).
- The substandard education received in the schools (1097-01).
- Misconduct of male school staff members in respect to female students (1138-01, 513-01).
- Mistreatment of students (1137-01, 1140-02).

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
513	01	Indian Agent reported the truants to the RCMP. Indian agent stated that***, a "half breed" [term used in document] neglected to send his children to the IRS. RCMP interviewed *** who declined to send the children to the IRS. The children were averse to returning to the school. *** complained that "improper proposals" were made to her by Father *** at the IRS when she was working in his office. The boys say they have not received any education in the last six years. They are unable to read or write and have been employed wholly at farm work at the IRS. RCMP reporting the circumstances before any action taken to apprehend them and escort them back to the IRS.	1924/07/25	RCMP Report	Lestock
1097	01	The RCMP took statements and made enquiries into complaints received about medical care and education. An ex-pupil of Jouvassard IRS complained that "I was ten years in that school and I hardly could talk English, I learn mostly how to pray, that is all I learned at the school". The complainant requested that a day school be built at Driftpile.	1935/05/07	RCMP Report	Jouvassard

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1140	02	<p>The Department of Indian Affairs received a complaint from the Principal of the IRS. The letter notes that the RCMP officer was concerned about the fact that the boys ran away from the school in freezing temperatures and that they had dangerously jumped a moving train because of alleged thrashing from the Principal. In the letter, the RCMP states: "Feeling a certain anxiety over small boys running away and riding freight trains, a very dangerous practice, in below zero weather, I told these two boys [in school staff and Indian Agent's] presence, that if there was anything wrong which would cause them to run away that they should tell [the Principal] and that if they did run away that they should not board a freight train or go into the bush, as they were liable to get killed or frozen, but should go to the Indian Agent or the Police and tell them what is wrong". The Principal requested that the Indian Agent and the RCMP officer attend a staff meeting at the IRS because the staff were aggrieved at being "put on the carpet by the Police and the Indian Agent". Staff members explained that "the trouble was on account of the Indian Agent and Police discussing the matter in the presence of the two Indian boys. The boys now had the impression that the staff could not punish them and so were openly defying the staff. After the meeting, the RCMP officer and the Indian Agent proceeded to the dining room where the Indian Agent "told the children to do as told by staff and if they should run away they could be brought back by the police".</p>	1936/02/01	RCMP Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1068	01	Following instructions received from the Officer Commanding, RCMP officer travelled from Fort Smith to Resolution by plane to investigate into the reasons why the Indians were not accepting Treaty Payments. Among other complaints, "The Chiefs complained about the R.C. Mission School, they say that the Indian children, when they go to school have to work too hard. When they come back home they have hardly any clothes on and are half starved. When they are at school it is like the children are living in hell.	1937/07/03	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution
1138	01	Inspector *** reported on complaints of Mr. and Mrs. ***in connection with the Morley Residential School. Allegation suggested misconduct on the part of the Principal in respect to girl pupils. RCMP noted that the alleged incident did not appear to be of recent occurrence and that in consequence it might be difficult to establish grounds for action at this date, at least without evidence of a definite character. Memo states: "The conclusion reached was that as a preliminary step this Branch should write to Inspector *** to see the *** for further information, and to advise them that if this was forthcoming, further inquiry might be made, but not otherwise."	1944/08/25	Memo	Morley

Bdl.	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School
1093	01	<p>RCMP investigated into the conditions at the IRS. When patrol was made to the Songhees Reserve in order to return a truant female student, the RCMP encountered resistance on the part of her family members (8 or 9 people). The family complained about:</p> <p>1-No clothing supplied, particularly shoes 2-Spoiled meat served to pupils 3-Diet of bread and water for punishment of misdemeanours.</p> <p>Chief also complained that the girls worked every day making socks and sweaters which were sold by the school without profit to the girls.</p> <p>Vancouver C.I.B. officer responded to the report by stating: "Your authority for conducting the within mentioned investigation is questioned. It would appear that the correct procedure in a matter of this kind would have been to merely record the complaints made at the time of apprehension of *** rather than to conduct a direct investigation."</p>	1946/01/23	RCMP Report	Kuper Island
1137	01	<p>Message from *** of Indian Affairs and Northern Development to Chief of the Musqueam Band in Vancouver. Message states: "Regarding your complaint of mistreatment of pupils at the Sechelt Student Residence please notify the RCMP and ask for the necessary protection for the students if you have not already done so. We will also advise your regional education authorities to communicate with you with regard to taking other suitable precautionary measures."</p>	1970/05/08	Message	Sechelt Student Residence

Although the RCMP investigated these cases, no evidence was found that the RCMP pursued the investigation at the residential schools. Only in the last two cases (regarding the mistreatment of students) did the RCMP proceed to the residential school to question the staff regarding the complaint (1140-02) or to provide protection for the students (1137-01). No evidence of any criminal charges being laid after receiving the complaints were found.

Summary of RCMP Activities

The RCMP played an active role in the Indian Residential School system. The search for truants was the most frequent activity compared to the other activities identified at the beginning of the section. However, other sources of information permit us to understand the general spirit behind requests for police intervention from school principals, Indian Affairs administrators, Indian Agents (Appendix VII RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 8) or police officers (Appendix VII RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 9, 10, 11). For the former, it was a matter of good administrative practices whereas for the latter it was seen as police duty. The responses given by the RCMP were not always perceived as satisfactory; a school principal complained to his superior in 1920 about how white police officers are “nothing at all” if they do not work with Indian police officers to bring children to school (Appendix VII RCMP Activities According to Government and Church Files, no 7), or in 1927 a school principal wrote to his provincial that “. . . two boys have run away and neither the Agent nor the police seem to want to act (to find them).” (Appendix III General Information, no 12).

The recruitment of children and their transportation to schools also attracted a fair amount of activity by the RCMP as was the enforcement of the *Indian Act*, the *Criminal Code* and the *Juvenile Delinquents Act* and several investigations were conducted into various crimes. A limited number of documents reveal the RCMP received complaints about physical and sexual abuse in residential schools and conducted investigations. Data also shows that the RCMP was involved, to a lesser extent, in actions which extended beyond general policing duties, as mentioned in the religious order archives.

Throughout the history of residential schools, the RCMP adopted a responsive role. Action taken was rarely initiated by the RCMP, and was usually initiated by school principals, staff members and Indian Agents.²⁶ Although our understanding of the RCMP’s involvement in Quebec is incomplete due to limited documentation, data confirms that the RCMP played an active role in provinces and territories where Indian Residential Schools were located. More recently, this role has taken a different angle through the numerous investigations conducted by the RCMP. We will now review them.

²⁶ In 1906 in a letter to a Roman Catholic Bishop the Department of Indian Affairs mentions how the department has no jurisdiction on police magistrate to enforce the law (see Appendix III General Information no 1).

RCMP INVESTIGATIONS

Data shows that, until the 1990's, sexual abuse was generally kept secret by victims. Excluding some indexed historical files that showed officers were cognizant of suspicions or allegations, very few students complained to the RCMP before this time. As for physical abuse, the RCAP, summarizing the literature on the issue, wrote that physical punishment did not meet the same standard as of those today. The Commission never attempted to justify the physical abuse but underlined that it could not be excluded that strapping was, for school administrators and staff, an acceptable behaviour.

One of the challenges with past investigation files is that, until recently, when a file was concluded, it was purged after a certain number of years, at the detachment or HQ level. There is not a tool to link complaints of a sexual nature to the Indian Residential School issue in RCMP electronic databanks. It seems that most police records have long been destroyed, and explains why the researchers had to rely on DIAND files for information on historical investigations.

Recent Investigations

Since 1990, there have been a number of former students who have alleged they were abused while attending Indian Residential Schools. An RCMP file search provides a list of investigations done across the provinces and territories and these statistics reflect known police interventions. While the situation is more complex than what is illustrated by these numbers, they do provide a good illustration of what happened in terms of police action. It is possible that many former students did not frequently report allegations of abuse to the police for fear of further embarrassment or possible reprisal at the time of the school system. More recently, some former students have not wanted to press charges or bring up potentially painful memories from their past. Available numbers do not allow any speculation on this question.

When allegations were brought before the RCMP, it put the criminal investigation process in motion. Interviews were conducted in order to assemble as much evidence as possible. It was not known, at the beginning of any investigation, what the scope of the investigation would be and consequently the budget and/or the human resources that would be required. Even though these allegations were very serious, they were for crimes that happened many years before the allegations were brought forward and had to compete with current criminal investigations.

Conducting an investigation was complicated, at times, because different churches and DIAND were often contacted to obtain a list of students or school staff. The official responses sometimes took a long time and did not always yield results. In some cases, the process was relatively simple but in other cases, the investigations necessitated increased resources, both human and financial. For example, allegations surfaced in NWT (now Nunavut) from students who attended the Chesterfield Inlet School. In 1993, the RCMP established a team composed of two full-time members who travelled throughout the North to meet as many former students as possible. The investigation lasted two years, but no charges were laid because the perpetrators were deceased. In 1994, the RCMP in British Columbia established the RCMP British Columbia Native Indian Residential School Task Force to investigate all allegations of abuse originating from all Indian Residential Schools in the province. A large number of police officers worked on the investigation and it cost over \$1 million in salary and other expenses. There were 330 victims identified along with 180 suspects. As a result

of the Task Force, which ended in 2003, there were 148 convictions of sexual assault and 11 for physical assault. In 1996, a major investigation was established in Inuvik. For almost seven years, 30 full and part-time members were directly or indirectly involved in the investigation interviewed more than 475 former students and staff culminating in charges being laid against four former boy's supervisors which led to their convictions.

Appendix X RCMP Investigations and Files Reviewed, summarizes investigations conducted by the RCMP and files reviewed from DIAND. It covers the more recent period from 1957 to 2005. During this time there were a total of 60 investigations, including historical files from the three territories, British Columbia, Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba. During this time frame 619 victims appeared before the court and 44 perpetrators were identified. It should be noted that some perpetrators were convicted on more than one occasion.

In total, excluding historical files, there were 369 charges laid for the following crimes, as described at the time of the crime:

Gross indecency	35
Indecent assault against male	106
Sexual assault	190
Buggery	25
Contributing to juvenile delinquency	2
Touching a person under the age of 14 for sexual purposes	1
Traps to cause bodily harm	1
Sexual interference	1
Assault causing bodily harm	8

SUMMARY FROM WRITTEN HISTORY

The philosophy behind the action of the federal government in bringing children to residential schools was that Aboriginal children had to be removed from harmful home influences, as written in the Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples report (1996: 5). There were different means by which this was accomplished: enforcing the *Indian Act*'s provisions, allowing Indian Agents to enrol them and turning to the RCMP (formerly the NWMP) for assistance with the law.

A review of religious order's archives confirms the RCMP actively searched for truants. There were 37 excerpts found from all schools between 1868 and 1973 which represents 2.8% of total police activities as described in those archives.

DIAND files supported this by showing the RCMP searched for truants, brought truants to school, gave fines to parents who refused to send their children to school and was involved in transportation, etc. These activities cover approximately 100 years of known police practices across the country.

The numbers of recorded police interventions within this report were derived from files the research team was able to retrieve and review. Since the number of purged files is unknown, it is impossible to determine an accurate total of police interventions during the IRS era.

The information gathered from the religious archives indicated that officers had many occasions to perform tasks not directly related to their police-specific mandate. Social visits represent the most reported police activity (124 excerpts), which represents 29.5% of all excerpts collected, compared to police work, which included:

- the search for truants (8.8%);
- investigations (2.8%);
- transportation (1.4%); and
- general duty (11%);
- which totals 24%.

From a community perspective, the RCMP not only represented law and order but was also one of the major sources of service. Officers were known in communities and the school system for what they represented, but also for what they achieved beyond their law and order mandate. In many instances officers represented a figure of authority not always trusted by Aboriginal people; this will be shown in the next section. To what degree this perception impacted the relationships with students and their parents, remains to be evaluated. On the same wavelength, officers provided a great variety of support to agencies totalling 13% of excerpts which is the third most frequent activity followed by providing help beyond police duties (6.9%). This support was generally not an officer's individual decision but more a reflection of the organization's ability to respond to the needs and demands of agencies and people, such as the school system.

These percentages confirm that police officers had frequent contact with the schools; however, this contact was generally restricted to interactions with school principals or staff. There are no details as to how far those interactions went or the type of network developed through those social contacts. It is also not known if this social contact was encouraged or supported by the officer in charge of a detachment. How this contact could have played a role in building trust with the children remains a question that is unresolved at this point. The current community relations philosophy of the

RCMP strongly supports and invites social contact and positive interactions with communities.

It was also discovered, through a review of RCMP files, that while doing police patrols, some officers transported children to school. There is no indication as to the scope and frequency of this involvement, but we do know the RCMP was generally solicited by school administrators for these activities.

The police in general, and the RCMP specifically, are rarely singled out in government reports, and other official documents do not provide a clear picture of the RCMP's role in the IRS system. References to the police serve to specify that there have been investigations, a task force set up or files or records reviewed. Archival data portrayed how and where police enforced the *Indian Act* or other legislation, but does not indicate that RCMP officers received complaints from students. In fact, before the 1990's, RCMP records show very few complaints and investigations into sexual or physical abuse. The lack of available data, excluding the RCMP British Columbia Native Indian Residential School Task Force, concurred with the Furniss' position (1995: 108) that complaints had little chance of being understood by Canadian society. From the 1990's onward, former students, now adults, came forward and spoke of the abuse they endured or witnessed. Many former students pressed charges against perpetrators and put in motion a series of criminal investigations that led to perpetrators, who were still living, being charged and convicted.

Summary: Historical and Recent Investigations

Religious Orders Files Contained Information About Police Investigations

Related to:

- Fires at Schools (1930 Pine Creek; 1931 Cross Lake; 1930 Camperville);
- Physical Abuse by a Priest (1946 Alexis Creek);
- Flogging at school (1934 Shubenacadie); and
- Death in school (1941 Fort Albany).

DIAND Files Provide More information on RCMP Past investigations (92 files)

- Theft at schools (1928 Gordon; Carcross 1940; Portage la Prairie 1941; St. Mary's 1941; Albert Bay 1955);
- Venereal disease (1938 Mount Elgin; 1947 Gordon);
- Contributing to juvenile delinquency (1949 Mohawk);
- Fires at school (1930 Pine Creek; 1930 Cross Lake; 1937 Jousard; 1943 Onion Lake; 1948 Thunderchild; 1950 Round Lake);
- Vagrancy (1940 Carcross);
- Assault (1945 Gordon);
- Breaking and Entering (1928 Gordon; 1942 St. Paul's);
- Death at schools (1897 Morley; 1914 Round Lake; 1936 Grouard; 1937 Jousard; 1939 Mount Elgin; 1939 File Hills; 1939 Hay River ; 1939 Immaculate Conception; 1941 Albany; 1942 St. Albert; 1942 Pine Creek; 1942 Beauval; 1942 Albany; 1946 Carcross; 1948 St. Anthony; 1948 St. Mary's; 1949 Brandon; 1951 Pine Creek);

- Death in the community (1897 Morley);
- Physical punishment (1928 St. Mary's);
- Attempted suicide (1939 File Hills);
- Children overworked, poorly clothed, inadequate food (1937 Fort Resolution; 1946 Kuper Island);
- Substandard in education (1935 Joussard);
- Mistreatment (1920 Sechelt; 1946 Cecilia Jeffrey); and
- Sexual abuse:
 - Improper proposal by a priest (1924 Lestock);
 - Buggery (1942 Carcross; 1945 Gordon);
 - School principal misconduct with a female student (1944 Morley); and
 - Between students: Buggery (1940 St. Paul's; 1992 Gordon); Rape (1958 Carcross).

RCMP Files on Recent Investigations (60 Investigations):

369 Charges Laid for the Following Crimes:

- Gross indecency – 35
- Indecent assault against male – 106
- Sexual assault – 190
- Buggery – 25
- Contributing to juvenile delinquency – 2
- Touching a person under the age of 14 for sexual purposes – 1
- Traps to cause bodily harm – 1
- Sexual interference – 1
- Assault causing bodily harm – 8

EXPLANATIONS FROM ORAL HISTORY

The interview process allows us to understand, from a different perspective, the perceptions people had about the police and the schools. Even though the focus of the interview was on the police, it was practically impossible to not also discuss the functioning of the school system, as well as the other participants. Interviews were not meant to and were not used to discuss the issue of abuse in the school; however, when the topic was brought up during the discussion by the interviewees, the interview was not stopped. During the interviews we also examined if, how and for what reasons police officers were involved with the school system. Finally, interviews with individuals from religious orders intended to clarify their role at the school.

Comments collected during interviews illustrated former students' perceptions and knowledge of the police and the school system. Using excerpts from interviews, we will describe, through themes, the experiences of former students within the school system as well as the options they had to connect with the police.

School System

In order to understand and explain how RCMP officers could have access to and met with students, interviewees were asked about their perceptions and comments about the school system, its rules and regulations, their daily lives and most importantly, their departure to school.

Going to school and events surrounding the departure?

This question assesses if RCMP officers were ever involved in putting any pressure on parents and children to go to school, why they would do this and what tactics, if any, did they use?

Comments from Interviewees can be divided into a few explanations: the parents wanted a good education for their children, (6/1; 106/1), therefore there was no need to pressure them. Others said that they had no choice since school was mandatory (110/5; 165/33), while others said their parents could see how education was beneficial for them, even though it was mandatory (56/17; 224/15). Finally, some recalled threat tactics used against their parents to force their departure to school (196/27; 235/26).

6/1 My dad saw a lot of stuff coming down the road. He wanted his kids to have an education it was not a matter of choice . . . The police respect the people not forcing the kids to go to school.

106/1 . . . we had to get an education . . . I remember crying . . .

110/5 The decision was made by the parents . . . they had no choice but to send us to school . . .

165/33 I just followed the trail. My parents said I have to go to school. I went there with my uncle in a truck with his kids.

56/17 *I had to go to school . . . my parents wanted a good education for us . . . was all right at the school . . .*

224/15 *Mum and dad went there, my sisters . . . I don't know how it happened. I don't remember the Indian Agent coming to my house . . . I don't think my parents ever thought they could refuse to send us to school . . .*

196/27 *I didn't have any choice. I didn't want my parents to go to jail. I sent 2 of my children to a residential school . . . I told them what I saw and learned . . . I don't know if they believed me or not . . . they saw the same things.*

235/26 *We didn't have the choice. Our parents took us there. If they didn't get us there they were cut off from the support. In those days they got relief from the government and family allowance. Our mother was told she would be cut off. I don't know who told her. They were told too if we didn't go they would threaten us with putting us in reform school. Our parents had to put us in there . . .*

The perspective of some parents and children was that the school system appeared as a support institution which could help them with family issues, such as drinking problems (113/8; 118/13; 176/7) or lack of money (122/17).

113/8 *My children went to . . . I was busy doing a lot of things. So I put them in there. They liked to be home but I couldn't be home. I had to do what was the best for them. My wife was drinking a lot.*

118/13 *My children went five years to . . . because I was drinking. They had nothing to eat. They were in a secure environment. I never told them why I sent them to school.*

176/7 *In those years . . . when the children didn't go to school the family allowance was taken away from the parents . . . A lot of time we ate, had a bed . . . it was heaven for me . . . dad was an alcoholic. I never liked to go there for the summer . . .*

122/17 *Two of my children were sent to residential schools. I sent them. I could not afford to pay for them.*

Recruitment was an important issue, so we asked the interview subjects who was involved in recruiting them when they first went to school? Recruitment, according to interviewees, was mainly done by church members who went to the parents' house to invite them to send their children to school (69/11; 137/5; 136/4; 197/28). At times an Indian Agent would also be present (183/14; 178/9). A member of the clergy who was interviewed remembered that they encouraged parents to send their children to school while reminding them that the family allowance could be cut (132/28). A former school principal explains that it was mainly the Indian Agent who had the admission form signed to accept the children in school (29/14).

69/11 *It was a catholic priest who sent us there. The priest visited my parents.*

137/5 *My dad would talk to the priest. As treaty Indians we were required to go to the school . . .*

136/4 *I believe someone from the church recruited me . . . Dad was a Catholic . . .*

197/28 *The priest came for me one day. I was crying. I went by myself to the school with the priest . . . I knew nothing about the school . . .*

183/14 *We were kidnapped from here to go. As far as my mum told me there would be repercussions if they didn't let us go. The Indian Agent and the priest were into that. I don't recall the RCMP. . . The rations could be cut off. . . Mum pushed for education.*

178/9 *In some cases the Indian Agent was involved because the priests asked for their help . . . They had all the power in the world . . .*

132/28 *When I visited the hostel I got to know the kids and the teachers pretty well . . . A lot put their kids in school because their family allowance was dependent on that. If they didn't go to school they would not get the family allowance. I knew it was an incentive to send the kids to school . . .*

29/14 *The Indian Agent selected them. We had to have what was called admission form signed. That was our basis for acceptance.*

The interviewees reported that in some cases there were threats made to parents from the priests (184/15; 207/38; 217/8; 253/44), the Indian Agents (160/29; 161/32; 222/13; 245/36) and occasionally social services and the Chief (199/30). If parents did not send their children to school there would be punishment such as being sent to jail (125/20; 141/9; 159/27; 166/34), the cutting of family allowances (70/12; 71/13; 233/24) or being apprehended by the RCMP (149/17; 151/19; 162/30; 175/6; 202/33).

184/15 *My parents told me they have to send us to school because they were threatened with going to jail by the priest. We all went there.*

207/38 *We were forced to go to school. The priest came to our house to force our parents. I am not too sure how it happened.*

217/8 *I don't recall if the Indian Agent was involved. A priest showed up at the house. The next day I went to school. They didn't tell me anything.*

253/44 *The priest went to mum and dad and said to send me to school. I didn't see mum and dad sign any paper.*

160/29 *You have to go to school. The Indian Agent tells all the parents you have to send them to school. So he forced us to go to school . . .*

161/32 *The Indian Agent on the reserve talked to my dad . . . whether we liked it or not . . .*

222/13 *The Indian Agent went to my mum and dad . . . my older brothers and sisters went there too . . . we ended up at the same school . . .*

245/36 *The Indian Agent visited mum and dad and told them to send us to school . . . If we don't we're going to be in trouble.*

199/30 *I didn't even know where I was going. It was the welfare people and the chief who threatened my parents with going to jail if we didn't go. We complied. We didn't want them to go to jail.*

125/20 *Our parents were threatened. They would be put in jail. They were too scared . . .*

141/9 *We had to go. If we didn't go they would put my dad in jail. We were not allowed to stay at home . . .*

159/27 *Mother told me that she or my dad would have to go to jail if we don't go. I didn't even know what the police was . . . they just kept telling me they are going to take me to school or mum will go to jail . . .*

166/34 *We were forced to go to school . . . our parents would be charged and go to jail . . . I don't know who said that.*

70/12 *My parents didn't have a choice but to send us out. They would not be receiving any child allowance.*

233/24 *Everybody had to go. If we didn't go our parents would go to jail. The Indian Agent in those days said we were to go to school. He wanted us in there.*

71/13 *They were told that the family allowance would be cut.*

149/17 *My parents were forced to make us go to the school by the Indian Agent. He came three times. He told my mother if they didn't make us go they would be picked up by the RCMP.*

151/19 *Parents knew the kids had to go to school. Anybody that didn't go to school the cops would be called. They tried to apprehend the kids, mostly the Indian Agent did that.*

162/30 *They wanted the kids being educated. They forced our parents to send us to school. Otherwise they would be charged. It was the Indian Agent and the police escorting him to the houses . . .*

175/6 *I was forced. My parents told us if we don't go to school the police will come.*

202/33 *I was sent there because my dad told me if I didn't go the Indian Agent said the RCMP would take us there. The Indian Agent was the boss. I never saw the RCMP come to get us but we were threatened and intimidated by them. I know that the RCMP went to other people. The threat was carried out.*

How were problems managed in those years?

According to interviewees, most problems were dealt with internally by the school principal, or the supervisors (6/1; 106/1). Religious order interviewees confirmed that problems within the school were managed by the school, mostly by the principal, and not the sisters who were under the authority of the principal. A former school principal said that, he along with his staff, looked after everything, even truants (35/3; 28/13; 18/3; 34/2). Another former school principal explained that, during the nine years he was principal, he might have called the RCMP once or twice (29/14). An interesting note is that in 1934, the federal government banned the sisters as school administrators (38/1).

6/1 *Problem was handled within the school if it was a school infraction.*

106/1 *. . . when there were problems we went to the administrator. He was also Justice of the Peace. He has a presence to maintain law and order.*

38/1 *In 1934 the government banned the sisters as school administrators . . . before we could manage the schools . . . we knew management then, the budget . . .*

35/3 *We looked after everything ourselves. We managed the problems ourselves. We found the kids ourselves or called the chiefs to help find them . . . we would go out and find them.*

28/13 *If there was a big problem it is the principal with the Agent, not us. We learned it by experience, we were told . . .*

18/3 *The priests ran everything. The sisters did everything else . . .*

34/2 I worked in four schools. I never saw a police officer in the schools . . . never invited the police, never called in the police for a problem.

29/14 No. I managed the problems by myself. I avoided it in the nine years. I have an indication that the RCMP was called maybe twice and maybe a couple of other times . . .

Was abuse known within the school walls? How?

This question about abuse was intended to assess if students were aware of actual or rumoured abuse. Half of the former student interviewees said they were not aware of or ever heard of abuse on children in the school they attended (171/2; 176/7; 192/23; 193/24).

171/2 No I heard nothing, not here . . . whatever happened in the dormitory stayed at the school . . .

176/7 Never heard anything about that until it came out recently . . . it had nothing to do with me . . .

192/23 No I didn't . . . I was very young . . . I don't think things like that happened at that time . . . some say they were assaulted . . . maybe they were not sexually abused but they were harassed . . .

193/24 I never heard anything . . . even with the kids I was friends with . . . never heard anybody talk about them . . . it is hard to believe it really happened . . . if it ever happened.

This particular question opened up a series of feelings ranging from trust to fear to shame. Many interviewees would confess they were abused and expressed their deepest feelings about it (223/14; 236/27). So, for them, it was not about rumours, it was about being part of a situation they did not like. For some others, it was common knowledge because everybody knew what was going on (92/19; 168/36) or they witnessed it (230/21; 255/2). However, others learned about it years later (215/6; 257/4; 259/6).

223/14 There were rumours . . . bullying by the older boys . . . I got abused but they are all dead now . . . Being in the school was safer than being at home where there was too much alcohol . . . If you didn't stay around with your friends you got picked on by the older boys.

236/27 . . . nobody talked about that . . . I was abused but never talked about it. I kept it for myself . . . I didn't want my parents to be worried further . . . the police wouldn't have believed us anyway . . . when mum and dad came for a visit which was not very often . . . we didn't think about telling them what happened to us . . . we knew we couldn't go home . . .

92/19 *It was a daily occurrence . . . was common knowledge . . . never discussed among us . . . knew by rumours . . . nothing you can do about it . . .*

168/36 *Yes there were rumours . . . if your friends tell each other . . . that is how it was . . . you didn't go broadcast everyday . . . it happened . . . never happened to me . . .*

230/21 *. . . I know about that I saw it. There was never police involved . . . in a residential school where things that happened stayed in the school . . .*

255/2 *There were some . . . My sister hit a [religious] brother with a hammer . . . I do not know what happened . . . I was eight years old . . . He was touching my sister . . . I knew that it was wrong . . .*

215/6 *. . . you know those people made jokes about it to get over it . . . so and so . . . when they talked about stuff like that you kind of wondered what are they talking about . . . when you are 10 years old you were not suppose to know anything about this shit . . . I heard about it after the school . . .*

257/4 *There were no rumours . . . Only when there was compensation . . . Not before . . . Even at school or during recess.*

259/6 *I did not hear anybody talk about it . . . At the residential school, they could do whatever they wanted with you . . . There was abuse. There are people who still keep it a secret . . . because they are ashamed . . . They feel guilty, as if they had caused it themselves . . . We keep it a secret even among ourselves. We cannot talk about it.*

Abuse and Physical Punishment: What were the Options Available to the Students?

This point tries to highlight the options available to students, within the limits of the school system, with respect to expressing their views and opinions and denouncing abuse inflicted on them. The researcher was trying to clarify what options were available to students, and if so, which ones they used? As an overall picture, how were the police perceived by students?

From a theoretical perspective, there were two possible options available to students: they could tell friends, fellow students, a priest through confession, other school workers or relatives outside the school about their situation. The other option was to remain silent.

Some students talked in confidence with other students, their parents or relatives, workers at the school or the police. Revealing this information was never without consequence, both positive and negative.

Talk among students about abuse?

Some students said that they took the opportunity to tell other students about their situations, even though it was difficult to find the right words for it (69/1; 79/6; 179/10). For example, one student tried to express her inner-hurt while role playing, but it did not seem that it worked. As the interviewee said, she realized much later what the other student was trying to tell her (70/12).

69/1 I could never tell anybody except among ourselves . . . we could never tell anybody, never told anybody these things . . . We talked among friends . . . they knew about it. They witnessed it too . . . it was scary to talk about it even to our supervisors . . . we were told to shut up and to listen to what our supervisor said . . .

79/6 . . . Smaller kids would come out to me to speak . . . I said don't do this don't do that . . .

179/10 . . . among girls we talked. We don't like it but don't say it to the nuns. I never told the parents.

70/12 . . . a weekend we were playing . . . she was playing with two dolls. She put one on top of the other and moved them. She was trying to tell by showing in action . . . but I didn't understand at that time.

Others could not talk about their situation to anybody because of the shame and guilt linked to what happened to them or because of the fear of not being believed (6/1; 82/9; 53/14).

6/1 We didn't talk. There was a dynamic of shame and guilt.

82/9 I never disclosed the information I witnessed to anybody. I was scared to be kicked out of the school . . .

53/14 Another kid was sexually abused. We tried to talk but it was too hard . . .

Half of the interview subjects said they talked among themselves looking for support and a confidante, even though they felt they could not influence the way the system worked.

Tell parents or relatives about the school?

Some of the students told their parents or relatives about the abuse, even though it was never an easy thing to do (49/10; 77/4; 255/2), and realized that their parents felt that they had no power to influence the way the schools were managed (141/9; 159/27; 160/28). Others had to face different consequences such as being punished by the school (92/19; 137/5), losing privileges (95/22) or not returning to school (103/30). Some children had the perception that their parents did not believe them (99/26).

49/10 I told my older sister. She didn't want to hear anything.

77/4 It was not until a few years ago I disclosed what happened. I never told my parents just my sister. Even now it is hard to tell these things.

255/2 I often told my mother about the problems I was having. She reported what I said to the office. The nuns were not happy.

141/9 I told him (dad) (about the beatings), he said I can't do nothing. If he didn't put me in school they would put him in jail.

159/27 I told them what was happening, the bullying and all that. They just told us you have to learn to survive in the school.

160/28 I talked with my parents. They had no say. If something happened in the school they were scared to come. They couldn't do very much. It was all controlled by the priests and the nuns . . .

92/19 On some occasions you told your parents. They would come to talk to the principal. You got strapped after. The safest thing was not to talk to parents.

137/5 It was a no way out. You paid for it when you complained . . . I got strapped.

95/22 I had some fear in me. I told my dad twice. He went to the principal. In return he punished me by taking away some privileges. I became so afraid that I couldn't tell my dad anything after that.

103/30 I remembered my dad. I talked a lot. I mentioned what was happening. That is why I believed I didn't go back. I can't say for sure.

99/26 . . . I told my mum she told me to shut up . . . she meant for me not to tell stories like that when you go to school.

Many other interviewees did not say anything about the school to their parents because they feared talking about it (93/20; 190/21), were ashamed (104/31) or knew that doubt would be raised since it was not conceivable that any type of abuse could happen at the school (53/14; 94/21; 98/25; 100/27). Other students refused to talk to their parents because they learned to keep quiet at school. In those cases, the system contributed to keeping students in line (69/11). Others did not want to talk to their parents because they were told that they had to listen to whoever worked in the school. To complain to parents would mean they were wrong because they had not obeyed the rules (101/28).

93/20 I couldn't talk to anyone I was sexually abused. I kept it for 44 years. The fear was installed in us. I couldn't tell my parents.

190/21 I never talked to my parents because I was too scared.

104/31 We had to go to this one priest in the evening before supper time and after. . . I never told my mother about this one priest. I was too ashamed. I just kept it secret.

53/14 My parents . . . no I was too scared they won't believe me.

94/21 I did. My grandma went to residential school. She told me not to talk about it. It was not nice to talk about it. I don't know what she meant about that. It was swept under the rug.

98/25 I never spoke with dad about the beating. He would not listen. They would not do nothing. Indians are quiet, not like today where kids talk and ask everything. Not in those days. You kept it to yourself.

100/27 We never talked about it . . . in our culture we laughed a lot. We make humour of it . . . Parents, you can't go and tell your mum. They would not believe it. You go back and follow the rules. They wouldn't listen because of the religion they learned.

69/11 We kept quiet about it even if we knew. When we came back home we kept quiet. We were told to keep quiet. We had to listen. We had no choice but to listen.

101/28 We were told you just have to listen. You listen to them so you don't get into trouble.

Some interviewees realized that their mother and/or father faced the same issues when they attended school. However, most parents had not spoken with their children about their own experience before the issue was brought up publicly during the 1990's. Some parents explained that, in their time, the system was probably harsher but basically the same as the one their children had known (190/21). What is now called intergenerational impact is well-illustrated through the following excerpts:

162/30 There was a really bad priest . . . one time I was with a friend . . . he exposed himself. We were really scared. We didn't know what to do. He told us to say nothing or we would be in trouble. Years later I told my mother about that. She said she was also abused in the school.

183/14 As far as I know nobody said anything even to their parents. Mum went to school for three years. She knew the system, not my dad . . .

144/12 *A priest tried to touch me. I told mum and dad what happened. Mum and dad went to residential school. Dad was abused, not my mother. They knew how we were treated. Dad talked about it. He said he couldn't do anything.*

182/13 *My parents never spoke about the bad times. They had to shelve whatever happened to them. They say you have to respect them or basically you are in for trouble.*

190/21 *I sent my son to school during the 60's. I told him to listen or he would get into trouble like we did . . . I think it was better than what we knew but we never talked about it.*

Talk to a priest in confession or any other members of religious orders about the school system and/or abuse?

Confession in Roman Catholic residential schools was definitely not considered by interviewees as an occasion for them to ask for help, support or to talk about a personal situation (9/4). Only one interviewee mentioned that he went to confession hoping to get some help, which did not happen (244/35). Confession was for sins and atonement (137/5). With only a few excerpts available from other school workers, it does not appear that they were able to provide much help to the students (138/6; 181/12).

9/4 *I think as a young person you wouldn't tell a priest that you masturbate, then you wouldn't tell a priest about abuse if it is right or wrong. I don't see it as coming out in confessional.*

244/35 *I was 7 years old. I asked for help . . . in confession in the priest booth . . . nothing happened . . . he must have told the priest at school . . . the priest who abused me was transferred out.*

137/5 *Confession was for sins . . . The priest always wanted to find out if we did any evil deed. We were segregated . . .*

138/6 *One of the brothers exposed himself to myself. I was 10 years old. The sister questioned us. That was the end of it. He stayed at the school . . .*

181/12 *I was 9 years old when a nun used to pick me up at the guy's place to clean up . . . but it was not for clean up . . . he was fondling me . . . I told the sister . . . he is bothering me she didn't believe me . . .*

When the same question was asked to religious order workers, their answers confirmed the students' attitudes that help from the school was not easy to ask for and certainly difficult to provide. The best option to obtain help was, according to these interviewees, the principal (28/13), the supervisors (34/2), maybe a teacher (232/23) or a child care worker (29/14). However, they claimed, that it did not happen. It is interesting to note that former principals and teachers, did not realize that they could have been a resource for children — they did not see that as part of

their job description. If required, care and help for children would come from the supervisors or child care workers. There is a need for mutual trust in order to talk about traumatic experiences, and without that trust it is likely that students chose not to share this information with school staff.

28/13 They could have gone up to the principal or the priest. We had a nurse . . . there was lots of staff members and teachers. They could have gone to them . . . many times they came to me . . . never heard anything.

34/2 They never came to me . . . It is not in their nature . . . they keep it for themselves . . . they are different people.

232/23 They could have come to the priest . . . or the sisters if they didn't want to talk to the boys supervisor . . .

29/14 They could have approached the child care workers and maybe the senior child care workers if they were juniors or intermediate . . . or the principal could be approached. I don't think I ever had one of the student come directly to me. I don't think so. But I was there.

As for confession, the school principal interviewees who were also priests, and could therefore hear confession, said that it was an option but it was not used by the children with them (29/14; 35/3).

29/14 I wouldn't hear confession. The policy of our congregation, very wise for the administrators, was to not hear the children's confession, that was somebody else's role because otherwise there was a conflict . . . I wouldn't think it ever happened.

35/3 I would do confession every week . . . never heard anything. I don't ever remember that somebody told me something like that (abuse). I don't think the kids in my time would say that.

Tell the police about the school in general and/or abuse in the school?

This point is of utmost importance since it is directly linked with perceptions of and past dealings with the RCMP while attending school. The point specifically looks at access to the police. Was it easy or possible to have access to RCMP officers while being a registered student in the school system? Other questions are: where, when and why would students talk to the police and about what subjects? The question also assesses the topic of sexual abuse even though it is not the focus of this study. Excluding this topic from the interview process would have shown a strong lack of empathy to the interviewees.

The following question was also submitted to police officers. Did they hear rumours or allegations of abuse or did they receive complaints of abuse? The majority of interviewed police officers answered that at the time they worked, they did not (7/2; 133/1). They also indicated that they did not receive any complaints from parents

(164/32) and that they later learned about the abuse through the news (44/5). For some, they never thought that sexual abuse could happen in the school, that “these folks could do that” (10/5; 52/13; 158/26). From a different perspective, an officer explains why students thought that the police would not believe them (116/11). Therefore, students did not approach police officers who would not know about the abuse. “We are not mind readers,” said an officer (133/1).

7/2 No not at that time anyway (when he was full time). We started hearing about the problems later.

133/1 As police officers you were visiting . . . but were not interested by the problems . . . it wasn't heard . . . not mentioned by anybody . . .

164/32 We never heard anything like that nor did we know of any parent that complained . . . the police were not trusted as friends during those times.

44/5 I heard on the news that supervisors were charged . . . not heard before the news . . . never when I was a special constable . . .

10/5 Abuse in school . . . never thought or questioned that there were things of that nature at all.

52/13 Nobody complained they were abused to me . . . not at all.

158/26 . . . you didn't think that these people . . . Christian folks would do that . . .

116/11 . . . because I knew the kids . . . I can see that some kids would feel that the police don't believe them therefore they didn't talk about it.

133/1 We are not mind readers, we need to be approached. We made ourselves available with the sports . . . and the activities . . . at . . . there was a parade with the children . . . I can't understand that such a terrible thing would happen and they wouldn't say anything . . .

For the most part police officers did not hear rumours or receive complaints about abuse from students at the time of the school system. Excerpts from former students show how difficult it was for them to talk about sexual abuse (8/3). However, the same applies to students while at school. The majority of interviewees (96%) never told police about being abused at the time they attended school, nor did they try to contact the police. Former students explained that the school system did not allow them to contact the police (96/23; 207/38), while a few interviewees mentioned that they did contact the police but did not achieve the expected results (49/10; 117/12).

8/3 People don't talk about it (sexual abuse). It is a taboo through the culture. You have to remember it is nothing like it was long ago when males were taught not to show emotion. Nowadays it is not true but for a few individuals . . . they just don't want to talk about it.

96/23 I couldn't go to the police. We were not allowed to talk about the beatings . . .

207/38 I couldn't talk to the police. Because of the law at the school, we were scared to say anything otherwise they will retaliate . . .

49/10 I told the RCMP who brought me back to . . . I was too afraid to tell anybody . . . quite a bit of a pain . . . At the hostel; we did talk . . . pain. and shame and guilty. I felt dirty . . . I became very angry . . . the RCMP didn't feel comfortable to talk to any of us. .

117/12 Dad went to the police. He slapped him when he told him that someone at the school touched my penis. The police said don't ever talk of a priest like that.

The issue of students' access to police is important. In order to talk to a police officer, a student must have had physical access to him or her either by walking to a police station, phoning a police officer or stopping a patrol car in the community. By virtue of the numerous school rules and regulations students rarely had this type of access to police (73/15; 193/24). Access also meant that individuals knew who the police were, their location, and more importantly, that the police were an option for someone to turn to for help (40/1; 42/3). Interviewees would say that they did not always understand what the RCMP was during their time at school or said that the RCMP represented an organization they learned to fear either because they were told they take people away from the reserve or they would be picked up by the police to be sent to school (68/10; 182/13).

73/15 We never spoke nor seen police . . . no exposure to the police they were strangers to us . . .

193/24 We wouldn't ever talk to the police about our problems . . . I didn't care to talk to them because we didn't see them too much . . .

40/1 Never talk about being abused . . . still embarrassing . . . never saw the police as someone to talk to . . .

42/3 . . . visible . . . I see them in the store . . . if I was in the situation I would have sought out the RCMP . . . one way or another . . . I knew where to go . . .

68/10 Police as a trusting figure of authority... we didn't even know there was an option . . . we were children . . . we couldn't even think about that . . .

182/13 The police was not very visible in our school . . . very rare to see a policeman . . . there was always the threat that if you do something wrong they are there.

Another important issue directly linked to access is trust. In order to talk about any type of abuse to a police officer, an individual must trust the authority he or she represents (130/25). Many interviewees said they learned to fear the police (8/3; 66/8; 162/30; 165/33) and/or not to trust the police (63/5; 83/10; 123/18; 124/19; 220/11). They were described as tall men who carried guns and were there because someone had broken the law (163/31; 197/28). They were not perceived as somebody who could help (144/12; 168/36; 188/19; 190/21; 200/32).

130/25 You have to understand when we first get to the hostel, we were considered second class . . . There was always a mister . . . Any white in my mind was above us he was a mister . . .

8/3 When I was a kid I was told to stay away from the RCMP. We were scared and angry . . . the RCMP can take you away.

162/30 We were scared to tell the police . . . what would they do about it. We were just Indians . . .

165/33 I never saw an RCMP. . . but you don't go to somebody who torments you . . .

63/5 I just felt that the RCMP were not trusted people . . . just felt that way . . . the police was too busy with something else . . .

83/10 I didn't trust anybody in the school, not the police . . .

123/18 We learned not to talk about things in the school outside. The last person I would go to is an RCMP. I was terrified. I never trusted the man.

124/19 I was afraid of them. I didn't trust them.

220/11 They could have been involved I guess . . . you were never face to face with a member even though he walked around . . . you would have to have really gained the trust before anybody would talk to him . . .

66/8 When in school . . . I used to be scared of the RCMP. . . they were tall men.

163/31 We couldn't go to the police. We saw them bringing back runaways. We were afraid of the police even though they didn't do anything to us . . . a fear of being accused of doing something wrong . . . there was no trust . . .

197/28 *There was a trust issue. We knew what the police were. We were concerned they could take people away . . . they were not friends . . . they were feared . . .*

144/12 *The police weren't there . . . I had no respect for the RCMP when I learned my dad was threatened to go to jail.*

168/36 *We were scared to go to the police of what's gonna happen . . . we kept things for ourselves.*

188/19 *A lot of RCMP were racists we didn't want to talk to them.*

190/21 *I just didn't want to talk to the police. They would just not believe me. They would say I make up stories . . . you had to obey . . . otherwise you were in trouble . . .*

200/32 *I don't know how the police would have treated us. Years after they were abusive towards the people. I don't know if they would have helped . . .*

Religious orders represented the authority that controlled daily schedules and constantly pressed the students about what was right or wrong (72/14). How could students talk to them about something wrong when wrong-doing was, by definition, forbidden? They were left with the option of being or appearing as liars (183/14). "The system was not there to help me," said one interviewee (23/8). Sometimes students did not see any difference between police and the church authority (94/21), and since the police was an authority outside the school, they were not seen as an agency to turn to for help (40/1; 74/1; 75/2). For many interviewees, they were without defence and had to learn to survive in a system regulating school life.

72/14 *We were still in a no mans land . . . I never had to go to the police . . . I was enclosed in the residence . . . by the priest the nuns . . . thinking back it was very enclosing . . . at that time we were too young and too afraid to let the police know about that. It was mostly out of fear of the priests. We were told to respect them . . .*

183/14 *. . . in those days the RCMP were just the guys in uniform. You couldn't talk to them. We were scared, they represented authority . . . In those days we didn't have no avenue to go and talk to the RCMP. . . There was nobody . . . who do you go to beyond the supervisor who is in charge . . . they would say that we are lying, it is hard to prove and to say it to the higher authority . . .*

23/8 *They were not there for me . . . we needed somebody to trust . . .*

94/21 *We were told to say nothing . . . if there was police there we didn't know the difference . . . if they come to visit we didn't know . . . I can't say there was any police involved . . . we were defenceless . . . we learned to survive not to talk about abuse . . . we were just there to defend ourselves . . .*

40/1 *As far as I know in hostel they were invisible . . . go after the skirts . . . sitting around in the kitchen . . . saw the RCMP guys playing cards . . . show me how to drive a John Deer tractor . . .*

74/1 *Everybody was scared of the RCMP. They carried guns wide open . . . they were not there for nothing . . . someone had broke the law . . . they had to have respect from the people . . .*

75/2 *. . . not an option in our language. We describe them as the man who takes us away like a soldier. He had a lot of power to take people away . . . not saw them as somebody who can help us.*

Students Remain Silent — No Speaking with Anybody about Maltreatment or Abuse

Some students said that the school system's control mechanisms deterred any opportunities to speak out. Others said that shame, guilt and lack of power and fear engendered the same effect.

The school system was rigid, closed to the outside world and repressive. The inflexibility of the system meant that the students had to learn, and follow, numerous school-imposed rules in order to survive (129/24). In addition to the formal rules, there were also informal rules forced upon them (191/22). These rules produced an austere atmosphere students could not easily get away from (68/10, 121/16; 135/3; 138/6). For those that did step out, or did not follow the rules, there were harsh consequences (6/1; 26/11). One of the school system's greatest paradoxes was that some students found themselves caught in a cycle of abuse. Following the school rules meant not being able to speak out against the same rules that contributed to the abuse. At the same time, they were unable to escape from this abusive cycle because they should not have been in that position in the first place. For students, there were no effective alternate solutions outside the existing, paradoxical, rules (11/6; 23/8) and therefore, it appears that some stayed quiet (124/19; 60/2; 55/16).

Even though teachers, school principals and occasionally a nurse were available at the school, these individuals were not seen as people students trusted enough to open up about their problems, difficulties and feelings of vulnerability. There were instances where students met and talked with school workers; however, from the interviewees' perspective, there was a general feeling that nobody in the school would listen to their problems and concerns. For most of them, there was nobody they trusted enough to speak with (138/6 161/29; 209/40).

129/24 *I could not talk to anybody . . . they would come back after me . . .*

191/22 . . . one time I was called to the office of father . . . he was touching me. He asked me if I wanted to go and visit a family I didn't know. It was an RCMP family. I was 10 years old. He told me not to say anything about what was happening between him and me . . . I was happy to go there and more than happy to get away from what was happening . . . I could have told . . . but I was told to keep everything quiet not to mention anything to anybody, my mother, my siblings. Nobody.

68/10 We were confined to that place. We were controlled 24 hours a day . . . playing outside . . . always somebody to make sure . . . it was those people who were watching over that were doing those things.

121/16 For your protection you don't see you don't hear . . . you don't express any emotion in school . . . if you see something you look the other way . . . it is a matter of survival . . . There is no option to talk to anybody . . .

135/3 You couldn't talk to survive . . . It was a survival mode.

138/6 . . . we were brought up to be silenced . . . never any chance to express ourselves . . . we were spoken to and asked to answer . . .

6/1 . . . It was a paramilitary environment where things were controlled . . . you don't dare venture outside of those parameters. Otherwise there are harsh consequences . . .

26/11 You were in an institution where the discipline was harsh. You quickly learned to keep your mouth shut and follow the rules . . . we were supervised 24 hours a day. Even if a kid wanted to complain about anything he could not do it.

11/6 The only option was prayers and your prayers were never answered. I remember praying for the abuse to stop and it didn't stop. I was in the chapel praying with my rosary . . . it never stopped . . . there was a conspiracy of silence because of the shame and guilt and embarrassment.

23/8 There was nobody to talk and to go to. Whether you liked it or not, it was very tough. We had no power.

124/19 Everybody knew but nobody did anything . . . there was no option to us . . .

55/16 Kids never said anything I don't know why . . . don't talk about it . . .

60/2 . . . I have very close friends. They never talked about it (abuse) . . . they stayed quiet . . . did not know who to tell I guess . . . never heard anybody mention about that . . .

138/6 There was nobody to report to. I was afraid to talk to my father . . . we were taught not to say anything . . . my father must have known . . . he knew the system . . .

161/29 A lot of kids complained about treatment we got . . . there was no way to tell somebody the way we were treated . . .

209/40 There was nobody to talk to . . . it was like a jail. We were confined . . . never reported anything. It was so shameful . . . couldn't tell the police about it . . . I ended up not saying anything of the men who abused me because I was too scared . . .

In an environment structured as the IRS system was, where almost everything was defined, students learned to respect and obey the rules and creativity was discouraged. Obviously some students felt trapped in the system and it is not surprising that students felt they had no power over their personal situations (57/18). Students could not change their situation and they could not see a way to fight how it functioned (48/9; 153/21). Feelings of shame precluded, in many cases, the attempt to talk to anybody in the school (58/19). They feared the consequences of confronting any adult, a teacher or a priest questioning whether that person would believe them (62/4; 63/5; 72/14; 188/19; 233/24)

57/18 I started talking about it in . . . back then we didn't really know what to do . . .

48/9 If not directly involved you don't have that emotion . . . you say it happens . . . but what can you do? . . . the only time I talk about it is when it came out in the paper and I had to sign a form . . . for IRS . . . I didn't tell my mother everything . . . I mentioned to my grandsons how lucky they are to go to school in town . . . not thousands of miles away from home . . . you learned as a child to bury things and carry on . . .

153/21 A bigger boy used to make the boys touch his penis . . . we didn't know what it was . . . nobody to protect us. We were vulnerable . . . complain to the police no never talked about that with anybody. . .

58/19 *I was sexually abused at the centre . . . never ever talked about it in the past . . . didn't want to . . . felt ashamed . . . we learned to just not say anything . . . we had our own little pride . . . we were not ready to talk to each other or ashamed maybe . . . I was ashamed of myself . . . I was not about to talk to anyone about what happened to me . . . they were in the same boat as I was . . . I never talked about what was going on . . . I had no place to go . . . not the trust . . . I have to know someone to take it out . . . I know there was help . . . I don't want my grandchildren to know what kind of man I was . . . in small town people talk . . . when ready I will talk . . .*

62/4 *When it happened . . . nobody talked about it . . . we were scared . . . we were young boys . . .*

63/5 *. . . I was too scared to tell anybody of what happened to me (pregnancy) . . . Who should I turn to?*

72/14 *. . . at the back of our minds we knew we were not allowed to say anything about what happened to us to denounce priests. We were scared, purely out of fear . . . as little children we were told that the priests were very nice people . . . those people doing the opposite of what the bible said . . . I get upset . . . how could they do . . .*

188/19 *I don't think any of us ever talked . . . too afraid to talk . . . nobody ever said anything . . . there was no sex education either . . . touching and all that we thought it was okay if nobody talked about it . . . it doesn't seem right now . . . there was no way out . . . we had to stay there . . . Could the police have helped? I don't know if they would have been able to get in there . . .*

233/24 *My mother and grandmother went there. My older brother did not want to talk about it. My mother would shut him up. Maybe they were programmed to do so. When I talked about it with my grandma I got hit.*

Police and Schools

Were the police ever involved in picking up children for school?

As we noted in the Contextualization of the Indian Residential School System section, many authors claimed that the police were involved in picking up children from their homes, sometimes forcibly, to bring them to school. This was confirmed by historical files, which shows the RCMP involvement with Indian Agents or school principals.

Interviews with police officers provide a slightly different perspective. Only one officer was ever involved in making sure children went to the plane for the school (116/11). Some indicated they never heard such stories about RCMP involvement (131/26; 133/1) or said they were never instructed to that effect (164/32). However, a police officer recalled how some stories could have been built to leave the impressions that the RCMP was deeply involved (131/1).

116/11 *I did . . . I got picture of me picking kids. They used airplane to pick up kids between 1960 and 1963 . . . I accompanied them . . . when they picked up the kids you will be helping pack their gear . . . I didn't travel on the plane I made sure they would be on the plane . . . just something that you do . . . we would just be there . . . if something is happening . . . was easier . . . Nobody ever put pressure on me or my people to make sure the kids got on the plane to collect the kids . . . we were not directed by anybody . . . It would be quite the opposite sometimes . . . I would say . . . I was not supportive of sending kids away . . . they were the insurance policy of the old aged . . . some would be ashamed of being Eskimos when coming back . . .*

131/26 *No never . . . I don't recall that type of incident occurring in . . .*

133/1 *. . . one day an airplane came . . . I was out with the boat . . . My wife saw the plane . . . the guy had a contract to bring the kids with the plane . . . in 1961 . . . would be the Indian Affairs contract. They had just started to send material to start building the school . . . The plane was painted with RCMP colours but not owned by the RCMP. . .*

164/32 *We never had a call that I can remember ever doing that . . .*

133/1 *I never heard of that . . .*

Former school principals and staff recalled that of the many options available for parents to send the children to school, the RCMP presence was rarely one of them, but, sometimes required (132/28). Indeed, they said that depending where the children were coming from and where the school was located, children would be brought by their parents (28/13; 34/2; 29/14), sent by plane (32/3), buses, (35/3), boats or cars (36/4).

132/28 *RCMP involved with the school . . . they were active in all that. They were ordered to do that by their own inspectors . . . they did yes. I saw them very involved to get them to school or to get back them home . . . get a ride with their boat or dog team . . . or may be their aircraft later on . . .*

28/13 *The parents usually brought them to school. It would be the Indian Agent who would have forced them to come in . . .*

34/2 *The parents dropped them off to school, not the Indian Agent. I never saw the RCMP round up children.*

29/14 *The parents had the responsibility of the children . . . this man (father of six) wanted his children to be in residence. Year after year he would drive them over and take them back . . . is an indication of how the children, by and large, in my time were brought to the school . . .*

32/3 The children came by plane with the school inspectors . . . I have no recollection of the police on the plane or with the children.

35/3 The children were brought to school by bus by the Indian agent. We (school principal) would go out and let the parents know the kids are going to the Indian schools.

36/4 In the old time, they were picked up on the reserve. But in our time they all came in by boat or by car by their parents.

Former students were also asked to comment on their personal experience. Experiences are varied and change depending on the location or generation. The majority of interviewees (77%) were brought to school by their parents or relatives (61/3; 66/8; 98/25; 120/15; 148/16; 177/8), by members of the clergy (77/4) or Indian Agents (118/13). There was no RCMP activity in those cases.

61/3 . . . never saw a police pick up children . . . parents drove me to school . . . I was crying like crazy . . .

66/8 . . . my dad brought me to school . . . no police involved . . . not remember any priest . . .

98/25 My parents just took me there . . . I could visit on weekends.

120/15 . . . dad took me on the bus to the school . . . the Indian Agent said they have to send me to school.

148/16 My dad took us to the school . . . he always said . . . in his time the father and the Indian Agent came to his house . . . for the four of us nothing like that happened . . .

177/8 My cousin brought me to school . . . I went with them . . . no police involved.

77/4 The priest came to the house and got me and my sister . . . we didn't speak English very well . . . no Indian Agent . . . was there.

118/13 . . . don't remember who . . . could have been the Indian Agent . . . was living on the trap line . . . I don't remember any police officer . . .

Means of transportation used were:

- cars (88/15; 93/20);
- buses (24/9; 101/28; 103/30; 110/5);
- boats (84/11);
- planes (23/8; 49/10);
- trucks (92/19; 94/21; 104/31);
- trains (155/23);
- as well as dog teams (26/11; 72/14); and
- walking (142/10).

The location of schools and era also seems to have played a role in the selection of the means of transportation.

88/15 A priest picked us up . . . he was alone . . . in a car . . . no police officer or Indian Agent.

93/20 . . . I was picked up . . . by a priest in a blue car . . . just the priest came . . .

101/28 We were taken by my grandfather . . . just found out a couple of days before going . . . he had a vehicle to the bus station . . . I don't remember who was at the bus station . . . probably the Indian Agent came home . . . no priest . . .

103/30 I recalled the Indian agent . . . we were put on a bus . . . I don't recall any of the police there . . . I recall a bus driver and students . . .

110/5 A bus came to . . . and took us to the school . . . Two supervisors on the bus with us . . . no police officers . . .

84/11 I was picked up by a priest . . . spoke with parents . . . taken by boat to . . . after that an air plane.

23/8 I went to school by plane . . . no police officers.

49/10 . . . no police on the plane . . . was 7 or 8 . . . parents told me . . . social services were coming . . . I had no choice . . . I didn't want to go and leave . . . social services and one RCMP . . . took me . . . they help . . . used a truck . . . brought me there . . . then a plane to . . .

92/19 They used to transport us in a big truck from . . . with the Indian Agent . . .

94/21 . . . they just come to pick us up . . . the principal in a green truck . . . in September . . . or at the end of August . . .

104/31 *I remember being picked up by a truck . . . the first year . . . other kids . . . I think there was an Indian Agent . . . parents never talked to me about it . . .*

24/9 *The bus came here . . . took us to . . . no priest, no police, no Indian Agent. All I remember is leaving . . .*

155/23 *At the time all the kids were hauled from the reserve . . . Must be the Indian Agent . . . I remember when they talked we had to go, otherwise our parents would go to jail . . . I went on a train . . . with my brothers . . .*

26/11 *One day two dog teams came . . . a local and one member of the RCMP . . . he was a guide and almost a special . . . what happened in those days the Father Superior gave a list to the RCMP to get these children that were supposed to go to school. They went to . . . specifically to pick me up . . . Police officer made sure . . . they delivered the kids to the mission.*

72/14 *We came here by dog team . . . from here by a plane (a nose man plane) . . . in the beginning a priest used to come with us to escort . . . after a while . . . no escort . . .*

142/10 *No priest . . . mum just walked me to school . . . I was not really happy . . .*

On occasion, children were escorted to the plane, boat or bus by the school principal or administrator (168/36; 79/6), a member of a religious order (99/26; 82/9), an Indian Agent (86/13; 194/25; 196/27; 242/33), social services or RCMP officers (26/11). At times the school administrator was assisted by an Indian Agent or by an RCMP officer (226/17), although according to the data, it does not seem that they engaged in this practice systematically (138/6).

168/36 *Dad was a scout . . . was an interpreter . . . the priest did all the work of picking up children . . . not my dad . . . the priest picked me up and brought me to school.*

79/6 *. . . the priest came around . . . the RCMP would be called to escort us . . . I remember a police coming to the door . . . we are here to pick up the kids . . . my mother said let's go . . . because the priest was there intimidating her . . . she had to let us go . . .*

99/26 *The nuns came to our house with a priest . . . they took us away to the school the same day . . . two other brothers . . . No Indian Agent . . . there were only three people two nuns and a man . . . Never saw a police bringing kids to school . . .*

82/9 *The Indian Agent . . . must have had a list . . . he was told where we were . . . we were living in all parts of the lake. Years later went by boat to . . . other kids on the boat . . . don't recall the police . . . we had an escort . . . a priest or staff from school picked us up and drove us to the school.*

86/13 *. . . just sent there . . . must have been the Indian Agent.*

194/25 *The Indian Agent wanted my parents to send us to that school . . . I don't even remember the name of the Agent . . . my parents would tell us it is the Indian Agent . . . we go to that school or we would be picked up anyways . . . Our parents took us there in September . . . I never heard about that and my parents never said about the police being involved . . . I don't remember even seeing the police.*

196/27 *The Indian Agent came to mum and dad and said I had to go to school . . . if you don't somebody else will pick me up and bring me to school . . . I think it is the RCMP. . .*

242/33 *The Indian Agent came and picked us up . . . no police with him . . . he just came out . . .*

26/11 *One day two dog teams came . . . a local and one member of the RCMP . . . what happened in those days the Father Superior here gave a list to the RCMP to get these children that were supposed to go to school. They went to . . . specifically to pick me up . . . Police officers made sure . . . they delivered the kids to the mission.*

226/17 *It was the Indian Agent and the principal who came to get us, I didn't know where we were going . . . we went by car from our house to the steam boat . . . It was the Indian Agent and the principal who came to get us, I didn't know we were going . . . in a steam boat . . . we went by car from our house to the steam boat . . .*

138/6 *My parents were the first generation to go to school . . . they were made to believe if you don't send your children to school you will be sent to jail . . . the RCMP followed the rules . . . You could be reported if you didn't send your children to school . . . just a general belief. . . in those days there was no transportation except for sleigh or dog team . . . if they did come they would arrest you . . .*

RCMP officers, along with members of religious orders and/or Indian Agents, would also visit the parents to make sure they sent their children to school (74/11; 111/6; 121/16; 122/17; 150/18). It seems that their presence sent a message that parents had no choice but to make their children go to school (230/21; 126/21; 184/15). According to the limited data available, it does not seem that the RCMP always showed a physical presence (192/23). RCMP officers were however, active in law enforcement (170/1).

74/11 *Brought to school a father was there . . . The RCMP went to see the parents . . . how come you didn't bring your child to school . . .*

111/6 *The people that run the school . . . they picked us up . . . the RCMP had a role to play . . . that is why I ended up there . . . Indian Affairs the Indian Agent . . . said you had to make these kids go to school now . . . there were threats . . . sent to jail . . . that is why natives have no regard for the RCMP.*

121/16 *I was seven. Mum and dad tried to keep me home . . . the priest, the Indian Agent and an RCMP talked to my parents behind closed doors . . . I don't know what happened. The father took me to . . . the same day . . . He took me with his station wagon . . . the police officer had all his gear . . . not a friendly visit.*

122/17 *I do remember the police, the priests and the Indian Agent talking to my parents to make me go to school. They were threatened to lose their family allowance and the food given by the agent . . .*

150/18 *. . . the priest and the RCMP . . . first time I saw him and the chief . . . they came and then mum was talking . . . she told my dad what the priest was saying . . . she told us what they were here for . . . we didn't want to leave our parents. The same week mum and dad took us to the parlour. The policeman was there . . . it was hard . . .*

230/21 *I was taken from my area and taken to the interior. There was an RCMP and an Indian Agent . . . My mother was protesting my going out of the area . . . The police was there because they didn't want her to interfere with that . . . I was really young maybe seven . . . it was in 42 . . .*

126/21 *I sent my kids to . . . We had to . . . was the law . . . We had no choice . . . the RCMP came with a father to take the kids away . . . They did that every year . . .*

184/15 *I remember they came to school . . . the priest and the nun used to scare us of the RCMP . . . that they will put people in jail . . . one day I was so scared when I saw them we hid . . .*

192/23 *Our parents told us to go or else they would be taken out . . . must have been the Indian Agent . . . and the principal were working together . . . My parents bought me to school . . . no truck this is all bullshit . . . no grab from the house . . . came back for the two summer months.*

170/1 *. . . the priests . . . and the RCMP were involved . . . because my dad didn't want to send me . . . he was jail . . . they said my dad would be released once we go to school . . . The priest called the police . . . they show up at my home . . . you have to come with us . . . my dad said run . . . I had to go to school so my dad would be released . . .*

Have interviewees ever run away or not returned to school after holidays?

Who brought them back? Were the police involved in the return to school?

This question focuses on interviewees who ran away or refused to return to school. We wanted their opinions and experiences and we learned that some ran away several times and that many strategies were used to return students to school.

According to religious order interviewees, there were constantly runaways (36/4) and the principal, as previously mentioned, tried to convince them to come back (28/13). Former school principals explained that some of the children were scared or felt too far away from their family and friends (18/3) or that they did not like the discipline (29/14). School principals were mainly responsible for finding truants, but also noted that supervisors also helped them look for children (34/2). One school principal claimed that he never called the police for help during his 19 years of principalship (35/3). If a principal could not find a truant, only then would they call the Indian Agent and rarely, the police (38/1).

36/4 . . . all the time . . . a lot . . . tried to go back home . . .

28/13 We had them. The priests, usually the principal the administrator at the school, would try to convince them to come back. They would get the students . . . didn't call the Indian Agent . . . They took the responsibility of what they had. I don't remember seeing the police . . .

18/3 In . . . was easy . . . there were roads. They were scared . . . not want to be there.

29/14 Some kids would be very homesick, some felt that they were unjustly placed there and they want to get back to freedom . . . there have been runaways for some reasons or another . . . particularly they felt that they are too far way from their family and friends. They don't like the idea of having to study, the discipline, a number of reasons . . . so they ran away as they say.

34/2 I went there and brought them back because I was the one looking after boys. I didn't call the Indian Agent, no need . . . they would scare the kids.

35/3 We had to call the Indian Agent, we didn't called the police. We went out ourselves. We had the experience, we knew them . . . Our own policy, let's find them ourselves and make sure there are no more problems . . .

38/1 . . . was our biggest problem . . . we were far from the reserves . . . Sister Superior called the police if the principal was not there . . .

Police officers were asked about their professional activities regarding this issue. Did they ever search for truants or were they asked to find students who did not return to schools? According to interviewees, the majority never picked up truants or students who did not return to school (44/5). Some said they never heard about such a policy because, they say, there was nowhere to go if they escaped from the school (133/1).

One officer refused to return a child when the request was made to him because he said it was not his job and thought there was no official policy to that effect. He explained his reaction by the investigation he conducted on allegations of sexual assault on boys in a school at the end of the 1950's in NWT, which made him aware of abuse in the school system (164/32). Some other police officers searched for truant for safety reasons (158/26; 116/11).

44/5 I never picked up a runaway.

133/1 Never heard of it . . . nowhere to go . . .

164/32 I got a call from the minister from an Anglican church by radio . . . he said it is your job to round these kids . . . I said no there is no truancy law . . . my understanding . . . it was a voluntary system . . . In 1962 I said I am not going to do this . . . I am not going to enforce it . . . I didn't want to bring the children to school because I think it was not right . . . there were a lot of parents that were hesitant to send their children to school because of abuse. I was aware of what was going on in the school because I conducted an investigation in . . . in 1959 . . .

158/26 I didn't pick them up (as the officer in charge of the detachment), in my naivety I thought they just wanted to get rid of the regimentation . . . We wanted to make sure they weren't harmed . . . they were runaways in the cold and would be hungry . . . we wanted to get them back . . . never thinking of the reasons why they ran away . . .

116/11 A couple of times . . . kids are out later or whatever . . .

From the student interviewees' point of view, many individuals were involved in finding them:

- the school principal (79/6);
- the administrator, a supervisor with some students' help (43/4; 74/1; 112/7; 129/24; 172/2);
- a priest (88/15; 89/16);
- the Indian Agent (121/16; 242/33);
- parents, relatives (94/21; 98/25; 138/6; 188/19; 255/2); or
- someone from the community (93/20; 102/29; 203/34).

The RCMP was also mentioned (82/9; 107/2; 147/15; 152/20; 196/27), sometimes along with the Indian Agent (92/19) or a priest (166/34). In some cases, truant returned by themselves (137/5; 246/37; 252/43) and some never returned or were expelled (154/22; 207/38; 221/12). According to our data, the RCMP was involved in 34% of the cases studied.

43/4 A supervisor went after us . . . not the police . . . we stayed in for the week end . . . we couldn't go out . . .

74/1 A boy of my age ran away from school . . . the RCMP was called in . . . used the boys to get him . . . Oblate father . . .

112/7 They came after me . . . went to see mum and dad in town . . . supervisor from the mission school . . . there was no police.

129/24 When I ran away, the supervisor went looking for me . . . They wouldn't call the police in . . . they didn't want to let people know there were problems . . .

172/2 I ran away . . . we got caught by someone by the school by a supervisor . . . never called the police . . .

88/15 Kids brought back to school by the priest . . . no police officer involved . . . the priest represented God. He was the worker of God they had more power than the RCMP . . . the youth were scared of the cops . . .

79/6 . . . I ran away . . . the main priest brought us back . . . he was in charge of the whole school . . . He just called the RCMP . . . they called in to . . . to take us back to school . . . they just dropped us off at the door . . . they didn't come in . . . no conversation or anything . . . you had to go back to school . . . where are you gonna sleep . . . etc.?

89/16 I ran away . . . the priest brought me back . . .

121/16 I was picked up by the Indian Agent . . . The welfare lady called the Indian Agent . . . no police officer with him.

242/33 The Indian Agent brought me back . . . I didn't make it home . . .

94/21 My grandparents brought me back . . .

98/25 I ran away with my brother . . . we went to where we lived. My dad brought us back . . .

138/6 On my 14 birthday . . . I ran home . . . my parents were camping . . . dad brought me back right away . . . the second time . . . I stayed one month with my parents after he talked with the priest . . . He didn't call the police . . . there was no police to call.

188/19 I ran away many times . . . 10 times . . . mum and dad brought me back to school . . . and somebody from the residence used to look for the students who ran away . . . police weren't there . . . I always hid from them all the time . . .

255/2 I ran away when the brother hit me with a stick . . . I went and told my mother . . . I told my mother. She brought me back in the late afternoon . . . I was not punished . . .

93/20 I hid in the ditch for a few hours . . . a man found me . . . he took me back . . .

102/29 . . . mum phoned a guy she knew. He suspected which direction we were going in. He found us . . . didn't call the police . . .

203/34 I ran away . . . went to the village. I had nowhere to go . . . a guy walked us back . . . no police involved . . .

82/9 I ran away three times . . . didn't go too far . . . the RCMP used to come here . . . were gone a day and a half . . . we were walking . . . brought us back in a police bombardier . . . I was about 12-13 . . .

107/2 I ran away six months after, I didn't like it . . . I went to live with my parents . . . They called the police . . . they brought me back to the school . . . they said I had to go back or next time I will be in the cell . . . I got grounded . . . so upset I started to drink. It lasted for many years.

147/15 The only RCMP I saw is when I ran away . . . the RCMP came and picked me up in the movie house . . . he said I have to go back to the school . . . I got a licken' by the boys' supervisor.

152/20 I ran away in 45 . . . our teacher was bad . . . we got caught the second day by the police . . . a man took us in his car . . . he was a policeman . . . do not know if he was RCMP. . . the police said nothing . . . his job was to pick us up . . .

196/27 I ran away twice . . . the police came and got me . . . the RCMP . . . in the winter time they rode horses . . . they found me at my parents' and took me back . . . They were nice to me . . . said try to get some education for the years to come . . .

92/19 I ran away . . . the Indian Agent went after the boys with the police . . . the Indian Agent was not acting alone . . . in my mind . . . I don't think if you ran away from school and told an RCMP what happened in the school I don't think . . . they would be in a hurry to bring us back to school.

166/34 I ran away because I got beat up . . . the priest went after me . . . I was away for a week . . . went to my grandmother . . . I had a real good strap.

137/5 *I ran away . . . with my sister . . . who was been strapped quite a lot . . . she didn't want to stop crying . . . I followed her . . . we were going home . . . we came to my dad's uncle . . . he said come over and listen to my music . . . the next day we went back to school . . .*

246/37 *I ran away home . . . my mother told me to go back to school . . . I went back to school . . . after a good meal . . .*

252/43 *I ran away . . . didn't get very far, I went back . . . I got scared.*

154/22 *Ran away from school . . . I was gonna stay . . . I walked . . . I got caught once after so many days . . . very little to eat . . . the second time they didn't catch me. I never came back to school . . . I was 13 . . . didn't send the police after me . . .*

207/38 *The RCMP showed up a few times when I ran away . . . I got home . . . police came to my home . . . ran away five times . . . priest came and got me too . . . was expelled from school in 1966 . . .*

221/12 *I ran away . . . I just didn't want to go back . . . I just quit when I was 14. I didn't go back . . . was like being in prison . . . I went hiding . . . no RCMP involved . . .*

These numerous excerpts help to illustrate that there does not seem to be any uniformity in practices used to return children to school, at least in terms of the RCMP. Location of the schools, decade, time of the year and the management of the school all seem to have a different impact on how a truant would be searched for, found and returned to school. The stories of those that ran away multiple times illustrate how, at different times and under different circumstances, different individuals (the police, the Indian Agent the priest, etc.) would be involved in looking for them (162/30; 191/22; 200/32). What is not clear is why there was so much diversity in the options used. Perceptions are that in some instances, the police were used as a tactic to instil fear in the children so that they would not run away from the school (151/19; 247/38).

162/30 *I ran away three times because certain girls were favourite . . . they believed them not us . . . I was treated as a liar . . . I went back home . . . mum told the agent . . . brought me back . . . same thing the other times . . . one time the police was involved . . . with the priest. They brought me back to school . . . no pity from my parents, they were scared to go to jail . . .*

191/22 *I ran away several times, in fact . . . four or five times or more . . . tried to get home with other girls . . . the priest came and brought us back . . . we paid for it . . . another time three of us took off . . . the cops were there . . . they picked us up . . .*

200/32 *I ran away so many times . . . the priest and the nuns handled everything . . . they never called the police . . . I make my way to my dad . . . or to my sister . . . the priest took me back . . .*

151/19 *Sometimes they brought a kid that ran away at night . . . instill the fear if you ran away . . . they would call the police they said . . . they used the police to scare us . . .*

247/38 *I ran away . . . and stayed in . . . the police went to see my dad and told him I'd better stay in school or he would not see us anymore . . .*

Did they ever witness a social visit from the police at the school, play sports or be involved with police officers in activities not linked to law enforcement?

Social visits or other activities could have been an occasion for students to meet police officers and have the opportunity to talk about their problems. From all the data gathered, it would certainly appear that police officers' daily reality was never focussed on Indian Residential Schools and contact with students was sparse. Some stopped at the school to see if things were going well (7/2; 10/5), to warm up during winter (133/1) or because they knew a staff member (131/26). Others never stopped at the school because they had no interest in stopping (52/13; 44/5) unless they had a reason (116/11).

7/2 *We would just go see if they were okay or needed help. At that time they treated us like children . . .*

10/5 *I knew the folks there very well . . . visited them a lot . . . was a second home for me for a while.*

133/1 *When it was very cold we would stop to warm up . . . had tea with the staff . . . there were always students around . . . pretty much a routine many times a week . . . just drop in for 15 minutes or half an hour . . .*

131/26 *. . . my wife was a teacher . . . in and out of the school I got to know the teachers . . .*

116/11 *No, unless you had a reason to go . . .*

52/13 *. . . not at all . . .*

44/5 *. . . no. We always knew the principal and teachers . . . regular members went to schools . . . not us as special constables.*

Religious order interviewees provided additional details on those visits. In some schools, they claimed, police officers visited the principal, but these visitors were not acknowledged because they mostly met with the principal. That explains why other staff or children would not know about the visitors (30/1). In other schools, police officers occasionally visited (29/14), came for a meal (38/1), taught music (34/2) and others were seen as providing recreation to the children through sports (132/27). In one school in the Prairies two single constables stayed at the school for two years because there was nowhere else to stay (31/2).

30/1 If visitors didn't stay for a meal, then only the principal knows them, not the Mother Superior or other staff members.

29/14 They would drop in once in a while . . .

38/1 They used to come to eat everyday . . . I am sure the principal invited them. One officer married a kitchen employee.

34/2 RCMP officers taught music to the school band.

132/27 Police played sports with the kids. They tried their best to have some kind of recreation for those kids . . . to keep them away from mischief. . .

31/2 In 1946 two single constables stayed at the school for two years because there was no other place to live.

It should be noted that not all schools welcomed these visits. There was a reluctance in some schools because it was perceived that police officers instilled fear in the children (32/3). Religious interviewees saw no reason to invite the RCMP to ceremonies or celebrations (35/3; 18/3; 28/13; 31/2; 34/2). One school principal indicated that there was no close connection with the RCMP (29/14). These examples may explain why some officers said they were not invited.

32/3 The children and the sisters didn't like the police . . . We were afraid . . . they represented the law. They were there to hit us. The police was the children's fear.

35/3 No reason for that. Kids loved the Red Serge but not myself. I would not invite any of them.

18/3 No I never had to call . . . many RCMP were friendly . . . didn't know too much about them.

28/13 No. They were not like any agent of authority, not according to me. No. I don't remember police coming to the school . . .

31/2 Celebrations were like being in one big family but the police didn't come. They were not invited . . . we were not really open to the world . . .

34/2 I never saw a police officer in the school. I never invited the police.

29/14 We didn't invite anybody except the parents and the Indian Agent. We would invite the Superintendent of schools on some occasions but the RCMP by and large no . . . we didn't have any close connection with them.

Conversely, in some schools, officers were invited along with other community representatives to attend ceremonies such as the school principal's birthday (38/1), or other school activities (7/2; 10/5).

38/1 The RCMP came when we had a celebration for the principal . . . was a big pow-wow.

7/2 When they had a gathering they asked anybody to come, like the Hudson Bay, the RCMP, at Christmas, New Year, Easter.

10/5 Yes, sure. Every other week they would have a dance, the other week a film. Everybody attended . . . didn't have to go but we would . . .

Could police officers have taken the opportunity to make contact with and/or talk to students on those occasions? Interviewees would say that when they coached sports, played ball, organized sports like hockey, basketball, etc. students did not take the opportunity to talk about any type of abuse (131/26; 133/1; 164/32). An officer summarizes the feelings of those days by saying, "I never heard any complaints at that time, even when there was opportunity to discuss it, like in the gym dressing room."

131/26 . . . was playing hockey . . . I got to know some of the boys . . . did it for two years . . . I got to know all the boys from . . . and . . . I would go to . . . before the game jumped on the bus with them go to the rink . . . other fellows who were hockey players as well came . . . we provided some guidance.

133/1 Even in . . . I played hockey with them . . . You get to know people. I played ball . . . I taught them . . . I played hockey at . . . I never heard any complaints at that time . . . We were well-known.

164/32 . . . in my time I coached hockey . . . in . . . played a lot of ball . . . we were always cognizant of what we could do for the kids when there was room to do . . . We could have done more let's put it this way . . . not only our duty but as good citizens to help.

Access to students by police and students' access to police were not, as noted, an assurance for open discussion of students' problems. First, police officers had to have an interest in children and schools, which was not always the case (10/5); and

second, police officers had to be available and a trusted option for students. While visits from the RCMP would have been an opportunity to meet and make small talk with the students (133/1), some RCMP members doubted that students trusted them enough to talk to them, unless there was a family connection. One RCMP member remembers how he met students regularly at dances (164/32), or sporting events (131/26), but indicates that students would not mention anything about abuse. One student had the opportunity to periodically spend time with an RCMP family during the 1960's, when she was sexually abused in school. While visiting, she never mentioned any abuse, for fear of losing her privileges to visit the family (158/26).

10/5 I suppose I could . . . I don't recall ever talking per se.

133/1 They said hello . . . all the time I was there I never got any complaints never heard about complaints . . . they dealt with the problems themselves . . . they would have come to me . . . we were there and available . . . I doubt it . . . unless you knew their family personally . . .

164/32 They played ball . . . I watched them box . . . they were concerned like any parents about their children . . . I think they would have told us . . . I spent most of my time on the reserve.

131/26 . . . sometimes in the dressing room the emotion would run fairly high . . . we had the opportunity to discuss . . . one of the topics that never came around was the sexual abuse.

158/26 I used to drop in there and have a chat at the school and ask how things were going . . . we took . . . and her brother they would come periodically . . . we would take her to the farm . . . father told her if she ever mentioned that she would never be allowed to come to our place ever.

According to RCMP officers, there was no uniformity in how police officers developed relationships with the school system. For RCMP officers, there is no clear indication that there were policies about the IRS system. Some said there were none (164/32), while others claimed that there might have been policies about how to deal with DIAND (7/2; 158/2). However, since we were unable to locate RCMP historical files we cannot speculate on the issue.

164/32 . . . no there was no policy.

7/2 I don't know too well at the time.

158/2 I would guess there was policy on how to deal with the Department of Indian Affairs. I am not sure about the school . . . was not an issue . . .

The available data shows there was no uniformity in how police officers developed relationships with the school system. This helps to explain why 85% of former student interviewees who responded to this question said that they never saw the police at the school (87/14; 194/25; 201/32) or at community events (149/17). For students, at the time of the school system, there was no visible physical police presence (23/8; 47/8; 172/31) or a show of protective action (67/9; 159/27).

87/14 I never saw the police in school . . .

194/25 I never saw a policeman in the school . . . when you are a young kid even as a teenager you don't really pay attention . . .

201/32 The police never came to our school. We were locked up in the school . . .

149/17 I don't remember. I don't know what was the police . . . police just take you away. I feared the police . . . I didn't see them at Treaty Days . . . not at the time . . . take blood test I was scare of the police . . .

23/8 I have never seen them . . . never saw them in school their involvement was behind the scene . . . when they are called for assistance they would be there.

47/8 . . . don't remember if the police were there . . .

172/31 I don't think they would have been useful at the school . . . the nuns would not allow the RCMP to go to the school . . .

67/9 No . . . they were too mean to everybody . . . they were looking down on us . . . nobody trust the cops here . . . the same now . . .

159/27 Nobody ever came there for our protection . . . I have never seen an RCMP or a scout coming to question us about how is it going in school . . . I have never seen anybody come.

Some other interviewees (15%) saw the police in their school on different occasions, such as concerts at the school (21/6; 55/16; 127/23; 244/35), winter carnivals (106/1), Christmas parties (255/2; 257/4) or when a police officer was invited to deliver a talk to the students (9/4; 187/18). It also seems that on some occasions while the school principal addressed the children, he would take the opportunity to remind them of the threat police represented for those who did not abide by the school's rules (79/6). Former students remembered that some officers got involved in sports, either by playing or coaching (40/1; 59/1; 178/9; 72/14; 27/12), setting up sports teams, or helping acquire equipment (130/25). Community events such as Treaty Day or Armistice Day were also occasions for children to see the police (26/11; 144/12; 148/16; 182/13) but not necessarily to talk to officers (6/1; 138/6; 188/19).

21/6 At Christmas at . . . but they didn't talk to us . . .

55/16 *At Christmas concert the police used to be there . . . not too many whites at the time . . .*

127/23 *I saw the police at Christmas time . . . they didn't talk to me at all . . . I didn't fear the police . . . I trusted them . . . the only time the RCMP would come by is when we had concert . . . our people had respect for the RCMP.*

244/35 *The only time we ever saw the RCMP was at the Christmas concert . . . in the gymnasium . . . the hall was packed with people from the city . . .*

106/1 *Yes there were winter carnivals . . . rules were pretty strict . . . rarely seen the police in the school . . . RCMP were a role model for me . . .*

255/2 *I saw police officers at a Christmas party in the 1950's. It was the first time I saw a police officer in uniform . . . But I did not want to speak to him . . . Sometimes, we were forbidden to talk to strangers . . . I saw them twice . . . once when some boys ran away . . . a statue in front of the residential school.*

257/4 *the RCMP, when there were holidays like Christmas . . . or carnivals . . . Sometimes he wore his red tunic . . . He took part in ceremonies . . . We did not like him much . . . because the RCMP and law enforcement officers . . . dealt with alcohol 85% of the time . . .*

9/4 *Obviously you do not want them just for the discipline. The school would . . . drugs . . . this was always extremely appreciated . . . we all need law and order and discipline . . . the two most highly respected are those who call for discipline.*

187/18 *One time a police gave a presentation on crime and narcotics and that stuff . . . didn't see them often . . .*

79/6 *. . . they came into the school to stand there in front of all the kids and the priest would address the kids and listen . . . these guys will pick you up if you tend to run away from school . . .*

40/1 *Where I was at the hostel, RCMP were very involved with the hostel. They were boys scout master boxing instructors . . . whatever sport . . . the RCMP were my role model . . .*

59/1 *. . . came to play basketball . . .*

178/9 *One police used to come to play hockey with us . . . he came to the school to skate and everybody would join him . . . He was there on his own time . . .*

72/14 *There was this particular policeman who used to come by and to play soccer with us . . . he was sort of helping us . . . he was very good . . . he comes around . . . we play we talk, things like that . . .*

27/12 *Yes, they were invited. I remember playing hockey in the early 60's . . . they were involved with the community. They were instrumental . . . helped out with bison meat . . .*

130/25 *There were a few people . . . they set up hockey teams . . . got sweaters for the kids . . .*

26/11 *You saw them . . . ceremonies would be in the summer at Treaty Day. They were in the red tunic as part of the treaty party.*

144/12 *The police was not there. They stayed away from the school . . . At Treaty Day they were dressed in red . . .*

148/16 *. . . saw them at Treaty Days . . . I don't know why there was a policeman when they gave out money . . . we went to get the money . . .*

182/13 *I saw the police on Treaty Days . . . we also had to show respect . . . we could talk to them . . . they were special people . . . never felt comfortable with the police around to talk to them . . .*

6/1 *You mostly see them at any of the community events we were allowed to attend, jamboree, Remembrance Day. They were in their Red Serge . . . that was mainly it. There was not real contact . . .*

138/6 *I don't recall the police except for Treaty Days . . . They were off limits . . . they didn't ask, they didn't question us or anything . . .*

188/19 *. . . Treaty Days is the only time I saw them around . . . never bothered to talk to them.*

Did the RCMP do enough to help with their problems while they attended school?

The focus of this question was not how the RCMP could have helped enforce the school's rules and regulations. Rather, this open-ended question assesses the RCMP officers awareness of problems and, if so, their willingness to provide help. Did officers show any interest and cooperation in helping the students to overcome what they saw as unbearable situations? Could the RCMP have done more than what they performed in those days?

Interviewees from every field visit responded to this question. For some interviewees, the school system and its policies and practices were more the issue at stake than any RCMP activities, which were not seen as directly involved with the school system (6/1; 73/15; 104/31; 150/18; 224/15). The focus should be, they said, on the churches that had total administrative responsibility of the schools. Since church staff and school administrators dealt with essentially all situations and problems, the general perception was that the police had no role to play (11/6; 56/17; 72/14; 77/4; 82/9; 125/20; 137/5; 140/8; 201/32). It is therefore misleading to focus on the RCMP as an organization which potentially did not do enough for the students (98/25; 123/18; 170/1). Some other interviewees saw the RCMP as implicitly supporting the school system by not taking any action against it (155/23; 168/36; 182/13; 23/8; 259/6).

6/1 During workshops the police was not singled out as one of the bad actors . . . more on what the policies were from the government and the church . . . people didn't have that many negative experiences with the police who were very community-oriented at the time . . .

73/15 . . . if they had known they should have done something . . . because priest and nuns were serving God . . . that is why they didn't do nothing . . . they were not ordinary people . . . they were nice so the RCMP didn't do nothing . . . didn't know . . . Parents would not have believed us . . .

104/31 How would the police have handled it? The church was more powerful than the government.

150/18 I only remember the RCMP because they threatened my dad . . . we never had no people only the priests and the nuns . . .

224/15 I don't know how much involvement the RCMP had . . . lack of support for the RCMP . . . any abuse must be reported to the RCMP.

11/6 I don't think they knew . . . police could not interfere with the school where the authority was the church.

56/17 They could have done something but maybe they didn't know. The priests were very powerful . . . we were very young . . .

72/14 . . . my feeling is . . . with this the RCMP were not informed . . . the school was almost like a camp where you keep everything in there . . . if they knew they would have done something . . . it didn't go anywhere . . . they would have done something . . . they were kept in the dark . . . we were locked in . . . what happened in the residence stayed in the residence. We didn't talk about it . . . it was like that.

77/4 *I don't know if it will make a difference . . . the way we were treated I don't think so . . . even if you told anything because our parents were in the school system before . . . if you said anything against the priest it is against the creator so you couldn't tell your parents because they tend to say you are a liar because they are representing God . . . no way out for us . . .*

82/9 *Even if the RCMP was told about abuse it was seen as discipline. I witnessed a lot of physical abuse . . . I don't recall any RCMP officer called for help . . . we were not allowed to talk to anybody except the staff. . . we couldn't talk to anybody outside the school . . . we were told what to say . . . the power of authority was the school not the police . . . not seen the Indian Agent either . . . the system was totally closed . . . they used physical force.*

125/20 *I don't blame them because in the big picture . . . they believed the Church . . .*

137/5 *There was no police in this community at the time . . . I don't know when the police came to the lake . . . the priest would call them if there was a party . . .*

140/8 *. . . the government gave all the authority to the priest and the nuns . . . no RCMP around . . . they came once in a while . . . only on Treaty Days to make sure the money is given . . .*

201/32 *They were never involved . . . we didn't know they existed . . . the priests and the nuns did their own punishments . . .*

98/25 *The RCMP work for the federal government. They had nothing to say . . .*

123/18 *I don't think they could have done more . . . they followed the order. . . everybody works at their own discretion . . . They were told by the church . . . I don't think all RCMP members were bad . . .*

170/1 *They initiated and approved what the church wanted to do to the Aboriginal people . . . they could call upon them for support . . .*

155/23 *To me that is true because when you think back of history . . . the treaty made . . . they had the RCMP there . . . in the beginning . . . every time a band had a meeting an RCMP would be there because he represented the Queen . . . now they are there for the government not for the native people.*

168/36 *. . . the police never got involved but they used tactics to scare the people . . . because of who they represent.*

182/13 *The issue was the police would come and take us away . . . the Indian Agent was also involved . . . they know that the education was very important . . . but the flip side it was not necessary to scare us . . . the police would get us . . .*

23/8 *. . . all different levels of responsibility . . . the RCMP may not have been fully responsible but they were part of the system whether larger or small regardless of anything they have done to gather children to residential schools, heard that from my dad and elders . . .*

259/6 *They certainly could have done something. Who had the power? The power to do something. They will not convince [me] that the RCMP could not have heard people talking about it . . . somewhere . . . the RCMP has some power. They could have done something. They could have seen it. Why did we run away all the time? Why did they come to pick us up? . . . They must have known. I am convinced they could have done something . . . but there were not many of them here . . . maybe two . . . and the police did not want to interfere too much with the schools, with the business of the Catholic Church . . . my father could not do anything . . . the RCMP officer came with the parish priest or a social worker . . . someone higher ranking.*

Could RCMP officers have known about the internal problems of the schools? This important question led interviewees to extrapolate answers based on their own experiences. The police should have known, they say, but in order to know, the problems had to be reported to them. The data shows that this was rarely the case (55/16; 191/22; 203/34; 26/11; 94/21; 100/27; 117/12). In order to report problems students had to trust the police and many interviewees stated they did not have that trust (128/23; 187/18; 217/8) because they did not feel that the RCMP was there to help them (168/36; 175/6; 183/14; 195/26; 196/27; 202/33; 214/5; 247/38; 248/39), because the police were racist (162/30) or because the RCMP appeared an arms-length away from the government (255/2).

55/16 *Could the police have done more? It had to be reported.*

191/22 *Maybe the RCMP would have helped us if we would have spoken out but we didn't because we were told not to say anything . . . the RCMP would have done a lot for us . . . before things went on and on they would have put a stop to it . . . if we would have spoken out they would have done more investigations . . . because it went on for years and years . . . if they would have said something . . . something would have been done rather than carried on . . . we should have said something.*

203/34 *How could they have helped us if nobody was saying anything . . . the cops came to pick up people . . . I looked at them as doing something very bad . . . I really hated the police . . .*

26/11 *People complained . . . the RCMP or their boss did know. They should have instructed . . . I guess there were times when the RCMP should have known because if anything out of the ordinary happened everybody knows they should have known . . . have been some investigations or at least some suspicion of wrongdoing in the mission . . . they were scared of the church or of God. It never entered in the minds of the people what was done in the school.*

94/21 *I guess because they didn't know . . . how were they gonna know if we didn't tell . . . it was swept under the rug . . . I never told my grandmother about what happened in the school . . . As far as the police were involved they never knew what abuse we went through because we couldn't tell anybody . . . people may have known how we were treated but nobody ever said anything . . .*

100/27 *How would they have known? They lived in town away from the reserve because of jurisdiction . . . maybe they came only when they were called . . . there was no phone in the school . . . I wished they would have . . . right from the start when you hear the word police people got tensed up and get scared . . . back then the only time you see a police cruising a reserve there were something going on . . . never a friendly visit . . .*

117/12 *They were supposed to look after us, to protect us . . . we had no rights no nothing . . . it doesn't make any difference the way we think.*

128/23 *It was really hard for kids to talk to anybody because we trusted nobody . . . they (police) didn't believe kids when we say what happened . . .*

187/18 *. . . I am pretty sure they (police) knew about the abuse . . . the boys would tell them . . .*

217/8 *The RCMP are different but are paid by the same people if you want true transparency then you have to go outside the organization . . . If the police don't like what comes out they hear it doesn't go nowhere . . . it is watered down I think . . . it ends up not being as bad by the public as it is . . .*

168/36 *The principal . . . the police never got involved but they used tactics to scare the people . . . because of who they represented. They respected the law in those days . . . they never did enough, because they didn't know what was going on. If you are an RCMP and come to the school and ask you wouldn't get anything out from me because we were too afraid of what we can get from the nuns. I would not say anything . . . the nuns win you lose if you ask me and came around what's happened I won't say anything to the nun because I have to live with her everyday not the RCMP. . .*

175/6 *They were not there to help . . .*

183/14 *They didn't do nothing . . . all they did even for the little crime it was like a big crime . . . you are scared they were there for Treaty Days.*

195/26 *They were not there for the students. They were there for the nuns and the priest.*

196/27 *They didn't come around at the school to check what was going on . . . what the nuns and priest were doing to the children . . . unless they were called . . . nobody called them . . . to check it out . . . besides the boys were scared to say anything because they got strapped or whipped or whatever . . . the priest were saying they were just making things up . . . they were not . . .*

202/33 *The RCMP were not the protector, they were used by the school . . . I never saw them . . .*

214/5 *. . . we were treated as second class citizens . . .*

247/38 *To me the impression that I have is that the RCMP was protecting the teachers, not me.*

248/39 *. . . when you think about it now they were not helping the kids . . . nowadays it is different . . . I almost trust the police now . . .*

162/30 *No they didn't help us . . . they were just racist too . . . against us the way they thought of us . . . they make us look bad to people . . . we felt out of place . . . especially in a group . . . they make you feel ashamed . . .*

255/2 *The police might have been paid to keep quiet . . . There may have been dealing with the government . . .*

The interview process became an opportunity for many interviewees to voice their concerns and blame the RCMP and the Department of Indian Affairs (152/20) for its lack of action and interest in the school system (124/19; 27/12) and in Aboriginal people (185/16), in general. Some interviewees said that the RCMP should have gone to the schools (233/24), conducted investigations²⁷ (237/28), been more visible (8/9; 135/3; 177/8; 194/25), been more active and not solely directed by the government or the church (58/19; 178/9; 216/7; 141/9) and finally, that there should have been more help provided by the RCMP (163/31; 176/7; 229/20; 185/16).

152/20 *Indian Affairs too we never saw them . . . It would have been nice if they were there to ask how we were treated . . .*

124/19 *The RCMP played a major role in what they did to us . . . they scared us so much there was nobody to stand up to them . . . I don't know what they wanted to prove . . .*

²⁷ Some interviewees were not aware at the time of the interview of past and current investigations conducted by the RCMP in their area.

27/12 *The only time I saw them was at Treaty Days . . . not even for law enforcement purposes . . . do not remember anybody else . . . at that time their duty was to do that . . . they have to do their job . . . the way I see it now they were only doing their job I guess . . .*

185/16 *The RCMP as I remember . . . they didn't really understand the way people lived. It was only by the book . . .*

233/24 *They could have gone there. There was real hurt . . . physical punishment, the sexual abuse that was going on.*

8/9 *They were invisible . . . no knowledge of who they were . . . unless you reach a certain age to put two and two together . . .*

135/3 *They were not there . . . they were unreachable . . . into themselves as an organization . . . I had no knowledge of them . . . for them to come around and see . . . I think everything looked good . . . to this day I have to say that the police were not there. I had more interactions with the navy . . .*

177/8 . . . *I never seen them around . . .*

194/25 . . . *I don't remember even seeing one . . . there was a policeman at Treaty Days . . . but when you are a young kid you don't pay attention . . .*

58/19 . . . *the RCMP did what they were told to do . . . They did as much as they could do . . . they were in law enforcement . . . they had full control . . .*

178/9 *They were directed from the Indian Agent . . . they didn't go by themselves . . . it is the Indian Agent and the priest who told them what to do . . . police don't do anything by themselves. The religions had too much power . . . they control so much . . .*

216/7 . . . *they are only an arm of the government. What could they do at the end of the day . . . it is the federal government that must be accountable.*

141/9 *The RCMP were controlled by the priests who destroyed our lives.*

163/31 *There should have been more help . . . the things would have been so far out of hand . . . it affected seven generations . . . who would have believed us . . .*

176/7 *They should have been there or maybe the kids were scare . . . now it comes out they are older . . . why wait they could have been helped . . .*

229/20 We just couldn't connect with them. People were scare of them . . . Now we are feeling different because they are trying to work with . . . the drugs and all that for the kids especially . . .

237/28 I don't know what they could have done? They should have investigated. Why they didn't investigate I don't know. In the eyes of the RCMP we were nothing. Indians were not important . . . we were just not important to investigate? The people that worked there closely must have known what was going on . . .

An important issue, that cannot be taken for granted is that at the apex of the Indian Residential School system, children were not given much information about their rights and the role of major institutions such as the police (95/22; 148/16; 153/21; 189/20; 255/2). It is only during more recent decades that crime prevention programs and other social programs have been presented to school children. Many interviewees, at the time, did not know what the police could do for them (102/29; 111/6; 146/14), the mission of a police department (115/10) or what the most current law enforcement practices were (197/28).

95/22 We were not taught in the school about what the RCMP could do for us . . . we learned as time went on . . . what the RCMP were . . . I have so much respect for the RCMP. . . a lot of respect for them . . .

102/29 When I was a kid I didn't think about that . . . you had to go to the supervisors . . .

111/6 I don't know what they could have done . . . 'cause basically the principal and the RCMP officer had more or less arranged . . . how can a six year old go to the police . . . the RCMP would come in and say we're going to have an investigation . . . it never happened like that in those days . . . During my lifetime I grew to not respect them at all . . .

115/10 I don't know why they would have . . . we didn't talk with friends about abuse . . .

146/14 I don't think the children knew they could talk to the police that they had the right . . . I saw some nuns whipping the girls . . . the way the nuns treated them . . . we just didn't think of the police . . . I don't think I would have complained to the police . . . I would have complained to my mum . . . if you went to the priest he would be on the nun's side . . .

148/16 We didn't know anything about the RCMP. . .

153/21 We never knew about the RCMP at that time. We never saw them around . . . even in school they didn't teach us about their role . . .

189/20 The police might have done something but we didn't know the police could help us . . . we didn't know anything about the police.

255/2 . . . not enough because they knew we were unaware of our rights. They knew we could not defend ourselves . . .

197/28 . . . we didn't know they were there . . . the trust wasn't there . . . I couldn't come up to an RCMP at that time I didn't know they were protectors . . . so much happened in those days . . .

The perceptions of the RCMP from members of religious orders were that the RCMP's connection with the residential school system was minimal. According to school principals, the Indian Agent was responsible for recruitment and all matters related to the school (29/14). While interviewees said they did not have much to do with the RCMP because it was a law enforcement agency (232/23), their perceptions were that officers did a good job when they found the children (38/1) and that they were concerned about Aboriginal people (36/4). They also thought the RCMP supported the school system (132/28).

29/14 The RCMP was not connected with residential schools . . . very minimal involvement . . . on the reserve themselves perhaps a greater involvement than the church. As far as the residential school is concerned, the Indian Agent would be responsible for who would go, not the RCMP.

232/23 I really didn't know very much about the RCMP getting involved with the children themselves. Really the RCMP is a law enforcement . . . usually a law enforcement is for adults . . .

38/1 The principal had a good relationship with the constable . . . we were happy when the mounted police found children and returned them to us.

36/4 We didn't have much to do with the police . . . one thing is that the RCMP was very nice . . . they were quite concerned about the native people . . . always kept an eye on native people . . . always treated them well.

132/28 They, for the most part, agreed with what we were doing. I never heard one of them speak against the idea of the hostel. They were all in agreement . . . they did their part trying to get the parents to understand that this is for the benefit of your kids and to stay at the school . . . at least 6 years in school . . .

What were their perceptions of RCMP investigations in their community?

While doing field work in communities where investigations were conducted by the RCMP over the last 20 years, we took the opportunity to assess interviewees' perceptions of these investigations. We did not discuss the details, or the results of those investigations, nor were they asked if they were a part of those investigations. The rationale was to see if interviewees were aware of, and supported, the work done by the RCMP in their community.

The comments we received from this line of questioning can be divided between those that knew about investigations conducted in their community and those who did not. It should be noted that the comments are varied and sometimes go beyond the limits of the question. Interviewees that knew about past investigations claimed that, even though they understood the work done by the RCMP, they blamed the RCMP for not having conducted investigations at the time of the school system or when they were abused (178/9; 229/20; 121/16; 122/17; 205/36; 170/1). Many interviewees (25%) said the investigations came too late and that they did not reach the intended purpose of punishing the perpetrators who were now either aged or dead (220/11). Interviewees also noted that many former students, their parents and other family members or relatives had also passed away (241/32; 244/35) and many cultural roots have now been lost (230/21).

178/9 Police was useless . . . they checked on the Indian first . . . they were useless to us . . .

229/20 I remember about stories or allegations . . . they were looking for allegations . . . we didn't just not trust the RCMP.

121/16 I can't forgive the RCMP, the priest . . . they are all the same. I will never regard them as friends . . . I blame the RCMP for enforcing the law . . . they didn't do enough . . . Investigations . . . for once I saw a human face with emotions . . . I referred some men to him.

122/17 I see no difference. They are all the same; the police, the priest, the church.

205/36 I spoke with some people . . . they say that towns people knew about the abuse. How to see that the RCMP didn't know . . . how could they not know? . . . Did they just did the blind eye looking the other way . . . just investigating one or two to make sure that the children who ran away were returned. Other than that they turned a blind eye . . . nobody was ever charged . . . was hush hush . . . if you speak to someone nobody is going to believe you, who is gonna back your story . . . I don't recall ever seeing the RCMP other than talking to the administration or the child care workers . . . whether you had anything to say it was irrelevant. It was not considered anything important . . .

170/1 There was a blanket of silence . . . could we rely on the RCMP to come and to help? I don't know if they could have helped the children?

220/11 Investigations . . . probably too late because most of the nuns and brothers are aged . . . you lost the first-hand witnesses . . . now it is only hearsay. How can you help or accomplish anything . . . you can't pass on the info . . . many former students are dead too.

241/32 When I heard about you (research team) . . . you are 120 years too late . . . my granny, my mother, my uncles . . . I just feel the lost right there . . . I do know . . . it was hand in hand the law, the education, the nurses . . .

244/35 . . . was too late . . . should have done it before . . . a lot of them are dead . . . I guess the Roman Catholic church intimidated a lot of students . . . the people knew what was happening but were afraid to talk . . .

230/21 I remembered . . . was too late . . . I think they should have become aware way back in the beginning of the 50's . . . when our people stopped their traditions and their methods of teaching and all that and let the school take over. That was my mum's generation in there. So that is when they started to get alcoholic and got involved with the police . . . I think that the resources they have today, had they had back then we would have been an awesome nation.

Some interviewees described the relief they felt by speaking up (72/14) because the investigations and police were validating their experiences (11/6; 53/14; 106/1). Conversely, others explained how the investigation process re-opened old wounds by unveiling past traumatic experiences (49/10; 214/5; 233/24).

72/14 . . . it was a relief . . . a breath of air . . . feeling of finally somebody spoke up . . . and blew it up . . . no child ever anything to anyone . . . out of fear . . .

11/6 It was a relief because they were validating the truth. I spoke the truth. I was not believed. When they brought it to court, the crown prosecutor and the Supreme Court judge believed me . . .

53/14 . . . was a surprise . . . a relief the RCMP was doing something.

106/1 . . . was their job to investigate . . . a relief to see that something is done about it . . .

49/10 . . . no relief when the investigation . . . just pain . . .

214/5 It opened old wounds . . . we didn't know very much what was going on . . . people were not ready to talk . . . in those years a lot of disbelief. . .

233/24 . . . the police met with us and discussed what happened. It was very difficult . . . for a long time it kept me drinking and going through drugs . . . a lot of them are still in the streets . . . they don't want to talk about it . . . a lot of my friends are dead now. I am the only one alive of my group . . . I lived in the streets for a while and have been to jail . . . there is no difference between the penal system and the residential school . . .

Finally, some other interviewees explained how investigations had an impact on their community. For example, conducting an investigation made people aware of the issue (56/17; 69/11), and when community members learned of what happened to some former abused students, they provided support to them (8/3). Finally, some interviewees saw how investigations, even though they were part of police work, played a role in helping understand the issue (124/19; 123/18).

56/17 . . . because from what I heard . . . some community members could believe it had happened . . . was in shock . . . at least it is all in the open . . . glad the police did something. We can understand . . . the situation . . . their life . . .

69/11 RCMP investigation . . . was very happy it was finally going to be out in the open . . . finally people would learn about it . . .

8/3 There were a lot of individuals who were surprised and disbelieved and just didn't want to believe what has happened . . . there wasn't too much support for the individuals that were abused . . . the investigation came up and spoke . . . more support after that.

124/19 I am grateful for that for doing what should have been done a long time ago . . . we have pain that doesn't belong to us . . . but they can't bring back our roots . . .

123/18 That is their job . . . they could not make any changes . . . they had a role to play . . . how it affected us . . . they just followed orders . . .

When many of the investigations were conducted, the issue of Indian Residential Schools was not as known as it is today. Scepticism or simply ignorance of what can result from a police investigation competed with the momentum for former students to speak out. After years and sometimes decades of silence, many former students simply could not meet a police officer to discuss buried memories of unacceptable behaviours. Since many interviewees were not ready to speak openly of what happened to them, there was need for a neutral period where they could make their words fit the process (before meeting with a police officer) although this was not always the case (226/17; 227/18; 222/13; 252/43; 236/27; 237/28).

226/17 I was a counsellor then . . . no one wanted to speak to the police . . . we are survivors of school and we only knew the police when we were caught with alcohol . . . to me a white person is scary because the principals were very strict . . . They (police) just couldn't get anyone. They had to come back . . . we couldn't relate to the RCMP really.

227/18 *At the time they started out wrong. First because they didn't involve anyone other than themselves. Having a native would have been fruitful to them as well as to us to know where they were going into. They had no protocol, no experience and how to talk to us about it. It would have helped a great deal if they would have done their research before going in . . . it would have helped them a great deal. They would have gotten the information from the people. Most of the people we deal with are all afraid of authority figures and people going in with uniforms is not good. Anyone who doesn't understand can't have the support . . .*

222/13 *. . . I didn't see them . . . they were too late or too early . . . because no one wanted to talk about it . . .*

252/43 *. . . investigation . . . I heard about it but a lot of us didn't really understand what it was all about . . .*

236/27 *I didn't meet them . . . I talked to a policeman probably 10 years ago . . . it had to do with the settlement. He phoned me to set up an appointment . . . he recorded what happened to me at the school . . .*

237/28 *Investigation . . . was too late and still the kids had not come forward yet . . .*

Some interviewees were not aware or had no knowledge of any investigations conducted in their community, province or territory (143/11; 211/2; 217/8; 223/14; 224/15; 248/39; 250/41; 251/42). Therefore, they briefly commented on the question.

143/11 *. . . not aware of any police investigations from former students . . . everyone was scared of the police . . . don't know what they were supposed to be . . .*

211/2 *BC Task Force . . . never heard of it . . .*

217/8 *I didn't hear . . . it didn't help. People are dead . . . probably too late than never . . .*

223/14 *I never heard about this . . . it is kind of too late . . .*

224/15 *I don't even know there was one . . . It is never too late . . .*

248/39 *I don't remember . . .*

250/41 *I don't recall . . . actually . . . it is about the time I started my healing and brought my case up.*

251/42 *I never knew about it . . . it was too late . . .*

Summary from Oral History

The data gathered through meetings and interviews (what we call Oral History, for the purposes of this report), allowed interviewees to voice their concerns and talk about their experiences with a researcher who had no ties with their past, their communities or organizations. It created a feeling of freedom for interviewees who, in many cases, felt confident enough to openly speak about his/her involvement in the Indian Residential School system as a student, priest, sister or supervisor. This was the first opportunity many interviewees took to think out loud about a significant life experience and they trusted the researcher enough to share, in some instances, their most troubling memories.

Data shows that parents wanted an education for their children because they knew that an education would be a good passport for their future working life. At the same time, parents knew that they had no choice but to send their children to school. There were a total of 68 excerpts from former students about their departure to school and the threat associated with it. The RCMP, being a part of the system, whether assisting the Indian Agent or supporting the system, was only mentioned on five occasions. None of the former students witnessed any direct police involvement at the time of their departure to school. Recruitment was the responsibility of the Indian Agents (as specified in the *Indian Act*) or members of the church. We also learned that on some occasions the RCMP provided assistance to the Indian Agents or the school system by bringing children to school. There were numerous historical police files, in the previous section, which showed that officers also provided support such as visiting parents, serving notices and supervising children to their mode of transportation to school, when requested. It is impossible however, to quantify those activities compared to the total amount of police work done during the same time period. Police officers and religious members, who were interviewed, gave a different perspective when they reflected on their own personal experiences. They do not recall the RCMP ever being requested to, or wanting to, bring children to school. Based on the available data, we can conclude that the RCMP was never systematically engaged in such activities.

We also noticed that former students recalled that the RCMP was used as a threat against their parents to get them to go to school. It should be noted that none of the interviewees ever witnessed direct RCMP involvement in their own situations.

When talking about abuse in the school system, the majority of interviewees confessed that they never talked about their situation with their parents or an authority figure in the school. It seems that most students, while attending school, would not talk about abuse or denounce what they thought was unacceptable behaviour. The students' complaints were "blocked through government and church attempts to control and redefine the reality of the events surrounding the student's protest" (Furniss, 1995: 107). Nor does it seem that school principals or administrators saw the need to report the abuse to police (if they knew about it). The available data leads us to speculate that schools likely dealt with these issues internally. In cases where problems crossed the school walls, allegations would be denied, the employee reprimanded or, if necessary, the perpetrator removed. Calling the police in order to start a legal process was apparently not an option. In this sense, the RCMP was not perceived as a partner in the agreement between the federal government and the church. The police, in their traditional role of conducting investigations and collecting evidence to lay charges, were generally kept outside the schools. Interviewed police officers confirmed that students, even those they had contact with through sports, never mentioned anything

about abuse in the school. Fear, feelings of guilt, shame and perceptions that they would not be believed, played a strong part in not letting anybody know about their situation. Some students said they talked among themselves looking for support and relief; however, this was not the majority of interviewees.

The majority of interviewees said they never talked about abuse to police officers when they visited a school, nor did they try to contact the police or report abuse to the police when abuse occurred. It was not so much a question of access to a police officer as one of trust. Many interviewees said they learned to fear and distrust the RCMP when they were very young. The police were not perceived as providing help, but rather as an authority figure that took people away from the reserve or picked them up for wrong-doing.

Truants were a common problem in Indian Residential Schools. As the available historical files have shown the, RCMP was actively involved in searching for truants and returning them to school. Some police interviewees commented on the possibility that, at the detachment level, there could have been an informal local policy as to how to deal with children and the school. However, there are no material documents to support this possibility. The data collected shows that the police responded to requests from Indian Agents, school principals or administrators. Interviews confirmed this data but gave a different perspective. Religious members did not request or want police help, and claimed they tried to find students themselves. Interviewed police officers were never asked to, nor did they, return children to school. Former students recalled all those that were involved in finding them: the school principal, the administrator, a supervisor with some students' help, priests, Indian Agents, parents or relatives, someone from the community, as well as the RCMP. We can conclude from this data that there was no uniformity in practices used to bring or return children to school as far as the RCMP was concerned. The location of a school, the season in which a student ran away, and the decade in which a student ran away as well as the school management all seem to have a different impact on how a truant would be found and sent to school.

INTERPRETATIONS OF THE POLICE ROLE

Data shows that there is very little written material about the specific role police officers played with regards to physical or sexual abuse in Indian Residential Schools, run by churches until 1969, and later run by the federal, provincial or local governments. The available historical literature on the RCMP has no reference to Indian Residential Schools, even in provinces where schools were numerous. Historical files and investigative files do show that the RCMP was involved with the school system. These files show the RCMP was primarily involved with responding to calls for assistance with truants. Investigation files reveal that the RCMP started conducting large-scale criminal investigations on allegations of sexual abuse more recently, but there were some historical investigations into fires, deaths and allegations of abuse.

Did the RCMP ever fail to meet its mandate with the school system and its participants? In order to answer this question we must return to the meaning of police action.

Police Action

Generally speaking, police action includes the following options (National Research Council, 2001):

- Enforcing the law: uniformed patrol, arrest and use of physical force;
- Referring to partner agencies;
- Providing services; and
- Engaging with citizens.

These options do not equally impact citizens or hold the same meaning depending on the historical time-frame during which they occurred. The law and enforcement practices evolved due to factors such as social policies, government priorities, social problems, moral entrepreneurial activities, discretionary power of law enforcement, and more recently the advancement of information technology (LeBeuf, 2006, 2004). We will examine each option and examine the impact they may have had on Indian Residential School students.

Enforcing the Law: Uniformed Patrol, Arrest and Use of Physical Force

The police take statements, conduct investigations and lay charges. This is the traditional police role expected by citizens. From this perspective, the questions that arise are: how were the police aware of problems in residential schools? What did the police do to respond to these problems?

Children in residential schools were wards of the federal government, and consequently became wards under the responsibility of their religious guardians. Children were not allowed to leave the school grounds without permission, and they did not have easy access to modern forms of communication, like the telephone, when they became available in schools to report their problems to the police. One of the most important problems truants encountered was the lack of trust for authority figures, like police, when they explained why they left school. Others would have difficulty accessing persons in authority outside the school, such as a doctor, in order to make them aware of their difficulties.

Any type of abuse, but especially sexual abuse, is difficult to speak of openly because the action itself is so reprehensible. This becomes exponentially more difficult when the alleged abuser is a member of a religious community or works for a government-run institution.

A report from the Nova Scotia government, known as the Kaufman Report (2002), examines the government responses to institutional abuse in Nova Scotia. One of the chapters reviewed Commissions established in different Canadian provinces regarding physical and sexual abuse of children, although not exclusively Aboriginal children, in government operated institutions. In these Commission reports, the police are seen as mostly having a law enforcement role, meaning, receiving statements, conducting investigations and/or laying charges against abusers. However, before conducting an investigation there has to be public declaration or accusation of abuse by a victim. Complicating the matter is that oftentimes the abuse occurred many years prior to the declaration or accusation. The Kaufman report generally shows that police have had a traditional reactive role to allegations of abuse and there are no accounts from the review, that other police forces or the RCMP have started an investigation without reports from abused individuals. Various police agencies, including the RCMP, established task forces such as the RCMP British Columbia Native Indian Residential School Task Force and the Ontario Provincial Police/Waterloo task force.

One lesson learned from the literature is that if residents did not, or could not, go to the police, or could not have their complaints heard by the police through persons in authority, like a medical doctor, there would be no investigation and therefore no charges laid against abusers. As noted earlier in the report there are a relatively small number of files in RCMP records to this effect.

Referring to Partner Agencies

Currently, police routinely refer cases to partner agencies within the criminal justice system. It is expected that police will make contact with social services and child welfare agencies to reach out for help and relevant support for abused people (for an example see Norbert, 1998). In many Canadian jurisdictions, detailed protocols are signed between child welfare agencies and police services to report child abuse (Trocmé, et al., 2005). This has not always been the case and concerns to this effect were raised mainly during the 1990's, which produced the first survey of Canadian police officers and later the first training guide for police officers. In other words, for the last fifteen years, Canadian police officers have been better trained and equipped to understand and respond to sexual abuse. That is not to say that police agencies, including the RCMP, did not provide training regarding all types of abuse, but it does suggest that awareness campaigns along with additional tools and training helped develop practices that were not as common for police services before the last decade of the 20th Century.

Providing Services

Providing services fits well from a crime prevention perspective where the police are expected to share information on crime and develop on-going relationships with the community. In cases of abuse, it provides police easier access to young people through crime prevention programs or other activities adapted for them. Hopefully, with these relationships, young people trust the police enough to make initial contact and to talk about their personal problems. This does not necessarily mean that the contact would lead to an investigation or to the pressing of criminal charges.

This role, which is often linked with a community-based policing philosophy (Mastrofski, 2006; Skogan, 2006), is supported by organizations like the RCMP where police officers are in contact with young people through school, sporting activities, or at popular meeting locations. This role is relatively new and generally gives good results, yet it remains relatively marginal compared to the traditional form of policing especially during the years of the Indian Residential Schools system. Policing in rural areas and on reserves gives police officers the opportunity to forge closer relationships with the communities and its citizens. These relationships can aid in building mutual trust between all parties. Throughout the course of the research we saw that a lack of trust toward the police was, and continues to be, a major issue for many former students. Trust-building is linked with creating and nurturing professional daily contacts with people in a community. Either one of them, or sometimes both of them missed the target or were not always understood by all parties involved. These bonds remain to be assessed by another study.

Engaging with Citizens

The RCMP, along with other groups, are often invited to social gatherings in villages, rural and Aboriginal communities. Of course, the RCMP represents law and order but is also an institution of social control. By their social presence, police officers show their involvement in activities linked to their role as guardians of peace and treaties, but also as a resource on social matters. This role, which is not described in detail in the literature, surfaced in historical documents and during interviews.

Historical files, in particular those from religious orders and DIAND, showed that police officers were involved with the school system across the country. They not only responded in their capacity as peace officers, but in some instances went well beyond their police mandate showing that police officers had contact with the schools and the children. This contact does not seem to represent a solid enough ground to encourage students to share their sorrows with police officers. This leads the researcher to suggest, based on the research as well as the seminal work of the Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples (RCAP), that this type of mutually trusting relationship was impossible. In other words, engagement with citizens appears to lay the groundwork for further contact, but is not enough for certain individuals to report crimes inflicted upon them.

Students and the Police

According to the RCAP, both the Department of Indian Affairs and the churches abandoned their responsibility to deal with school problems. This explanation must be understood in a context where physical discipline was a standard means of control over children in large institutions and where sexual abuse was kept silent by children. Their final report said: *“Neglect was routinely ignored, and without remedial action, it became a thoughtless habit . . . the record is clear. When senior officials in the department and the churches became aware of cases of abuse, they failed routinely to come to the rescue of children they had removed from their real parents or, as they claimed ironically . . . children they had rescued from situations of neglect in communities”* (1996, Chap. 10: 24).

The report also underlines the fact that *“there was a pronounced and persistent reluctance on the part of the department to deal forcefully with incidents of abuse, to dismiss as was its right, or to lay charges against school staff who abused the children. Part of the pattern was an abrogation of responsibility, the abandonment of the children who were “wards*

of the department” to the churches, which in their turn failed to defend them from the actions of members of their own organizations.” (p. 27).

Another explanation is connected to an administrative point of view. There was an official agreement between the federal government and the churches which gave them total management responsibility and full oversight of their internal practices. In that context, there are no indications that contacting the police was included in their internal practices or that the police had been informed of harmful practices by the personnel employed by these institutions. In that regard, the RCAP report mentioned *“chronic reluctance to challenge the churches and to insist upon the proper treatment of the children, together with the churches persistent carelessness in the face of neglect and abuse by their members, became central elements in the pattern of mishandling abuse as long as the system continued to operate” (p. 29).*

Police could not know about abuse because of the strong internal control exercised on the daily activities of the children by the religious communities. Punishment was widespread and harsh (children were whipped and beaten sometimes in front of their peers) (Abel, 2000:37, Mitchell, 2000: 98; Anonymous, 2000: 138) so that students would not repeat what they had done. It was also meant to serve as an example for other students in the school. There do not appear to be many attempts to communicate with the outside world, with institutions such as the police and first-hand accounts and records do not provide positive answers (also see Tremblay, 2008).

A third explanation is linked to record keeping and institutional files. For the RCAP, *“the official files efface the issue almost completely. There is rarely any mention of sexual behaviour that is not a concern about sexual activity among the children, which led administrators to segregate them and lock them away at night to prevent contact. Any other references were encoded in the language of repression that marked the Canadian discourse on sexual matters” (p. 33).*

Over the years the RCMP policy on criminal record keeping file retention has been amended. In 2007, when this research project began, the length of file retention had a major impact as to the number of files kept in records for the purposes of this research. Before 1992, there were practically no files referring to offences or investigations of “sexual abuses” of Aboriginal children. Between 1992 and 1998, in particular, the number of complaints and investigations increased from former students who pressed charges against perpetrators, most of whom contacted the police many years after leaving school. The RCMP management in British Columbia (“E” Division) was particularly active between 1993 and 1997 when a provincial task force to investigate abuse in every Indian Residential School within BC was established.

A final explanation is illustrated by the education philosophy of the schools. Children were seen as “future adults” unable to carry any responsibility with very limited ability to build trust with their guardians. As clearly described by experts, there was a period where it was expected that Aboriginal children would learn and adopt the “European” way of life. In that context, there was no reason to believe young people’s stories that did not share the values of those in power and responsible for maintaining the school system. Aboriginal children could not establish the necessary relationships predicated on trust and mutual respect with school staff that would allow them to speak openly about the taboos associated with sexuality and unacceptable behaviour, sometimes perpetrated by these same employees. Such a situation, which illustrates the role of children and of persons in charge, was kept out of the realm of the police and more globally, the justice system. We read in the

RCAP report: *“The importance of the civilizing mission far outweighed issues of justice for the children.”* (p.29). And, *“students were too reticent to come forward . . . staff did not know, and if they did, the morality of the day dictated that they too remain silent. The Department of Indian Affairs staff has no record or recollection of reports, either verbal or written”* (p. 33).

In summary, many factors contributed to keeping knowledge of the abuse from becoming public. The first are institutional factors which essentially meant that school rules were not to be questioned. The second are the personal viewpoints of students which were connected to a lack of trust. Based on data collected, the researcher suggests that the RCMP only played a secondary role in supporting the school system, and while doing this, never initiated any proactive action. Let us explain how it was possible.

During the IRS era, the RCMP was mostly involved with truancy, represented through 75% of the cases itemized. Outside of this role the RCMP also gave fines to parents for not making their children go to school, conducted investigations on fires at schools, and more recently, conducted investigations into allegations of sexual abuse in schools. While performing these duties (with the notable exception of sexual abuse), the RCMP was responding to requests from Indian Agents or from the Department of Indian Affairs. Very rarely did the researcher notice that officers would find truants idling about the streets by chance, without having been notified to look for them. The RCMP was responding, in its most traditional police role, to a request to save and rescue children. Safety and security of the children were likely the major incentive for police action being initiated.

Interviewees gave us a different perspective on the issue. During the interview process, many former students took the opportunity to talk about abuse. They shed a different light on situations of abuse that were kept secret at the time of the school system and unknown to people outside the school system. The majority also confirmed that the RCMP could not know, and in many instances did not know, because they were not told.

Data gathered also shows that only in a very few cases, police officers heard rumors of abuse from the community and started an investigation. Interviewed police officers, with one exception, in Lower Post, BC where an investigation commenced in 1957 (*See Appendix X, E Division section* for details), confirmed that they had not heard anything about sexual abuse before it made the news, even though they made themselves available to students through sports or other social activities.

There is no doubt that the role of the police in the IRS system and society, in general, evolved over the years. The RCMP responded to requests without questioning the meaning of the IRS system or the social policies of the day. It was not in their mission to study and/or criticize the school system and investigating the system was totally beyond the scope and mandate of the RCMP.

The RCMP assumed a responsive, law enforcement role within the school system. They searched for and returned truants, gave fines to parents who refused to send their children to school and provided transportation to schools. The RCMP also provided a social presence beyond the scope of their policing duties, actions that are sometimes expected from police officers, but rarely applauded in a public forum or in the literature on the Indian Residential School system.

IMPACTS AND BENEFITS OF THE STUDY

When meeting with former students and discussing the issue of residential schools, the researcher took the opportunity to talk about the study's objectives and *raison d'être*. It permitted interviewees to really open up about the issue of the police and to freely express their views on police work. The interview process permitted them to express the lack of trust of past and present RCMP law enforcement actions and perceived racism when dealing with Aboriginal people. Some concerns were also voiced that the study's results will not benefit Aboriginal people but would instead benefit the image of the RCMP.

For some interviewees, the interview process became a means by which the RCMP, as an organization, could start to better understand Aboriginal life perspectives, difficulties and daily challenges with the law. It also provided the opportunity for some interviewees to thank the researcher for meeting with them.

This project can serve as a starting point for all Canadians to gain a better understanding of this relatively unknown part of Canadian history and its continuing influence on Aboriginal people. The words of an Elder best summarize this:

"I think some good can come out of it. A lot of the investigations that do happened, no matter what it is, some good can come out of it. The people in the community recognized that it has happened (the investigation) and recognized it . . . if people are made aware, good things can happen . . . People just have to realize what happened to our people."

Within the limits of its capacity, the RCMP wants to be part of a brighter future for Aboriginal Peoples in Canada.

The RCMP hopes this public document will become part of Aboriginal history and will contribute to creating public awareness for individual and group stories about life in Indian Residential Schools.

REFERENCES

- Abel, M. (2000). Secwepemc Cultural Education Society (2000). Behind Closed Doors. Stories from the Kamloops Indian Residential School. Kamloops: Secwepemc Cultural Education Society.
- Aime, H. (2004). Overalls, Red Serge, and Robes. Life and Adventure in the Great Canadian North. Red Deer: Hampton Press.
- Andra-Warner, E. (2004). The Mounties. Tales of Adventure and Danger from the Early Days. Canmore, AB: Altitude Pub.
- Anonymous, (2000). Secwepemc Cultural Education Society (2000). Behind Closed Doors. Stories from the Kamloops Indian Residential School. Kamloops: Secwepemc Cultural Education Society.
- Assembly of First Nations (1994). Breaking The Silence. An Interpretive Study of Residential School. Impact and Healing as Illustrated by the Stories of First Nation Individuals. Ottawa: First Nations Health Secretariat.
- Babych, A. (2000). Oblates Face Bankruptcy. Western Catholic Reporter, June 12.
- Barman, J.; Hébert, Y.; McCaskill, D. (ed.) (1986). Indian Education. The Legacy. Vol 1 Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Beahen, W.; Horrall, S. (1998). Red Coats On The Prairies. The North-West Mounted Police: 1886-1900. Regina: Centaxt Books Print West Publishing Services.
- Bell, R. (1993). Journeys. In L. Jaine (ed.), Residential Schools. The Stolen Years. Saskatoon: University Extension Press.
- Bennett, M.; Blackstock, C.; De La Ronde, R. (2005). A literature Review and Annotated Bibliography on Aspects of Aboriginal Child Welfare in Canada. First Nations Research Site of the Centre of Excellence for Child Welfare and The First Nations Child & Family Society of Canada. 2nd Edition. Available at: [http:// www.fncfcs.com](http://www.fncfcs.com) Visited 20/04/2007
- Bessner, R. (1998). Institutional Child Abuse in Canada. Paper Prepared for the Law Commission of Canada. October.
- Biddle, B.J. (1986). Recent Developments in Role Theory. Annual Review of Sociology, 12:67-92.
- Brown, L.; Brown, C. (1978). An Unauthorized History of the RCMP. Toronto: J. Lorimer.
- Brozowski, J.A.; Taylor-Butts, A.; Johnson, S. (2006). Victimization and Offending among the Aboriginal population in Canada. Juristat, Statistic Canada no85-002-XIE, vol 26, no3.
- Campbell, M. (1993). In L. Jaine (ed.), Residential Schools. The Stolen Years. Saskatoon: University Extension Press.
- Candida Smith, R. (2001). Analytic Strategies for Oral History Interviews. In J. F. Gubrium; J. A. Holstein (eds.) Handbook of Interview Research. Context and Method. Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications.

- Chartrand, L.; Logan, T.; Daniels, J. (2006). Métis History and Experience and Residential Schools in Canada. Prepared for The Aboriginal Healing Foundation. Aboriginal Healing Foundation Research Series. Ottawa: Aboriginal Healing Foundation Research Series 1.
- Choque, C. (1987). 75th Anniversary of the First Catholic Mission to the Hudson Bay Inuit. Chesterfield Inlet 1912-1987. Igluligaarjuk Diocese of Churchill Hudson Bay.
- Chrisjohn, R.; Young, S.; Maraun, M. (2006). The Circle Game. Shadow and Substance in the Residential School Experience in Canada. Revised Edition. Penticton, BC: Theytus Books Ltd.
- Claes, R.; Clifton, D. (2000). Needs and Expectations for Redress of Victims of Abuse at Native Residential Schools. Paper prepared for the Law Commission of Canada. Ottawa.
- Cordner, G.; Scarborough, K. (2007). Police Administration. Sixth Edition. Newark, NJ: LexisNexis Group.
- Cummins, B.; Steckley, J. (2003). Aboriginal Policing. A Canadian Perspective. Toronto: Prentice Hall.
- Czarniawska, B. (2006). Narratives in Social Science Research. Great Britain: Athenaeum Press.
- Deiter, C. (1999). From our Mothers' Arms. The Intergenerational Impact of Residential Schools in Saskatchewan. Toronto: United Church Publishing House.
- Dickason, O.P. (2002). Canada's First Nations. A History of Founding Peoples from Earliest Times. Don Mills: Oxford University Press.
- Dobrowolsky, H. (1995). Law of the Yukon: a Pictorial History of the Mounted Police in the Yukon. Whitehorse: Lost Moose Pub.
- Dyck, N. (1991). What is the Indian "Problem". Tutelage and Resistance in Canadian Indian Administration. St. John's Newfoundland: The Institute of Social and Economic Research. Memorial University of Newfoundland.
- Fontaine, P. (1993). We Are All Born Innocent. In L. Jaine (ed.) Residential Schools. The Stolen Years. Saskatoon: University Extension Press.
- Fournier, S.; Crey, E. (2004). Stolen From Our Embrace. The Abduction of First Nations Children and the Restoration of Aboriginal Communities. Vancouver: Douglas & McIntyre.
- Fumoleau, R. (2007). As Long as This Land Shall Last. A History of Treaty 8 and Treaty 11, 1870-1939. Calgary: University of Calgary Press.
- Funk, J. (1993). Une main criminelle. In L. Jaine (ed.), Residential Schools. The Stolen Years. Saskatoon: University Extension Press.
- Furniss, E. (1995). Victims of Benevolence. The Dark Legacy of the Williams Lake Residential School. Vancouver: Arsenal Pulp Press.
- Glenbow Museum (2001). Nitsitapiisinni. The Story of the Blackfoot People. Toronto: Key Porter Books.
- Graham, E. (1997). The Mush Hole. Life at Two Indian Residential Schools. Waterloo: Heffle Publishing.

-
- Grant, A. (1996). *No End of Grief; Indian Residential Schools in Canada*. Winnipeg: Pemmican Publications Inc.
- Graybill, A. R. (2007). *Policing the Great Plains. Rangers, Mounties and the North American Frontier, 1875-1910*. Lincoln & London: University of Nebraska Press.
- Haight, G. (no date). *Historic Buildings of St. Albert: The Dawson Block and the Old Brick School*. Occasional Paper 2. Alberta Museum Association.
- Hart, M. (2003). *First Nations and Canadian Society*. St. Lawrence College. June.
- Head, R. (1989). *Policing for Aboriginal Canadians. The RCMP Role*. Ottawa: RCMP.
- Henderson, W. (1996). *The Indian Act, R.S.C. 1985, c 1-5 (Annotated)*. Available at: <http://www.bloorstreet.com/indact.htm>
- Hornick, J.; Morrice, C. (2007). *A Historical Review of the Evolution of Police Practices, Policies and Training Regarding Child Sexual Abuse*. Submitted to Cornwall Public Inquiry by Canadian Research Institute for Law and the Family. Available at: http://www.attorneygeneral.jus.gov.on.ca/inquiries/cornwall/en/report/research_papers/Phase_1_RP/1_Hornick_Report_en.pdf
- Horrall, S. (1973). *The Pictorial History of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police*. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson Limited.
- Igloliorte, H. (2009). *Curatorial Text. We Were So Far Away. The Inuit Experience of Residential Schools*. Ottawa: The Legacy of Hope Foundation.
- Kaufman, F. (2002). *Searching for Justice. An Independent Review of Nova Scotia's Response to reports of Institutional Abuse*. Province of Nova Scotia. Available at: www.gov.ns.ca/just Retrieved, 8/8/2007.
- Kelly, N.; Kelly, W. (1973). *The Royal Canadian Mounted Police. A Century of History*. Edmonton: Hurtig Publishers.
- Kelly, W. (1996). *The Mounties as they Saw Themselves*. Ottawa: Golden Dog Press.
- King, D. (2006). *A Brief Report of the Federal Government of Canada's Residential School System for Inuit*. Ottawa: Aboriginal Healing Foundation.
- Kirkness, V. (1994). *Khot-La-Cha. The Autobiography of Chief Simon Baker*. Vancouver/Toronto: Douglas & McIntyre.
- Knockwood, I.; Thomas, G. (2001). *Out of the Depths. The Experiences of Mikmaw Children at the Indian Residential School at Shubenacadie, Nova Scotia*. New Extended Edition. Lockeport: Roseway Publishing.
- Larsen, H.(1969). *The North-West Passage, 1940-1942 and 1944. The Famous Voyages of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Scooner* St. Roch. Ottawa: The Queens's Printer.
- Law Commission of Canada. (2000). *Restoring Dignity. Responding to Child Abuse in Canadian Institution*. Ottawa: Minister of Public Works and Government Services.

LeBeuf, M. E. (2006). E-Policing in Police Services — Definitions, Issues and Current Experiences. Ottawa: Royal Canadian Mounted Police. Research and Evaluation Branch. Community, Contract and Aboriginal Policing Services Directorate. Available at: <http://cpc.phippsinc.com/cplib/default.htm>

LeBeuf, M.E. (2004). Policing and Information Technology in Canada. In Stephen E. Nancoo (ed.). Contemporary Issues in Canadian Policing. Mississauga: Canadian Educators' Press.

Legacy of Hope Foundation (2003). Where are the Children? Healing the Legacy of the Residential Schools. Ottawa: Aboriginal Healing Foundation. Legacy of Hope Foundation. National Archives of Canada and National Library of Canada.

Macpherson, J.; Macpherson, R.D. (1991). Dreams and Visions. Education in the Northwest Territories from Early Days to 1984. Canada: Government of the Northwest Territories. Department of Education.

Mastrofski, S. (2006). Community Policing: a Skeptical View. In D. Weisburd, A. Braga (eds). Police Innovation. Contrasting Perspective. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Mathias, J.; Yabsley, G. (1987). Conspiracy of Legislation: The Suppression of Indian Rights in Canada. In D. Jensen, C. Brooks (eds.) Celebration of Our Survival. The First Nations of British Columbia. Vancouver: UBC Press.

McCaskill, D. (1983). Native People and the Justice System. In I. Getty; A. Lussier (eds). As Long as the Sun Shines and Water Flows: a Reader in Canadian Native Studies. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.

Métis Nation of Alberta (2004). Métis Memories of Residential Schools. Canada: Métis Nation of Alberta

Miller, J. R. (1996). Shingwauk's Vision. A History of Native Residential Schools. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.

Milloy, J. (1999). A National Crime. The Canadian Government and the Residential School System, 1879-1986. Manitoba Studies in Native History XI. Manitoba: The University of Manitoba Press.

Mitchell, A. (2000). Secwepemc Cultural Education Society (2000). Behind Closed Doors. Stories from the Kamloops Indian Residential School. Kamloops: Secwepemc Cultural Education Society.

Mussel, W. (2008) Decolonizing Education; A Building Block for Reconciliation. In M. Brant Castellano, L. Archibald, M. DeGagné (eds). From Truth to Reconciliation. Transforming the Legacy of Residential Schools. Aboriginal Healing Foundation Research Series. Ottawa: Aboriginal Healing Foundation.

National Research Council (2001). Fairness and Effectiveness in Policing. The Evidence. Washington: The National Academies Press.

Neu, D.; Therrien, R. (2003). Accounting for Genocide. Canada's Bureaucratic Assault on Aboriginal People. Nova Scotia: Fernwood Publishing. Zed Books.

Neyroud, P. (2008). Past, Present and Future Performance: Lessons and Prospects for the Measurement of Police Performance. Policing, 2, 3: 340-348.

Norbert, N. (1998). A Report on the Victim/Witness Support Service of a Multiple Child Sexual Abuse Court Trial in Inuvik, Northwest Territories. Prepared for Health Canada, Justice Canada, Indian & Northern Affairs Canada, Government of the Northwest Territories. October. Grollier Hall Residential School Healing Circle.

Phillips, T. (1993). A Wounded Generation Begins to Heal. Arctic Circle, Fall/Winter.

Ray, A.J. (2005). I Have Lived Here Since the World Began. An Illustrated History of Canada's Native People. Revised Edition. Toronto: Key Porter.

Ross, D.; May, R. (1988). The Royal Canadian Mounted Police 1873-1987. London: Osprey.

Ross, R. (2008). Telling Truths and Seeking Reconciliation: Exploring the Challenges. In M. Brant Castellano, L. Archibald, M. DeGagné (eds). From Truth to Reconciliation. Transforming the Legacy of Residential Schools. Aboriginal Healing Foundation Research Series. Ottawa Aboriginal Healing Foundation.

Royal Canadian Mounted Police (2006). Annual Reports. Ottawa: Royal Canadian Mounted Police.

Royal Canadian Mounted Police (1998). The Origins of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police. RCMP. Historic section. Public Affairs & Communications. Ottawa.

Royal Canadian Mounted Police. Native Indian Residential School Task Force (no date). Final Report of the Native Indian Residential School Task Force. Project E-NIRS. E Division Major Crime.

Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples (1996). Report of Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples. Looking Forward, Looking Back. Canada: Communication Group.

Sandy, R. (2000). Secwepemc Cultural Education Society (2000). Behind Closed Doors. Stories from the Kamloops Indian Residential School. Kamloops: Secwepemc Cultural Education Society.

Sealey, B. (1980). The Mounties and Law Enforcement. Agincourt, ON: Book Society of Canada.

Silverman, D. (2006). Interpreting Qualitative Data. Methods for Analyzing Talk, Text and Interaction. Third Edition. Los Angeles: Sage Publications.

Skogan, W. (2006). The Promise of Community Policing. In D. Weisburd, A. Braga (eds). Police Innovation. Contrasting Perspective. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Soonias, R. (1978). History of the Indian Act. Part Three. Saskatchewan Indian. Available at: <http://www.sicc.sk.ca.saskindian/a78may19.htm> Retrieved 11/5/2007

Task Force to Review Comprehensive Claims Policy (1985). Living Treaties: Lasting Agreements. Report of the Task Force to Review Comprehensive Claims Policy. Ottawa: Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development.

Tennant, P. (1985). Aboriginal Rights and the Penner Report on Indian Self-Government. In M. Boldt, J. Anthony Long, L. Little Bear (eds) The Quest for Justice. Aboriginal Peoples and Aboriginal Rights. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.

Trainer, M. (1975). A History of Policing in Burnaby 1892-1950, with Emphasis on the Years 1892-1935. Burnaby.

Tremblay, D. (2008). L'éveil des survivants. Récits des abus sexuels dans les pensionnats amérindiens du Québec. Montréal: Michel Brûlé.

Trocmé, N.; Fallon, B.; MacLaurin, B.; Daciuk, J. ; Felstiner, C. ; Black, T. (2005). Canadian Incidence Study of Reported Child Abuse and Neglect- 2003. Major findings. Ottawa: Public Health Agency of Canada.

Watson, J. (1993). Canim Lake Hearing on Residential Schools. Canim Lake, British Columbia. Royal Commission on Aboriginal People (transcripts), p. 102-104. cited in Assembly of First Nations (1994). Breaking The Silence. An Interpretive Study of Residential School Impact and Healing as Illustrated by the Stories of First Nations Individuals. Ottawa: Assembly of First Nations.



APPENDICES

APPENDIX I: NOTES ON ARCHIVES

Religious Orders Archives

Religious communities have chronicles which describe everyday life of the community. The chronicles were an obligation imposed upon the religious community by the Canon Law. They mostly focused on the day to day business. Daily chronicles consist of highlights of events, yearly lists of personnel and correspondence and publications on the history of the schools or of the congregation. Financial journals, registers of admissions and departures, yearly financial reports, statements of accounts etc. were not consulted. The chronicles were written by a member of the order (sisters or fathers or brothers). The chronicles and the publications provided generally, dates of events, names of individuals, details on events and activities (such as who was invited, the types of activities, etc.). The police, the RCMP and even names of police officers were easy to find with careful reading. The majority of the records are not available in an electronic format. There are hand written chronicles and typed chronicles. There are no electronic versions or copies of the journals with the exception of the Missionary Oblates of Mary Immaculate and the Sisters of Charity who translated some of their archives to electronic form. There are key words or index or key words for most archives, however sometimes there were key words in the margins. There are dates for every entry. In some cases, there is a lapse of time (months or even years) where there are no entries. Each school has chronicles for the duration of the school existence: from day one when the congregation arrived to open the school to closure day where they would sell what they did not need at an auction.

Since most of the chronicles are still on paper, in order to find themes of interest each page had to be read by the researcher. One congregation provided us with photocopies of relevant material, whereas another archivist completed our search by adding a few missing elements. Most, but not all of them, are written in French, up to present time. There were exceptions, like the Sisters of Providence, where chronicles would be in English or French, depending on the chronicler.

The records are usually kept at the Mother House of the order. Some are managed by provincial archives at the request of the congregation. For example, the Sisters of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, was founded in the province of Quebec at Saint-Grégoire in 1853. The Mother House is now established at Nicolet where the records are available. However, the Oblates of Mary Immaculate keep their archives in the Oblate province where they were produced. In other words, records are available in Ottawa, but also in St-Boniface, Edmonton, St-Albert and Vancouver.

These chronicles were a very good source of information. The records are a private collection of material. They were not created to be read by outsiders. They are an internal source of information for the Mother House of the congregation. However, by providing information on daily events, even if the chroniclers rarely gave many details, they nonetheless remain at this point in time one of the only sources of information to describe how the police were involved with the schools.

Permission to access the records had to be requested for each order (*See Figure 1: Religious Orders Archives Accessed/ Schools and Years* for more detail). We had access to:

- The Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate
- The Sisters of Providence
- The Sisters of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin
- The Sisters of Charity of Alberta and Montreal (Grey Nuns)
- The Missionary Oblate Sisters of the Sacred Heart and of Mary Immaculate
- The Sisters of St. Ann, and
- Bishop Papers

Identified Limits of the Archives

Chronicles were written by members of the congregation who did not choose the task, a daily task that was imposed upon them among many other obligations. Writing chronicles was seen as demanding by most chroniclers. The chronicler took quick daily notes on the most important activities each day. He or she would rewrite them in the official log, sometimes at the end of the year. They used to be revised by the superior of the school.

Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate, Archives Deschatelets (Ontario)

The Oblates have produced a CD which indexed all the documents they have kept that are linked to residential schools (history, management, problems that occurred, daily life, etc). The CD contains all documents linked to the Indian Residential School subject. Originals are either in French or in English. Most French documents have been translated. Documents are Codex Historicus, which is a daily log of activities. The status of the Oblates requires them to write about their daily lives and activities. Documents also include correspondence and contact made by the school or to the school by the Oblates or to the Oblates.

The index can be searched electronically by key words (such as police, visits, runaways etc.). There is a summary of every document listed. Original documents were available on site. However, not all documents were available at the Deschatelets archives in Ottawa. Some documents are available in Winnipeg at the Centre du Patrimoine. Some documents are kept in Edmonton at the Provincial Archives of Alberta and some other documents are at the Oblate House in Vancouver. Historically, the Oblates have divided the country (and the world) in provinces that are not equivalent to Canadian provinces. Each selected document could be scanned or photocopied.

Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate, the Vancouver House's Archives (British Columbia)

The Vancouver Oblates archives cover exclusively the schools from that province. They have records from the schools (Series One and Series One Plus — finding aid descriptions) where they were involved but all the records were not kept. Some were given to the BC archives held in Victoria. At the Oblate house, they have the codex historicus which is the daily log of the schools activities, and many files on correspondence relating to subjects such as: daily problems, events in the community,

special school activities such as painting, visits from the clergy (rarely if ever from the police, very few entries on runaways, the flu and other epidemics (measles), education, life of the Oblates and the Indians, information about the cost and repair of the school, the buying of cars, tractors, lawn mowers, etc., school management, new construction, painting renovation, etc and visits from the bishop. These documents are not available in electronic format.

Missionary Oblate Sisters of the Sacred Heart and of Mary Immaculate, St. Boniface (Manitoba)

They have daily log/chronicles for every school they were involved with. Some of the chronicles, particularly the earliest ones, are handwritten. Chronicles were written in French. Chronicles have not been translated nor transferred in an electronic format. It means that the reader has to read every single line (it is single space) of the log. These archives are not public. Permission to access them was necessary. They are kept at the Mother House at St-Boniface.

Sisters of Charity of Alberta and Montreal/The Grey Nuns (Alberta and Quebec)

They have electronic copies of the daily chronicles for 10 schools. They also have these files translated from French to English. Electronic search can be done with key words.

Sisters of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin (Quebec)

They were involved in three schools. Chronicles are available at the Mother House in Nicolet and at the Provincial Archives of Alberta from 1853 to 1993. The Sisters signed a permanent loan agreement with the Government of Alberta in 1973. Daily chronicles are written in French. A few files are in English.

Sisters of Providence (Alberta)

They had a presence in eight schools in Alberta and British Columbia. Their archives are kept in Edmonton at the Mother House. The Sisters have some of the chronicles translated from French to English. For a number of years they were written in English. The chronicles are not in an electronic format, therefore there is a need to read every entry to find information on the police.

Sisters of St. Ann (British Columbia)

The Sisters of St. Ann arrived in British Columbia in 1858. Originally called les soeurs de Ste-Anne de Lachine, they were involved in three schools in British Columbia: Kuper Island (1914-1973), Kamloops (1917-1970) and St. Mary's Mission (1867-1994). Chronicles started in 1919 until 1970). Not all chronicles started at the time schools were opened. These chronicles are very much about the Sisters, the visitors they received and not much about the children or the police.

Provincial Archives of Alberta (Alberta)

The Provincial Archives of Alberta houses government records, in particular, the Indian Affairs Black Series from 1872-1959 (RG 10 1503-1560). They also have some of the Catholic Bishop Papers of the Northwest Territories and some of the Anglican Bishop papers. Bishop papers are mostly correspondence between the bishops and their constituents or government authorities.

Catholic Archdiocese of Edmonton (Alberta)

The Catholic archdiocese of Edmonton has gone through three major moves where most of the archives have been destroyed or lost. No archives before 1920 were kept. Since that date, most archives have been about the development of parishes. There is an index of names in the volumes of correspondence, but no entries on organizations to which they belong.

A diocese is a corporate entity. It indicates an ecclesiastical jurisdiction. The aim of a diocese is to manage the Roman Catholic Church. Each diocese or archdiocese is independent of each other. The Church has its rules codified in the Canon Law. A diocese has many responsibilities including ordination of priests, giving confirmation and administering sacraments (baptism, confirmation, penitence, etc.).

Each diocese has a head chief called a bishop or archbishop. A bishop is the ecclesiastical leader of a diocese. An archbishop is the title given to a Bishop of an Archdiocese. In cases where an area is not yet designated as a diocese, the responsibility lies with a vicar apostolic. The bishop or archbishop selected by the Pope becomes independent from his own order. He is the bishop of all catholic orders in the diocese.

This created confusion. In 1908 a letter from the Deputy Superintendent General of Indian affairs to Bishop Legal inquired: “would it be possible to have all the business of Roman Catholic Indian Schools transacted through one representative? By this means equalization of treatment could be arrived at, and the best interests of the work be advanced”.

Catholic Diocese of Whitehorse (Yukon)

The archives of the Diocese, which are not open to the public, are a very limited collection constituted by correspondence between the church authorities, in particular the bishop, other government agencies and other files. We focused only on the material linked to the research project.

RCMP Archives (Ontario)

RCMP annuals reports are available on a compact disk (CD). They cover the period between 1870 and 1992. The files can be searched electronically by using key words. After the 1950's they were much shorter in length and in content. They do not address the issues of residential school and /or education of children. They do not address runaways or any other problems linked to the schools. There is no mention of any investigations linked to schools.

RCMP patrol reports are available only on microfiche. Not all reports are available. There was no consistency in keeping the reports. There might also have been difficulty finding time to write a report following a patrol in the North where life was arduous and police work a challenge. Entries are not systematically kept. One needs to select a division or a particular location and to review the information kept on microfiche. There are no electronic copies nor is there an index. Reports describe the purpose of the patrol, the location of settlements, visits, the weather and difficulties encountered (especially in the North). Every microfiche has to be read thoroughly in order to find the names of police officers or people, the location where they went, the purpose of the patrol and the result of the patrol. Selection of microfiche was done by dates (mostly August and September) because of the beginning of the school year.

RCMP files on Indian Residential Schools opened during the RCAP had to be reviewed in order to find the information related to the research (emails, briefing notes, memos, etc).

The material on RCMP past investigations is protected. The files contain lists of former students that were interviewed during investigations and other related material linked to the investigations.

Prince of Wales Northern Heritage Centre (North West Territories)

The Prince of Wales Northern Heritage Centre in Yellowknife has in its collection government documents such as RCMP files and reports and files from the Office of the Commissioner of the Northwest Territories.

Yukon Archives (Yukon)

The collection of the Yukon Archives holds some series of federal government records, in particular from the Department of Indian Affairs, and some Mounted Police material.

Glenbow Archives at the Glenbow Museum (Alberta)

The Glenbow Archives, in Calgary, hold government records from the Department of Indian Affairs and Mounted Police files.

Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development (Ontario)

Initial archival research was limited to the national collection held at Library and Archives Canada (LAC) in Ottawa. A search for relevant files was done online through the LAC archives search page. Files of interest were located using the following keyword searches: “residential school”, “Indian school”, “admission and discharge”, “school and administration”, “death and pupils”. The majority of files retrieved using these search queries were from the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development Fonds (RG10) and the Northern Affairs Program Sous-Fonds (RG85). Only a few files contained in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Fonds (RG18) were located using these search keywords. The files in the aforementioned fonds were in both microform and textual form. Open files with no conditions of access were searched for any documents that mentioned the Royal Canadian Mounted Police or the North West Mounted Police. Printouts were made of microfilmed documents of interest and photocopy orders were made for documents of interest in textual form. A total of 757 documents were found.

In an effort to fill considerable gaps in documentation for the western and northern regions and for Quebec, the RCMP requested access to records held at the Resolution Sector Indian and Northern Affairs Canada. The Resolution Sector of Indian and Northern Affairs Canada holds a collection of Crown-sourced archival documents, from various files, obtained from several different archives across Canada (Library and Archives Canada, Provincial Archives, Government of NWT. Archives, Yukon Archives, INAC files). The RCMP was granted access to Crown-sourced documents in the Resolution Sector’s national database of scanned archival documents. A search of the database revealed that 2920 Crown-sourced documents in the national

collection mentioned the RCMP. Approximately 1000 of these documents are RCMP reports relating to Indian residential schools across Canada. Of the 2920 documents, the RCMP obtained copies of all RCMP reports from the Yukon, NWT, British Columbia, Alberta and Quebec as well as any documents that mentioned RCMP involvement in the investigation into physical and sexual abuse at any Indian Residential School. A total of 122 documents (including 102 RCMP reports) from the Resolution Sector's document collection have been retained for this study.

Figure 1 – Religious Orders Archives Accessed/Schools and Years

ORDERS	SCHOOLS	LOCATION
Grey Nuns : 1863-1987 10 schools	Edmonton	
	1- Aklavik, 1925 - 1941	NWT
	2- Beauval, 1910 - 1949-71	SK
	3- Blue Quill's School, 1931 - 1970	AB
	4- Bocket, 1943 - 1966	AB
	5- Cardston/Blood Indian Reserve , 1898 -1975	AB
	6- Chesterfield Inlet, 1951 - 1978	NWT
	7- Fort Chipewyan, 1902 - 1973	NWT
	8- Inuvik, 1959 - 1987	NWT
	9- St. Albert's, 1863 - 1948	AB
	10- Lebret, 1955-1971	SK
	Montreal	
	Cardston, 1893-1940; 1941-1954/5	
	Chesterfield Inlet:, 1955-1969/6	
	Pensionnat du Sacré-Coeur (Peigan Reserve) Bocket, AB, 1896-1941/4	
	École de Bocket 1943-1965	
Sisters of Providence: 1890-1973 8 schools	1- St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais) 1907-1961,	AB
	2- St. Bruno's, Jousard, 1953-1973	AB
	3- Assumption, Assumption, 1951-1971	AB
	4- St. Bernard's, Grouard, 1894-1961	AB
	5- St. Henry's, Fort Vermilion 1900-1964	AB
	6- St. Joseph's/Crowfoot, Cluny, 1899-1968	AB
	7- St. Martin's (Wabasca) Desmarais, 1901-1973	AB
	8- Sacré Cœur, Kootenay, 1890-1929	BC
Bishop papers	The Catholic Archdiocese of Edmonton	AB
	The Anglican Church of England in Canada for the Anglican Diocese of Athabasca (Northern AB)	AB

ORDERS	SCHOOLS	LOCATION
Oblates Of Mary Immaculate (OMI) ran 57 residential schools. They have archives in Ottawa, Winnipeg, Edmonton, Vancouver		
Ottawa Deschatelets archives for the following schools: 38 schools	1- Amos IRS	QC.
	2- Beauval IRS	SK
	3- Brocket IRS	AB
	4- Cardston IRS	AB
	5- Chesterfield Inlet IRS	NWT
	6- Cluny IRS	AB
	7- Cranbrook IRS	BC
	8- Cross Lake IRS	MB
	9- Delmas IRS	SK
	10- Desmarais IRS	AB
	11- Duck Lake IRS	SK
	12- Dunbow IRS	AB
	13- Fort Albany IRS	ON
	14- Fort Alexander IRS	MB
	15- Fort Chipewyan IRS	NWT
	16- Fort Frances IRS	ON
	17- Fort Resolution IRS	NWT
	18- Fort Vermilion IRS	AB
	19- Hobbema IRS	AB
	20- Jousard IRS	AB
	21- Kakawis IRS	BC
	22- Kamloops IRS	BC
	23- Lebret IRS	SK
	24- Marieval IRS	SK
	25- McIntosh IRS	ON
	26- North Vancouver IRS	BC
	27- Onion Lake IRS	SK
	28- Pine Creek IRS	MB
	29- Pointe-Bleue IRS	QC.
	30- Sandy Bay IRS	ON
	31- Shubenacadie IRS	NS
	32- Sept-iles IRS	QC.
	33- Spanish IRS	ON
	34- St. Albert's IRS	AB
	35- St. Paul's IRS	AB
	36- Sturgeon Landing/le Pas IRS	AB
	37- Williams Lake IRS	BC
	38- Winnipeg IRS	MB

ORDERS	SCHOOLS	LOCATION
Edmonton- Oblats/ Grandin ecclesiastic province Archives- Administered 9 schools, involved in 14	1-Cardston: St.Mary's- Blood Reserve	AB
	2-St. Paul : Blue Quill's	AB
	3-Cluny : Crowfoot	AB
	4-Onion Lake : St Anthony	SK
	5-Duck Lake : St Michael's	SK
	6- Erminiskin (Hobbema)	AB
Oblats- BC 5 schools	1-Cranbrook, 1884-1948	BC
	2-Lower Post, 1939-1947	BC
	3-Christie (Kakawis)1943-1946	BC
	4-Sechelt, 1944-1960	BC
	5-Kuper Island, 1957-1965	BC
Missionary Oblate Sisters of the Sacred Heart and of Mary Immaculate: 1909- 1977 6 schools	1-Cross Lake, 1909-1969	MB
	2-St. Philipp's, Fort Pelley - 1910-1923 and 1928-1952	SK
	3-Fort Alexander, 1914-1970	MB
	4-McIntosh, 1925-1969	ON
	5-Camperville, 1928-1969	MB
	6-Lestock, 1932-1977	SK
Sisters of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin: 1891-1972 3 schools	1- Onion Lake 1891- 1961	SK
	2- Couvent d'Hobbema (Erminiskin) 1891 -1972	AB
	3- Thunderchild-Delmas: 1901- 1948	SK
The Sisters of St. Ann 1914-1973 3 schools	1- Kuper Island :1914-1973	BC
	2- Kamloops: 1917-1970	BC
	3- St. Mary's Mission 1919-1970	BC

APPENDIX II: RESIDENTIAL SCHOOLS ATTENDED BY INTERVIEWEES

Religious Affiliations:²⁸

RC: Roman Catholic
 AN: Anglican Church of Canada
 BP: Baptist Church
 M: Methodist Church of Canada
 P: Presbyterian Church of Canada
 UC: United Church of Canada
 ND: Non-denominational

Schools Attended by Interviewees		
NWT: 8		
1.	Grollier Hall / Inuvik, 1959- ? / RC	
	a.	4: 1988-91
	b.	6/1: 1960
	c.	8/3: 1983-84
	d.	11/6: 1962-69
	e.	12/7: 1960
	f.	41/2: 1959-68
2.	Fort Providence (Sacred Heart), 1867-1953/ RC	
	a.	21/6: 1945-50
	b.	10/5: 1952-60
	c.	11/6: 1951-56
3.	Breynat Hall/ Fort Smith/ RC	
	a.	23/8: 1969-71
	b.	24/9: 1969
4.	Lapointe Hall/ Fort Simpson, 1950-1970 / RC	
	a.	23/8: 1968-69
	b.	27/12: 1960
5.	All Saints /Aklavik (before Shingle Point), 1934-59/ AN	
	a.	40/1: 1950-57
	b.	116/11: 1955-58
	c.	131/27: 1970-71
	d.	135/3 1954-59
	e.	7/2: 1931-37
6.	Stringer Hall Inuvik, 1959- ?/ AN	
	a.	40/1: 1958
	b.	42/3: 1962-72
	c.	43/4: 1955
	d.	45/6: 1942-50
	e.	46/7: 1960-71
	f.	47/8: 1960-64
	g.	48/9: 1962-70
	h.	130/25: 1971-73

²⁸ Religious Affiliations were obtained from Indian and Northern Affairs Canada web site, <http://www.ainc-inac.gc.ca/ai/rqpi/cep/mp/index-eng.asp> last visited 8/28/2009

Schools Attended by Interviewees		
	i.	106/1:1962-69
	j.	129/25:1970-73
	k.	135/3: 1959-66
	l.	116/11: 1964-68
	m.	131/27: 1976-79
7.	Akaitcho Hall / Yellowknife, 1948-70/ ND	
	a.	40/1: 1959
	b.	42/3: 1972-76
	c.	47/8: 1964-67
	d.	48/9: 1970-72
8.	Flemming Hall/ Fort Mcpherson, 1898-1970 / AN	
	a.	129/25: 1960-68
	b.	131/27: 1971-74
Yukon: 3		
9.	Carcross (Chooulta), 1910-1969/ AN	
	a.	108/3: 1960
	b.	113/8: 1942
	c.	115/10:1922-30
	d.	117/12: 1943-48
	e.	118/13:1944-46
	f.	119/14:1957-60
	g.	127/23: 1965-67
	h.	116/11: 1959
10.	Coudert Hall -Whitehorse Hostel replaced by Yukon Hall, 1956-1965 / RC	
	a.	107/2:1978-79
	b.	109/4:1970-73
	c.	110/5:1971-79
	d.	118/13:1960-67
	e.	120/15:1959-62
	f.	121/16:1963-65
	g.	123/18:1974-76
	h.	124/19:1960-61
	i.	128/24:1951-58
	j.	129/25:1970-73
11.	Whitehorse Baptist Mission, 1900-1968 / BP	
	a.	111/6:1950-60
	b.	112/7:1947-49
	c.	113/8:1947-52
	d.	114/9: 1949-58
	e.	117/12:1949-51
	f.	118/13:1947-50
	g.	119/14: 1956-57
	h.	120/15:1952-59
	i.	122/17:1953-54
	j.	124/19: 1952

Schools Attended by Interviewees		
Nunavut (formerly NWT): 6		
12.	Turquetil Hall / Chesterfield Inlet, 1952-70 / RC	
	a.	50/11: 1953-56
	b.	51/12: 1960
	c.	53/14:1964-77
	d.	55/18; 1958-66
	e.	57/16:1952-60
	f.	52/13: 1957-60
	g.	56/17:1958-64
	h.	68/10:1959-62
	i.	69/11:1960-69
	j.	70/12:1967-69
	k.	72/14: 1955-65
	l.	73/15:1959-65
13.	Federal hostel / Eskimo Point/ Arviat/ ND	
	a.	58/19: 1960-62
14.	Frobisher Bay (Ukkivik),1965-?/ ND	
	a.	59/1:1990-92
	b.	60/2:1979
	c.	62/4:1972-75
	d.	63/5:1972-77
	e.	67/9:1970-74
	f.	44/5: 1954-57
15.	Federal Hostel / Cape Dorset/ ND	
	a.	64/6: 1947
	b.	65/7: 1960-62
	c.	66/8: 1961-62
16.	Federal Hostel / Iqloolik/ ND	
	a.	71/13: 1962-66
17.	Federal Hostel / Cambridge Bay/ ND	
	a.	44/5: 1947- 53
	b.	49/10: 1968-70
Manitoba: 10		
18.	Cross Lake, 1915-69 / RC	
	a.	31/2:1946-53; 1961-65
	b.	32/3:1963-73
	c.	84/11:1948-50
	d.	87/14: 1956-59
19.	Fort Alexander, 1905-70 / RC	
	a.	32/3: 1955-58
	b.	74/1: 1936-44
	c.	75/2: 1955-57
	d.	76/3: 1947-50
	e.	77/4: 1950-58
	f.	78/5: 1950-58

Schools Attended by Interviewees		
	g.	79/6: 1961-69
	h.	80/7: 1959-61
	i.	81/8: 1966-70
20.	Norway House, 1900-1967 / UC	
	a.	82/9:1952-59
	b.	83/10:1945
	c.	84/11:1952-54
	d.	85/12: 1959-66
21.	Brandon, 1895 (1923)-1972 - ? / UC	
	a.	83/10:1955-56
22.	Assiniboia (Winnipeg), 1958-1973 / UC	
	a.	86/13:1969-71
	b.	93/20: 1966-69
23.	Sandy Bay, 1905-1970 / RC	
	a.	88/15: 1936-43
	b.	89/16: 1946-55
	c.	93/20: 1954-66
	d.	96/23: 1952-55
	e.	97/24: 1965-68
	f.	98/25: 1951-59
	g.	99/26: 1960-67
	h.	100/27: 1961-69
24.	Pine Creek / Camperville, 1890-1969 / RC	
	a.	90/17: 1961-68
25.	Churchill Residence/ ND	
	a.	57/18: 1966-69
26.	Birtle, 1888-1970 / P	
	a.	92/19: 1954-64
	b.	94/21: 1949-57
	c.	95/22: 1947-52
27.	Portage la Prairie, 1891-1975 / UC	
	a.	82/9: 1959-64
28.	MacKay IRS, 1955-1980/ AN	
	a.	279/7:1957-64;
British Columbia: 12		
29.	Kuper Island, 1890-1975 / RC	
	a.	33/1: 1956- 64
30.	St. Eugene's Indian Residential School, 1898-1970 / RC	
	a.	34/2: 1946-51
	b.	216/7: 1957
	c.	217/8: 1965-69
	d.	218/9: 1964-69
	e.	220/11:1957-66
	f.	221/12: 1952-59

Schools Attended by Interviewees		
	g.	222/13: 1960-70
	h.	224/15: 1952-60
31.	William's Lake / (Cariboo; St Joseph's), 1890-1981/ RC	
	a.	34/2: 1951-56
	b.	232/ 23: 1966-75
	c.	233/25 :1950-57
	d.	235/27: 1942-48
	e.	237/29: 1968-81
	f.	234/26 :1949-56
	g.	232/24; 1953-62
	h.	236/28: 1942-51
	i.	239/30: 1962-65
32.	Kamloops Indian Residential School, 1890-1978 / RC	
	a.	34/2: 1957-65
	b.	35/3: 1954-59
	c.	228/19: 1953-55
	d.	234/26 :1956-59
	e.	240/31: 1959-65
	f.	241/32 : 1955-63
	g.	242/33 : 1940-44
	h.	243/34: 1950
	i.	244/35: 1963-67
33.	Sechelt Indian Residential School, 1912-1975 / RC	
	a.	231/22:1954
	b.	232/23: 1951-54
34.	Christie Indian Residential School (Kakawis//Tofino (Meares Island),1900-1973/ 1974-1983 / RC	
	a.	35/3: 1960-64; 1964-74
	b.	36/4: 1975-78
	c.	36/4: 1964-71
	d.	250/41: 1955-64
	e.	252/43: 1945-55
	f.	253/44: 1948-55
35.	Lower post, 1940-1975 / RC	
	a.	109/4: 1968-69
	b.	121/16: 1959-63
	c.	122/17: 1954-56
	d.	123/18: 1968-74
	e.	124/19: 1953-60
	f.	126/21: 1950-57
36.	Lejac Indian Residential School, 1910-1976 / RC	
	a.	210 /1: 1956-61
	b.	211/2: 1954-58
	c.	212/3: 1959-68
	d.	213/4: 1962-72
	e.	214/5: 1964-71

Schools Attended by Interviewees		
	f.	215/6: 1966-72
37.	St. George's Indian Residential School, 1901-1979 /AN	
	a.	223/14: 1955-58
	b.	230/21: 1943
	c.	245/36: 1954-63
	d.	246/37 : 1949-61
	e.	247/38 : 1956-68
	f.	248/39: 1958-65
38.	Alberni Indian Residential School, 1920-1973 / UC	
	a.	219/10: 1959-63
	b.	251/42 :1961-62
39.	St. Michael's Indian Residential School, 1929-1975 / AN	
	a.	219/10:1960-63
	b.	225/16: 1941-49
	c.	226/17: 1936-45
	d.	229/20: 1948-51
40.	St. Francis Indian Residential School, 1898-1959/ RC	
	a.	227/18: 1948-56
	b.	228/19: 1945-53
	c.	230/21: 1940-42
	d.	231/22: 1942-53, 1955
	e.	232/ 23: 1957-63
Alberta : 11		
41.	St. Martins Mission/ Desmarais, 1901-1973 / AN	
	a.	136/4 : 1965-67
	b.	137/5: 1944-54
	c.	138/6 : 1939-49
	d.	140/8 : 1951-59
	e.	141/9 : 1938-46
	f.	148/16: 1960-1969
	g.	149/17: 1966-68
42.	St. Bernard's / Grouard, 1939-1962 / RC	
	a.	139/7: 1955-62
43.	St. Bruno's / Jousard, 1913-1969 / RC	
	a.	140/8: 1959-63
	b.	142/10: 1957-59
	c.	146/14: 1951-52
	d.	151/19 :1947-57
44.	St. Henry's / Fort Vermillion, 1900-1968 / RC	
	a.	143/ 11: 1938-51
	b.	144/12; 1946-55
	c.	145/13; 1958-61
	d.	146/14 : 1952-57
	e.	149/17: 1964-66
	f.	150/18: 1948-54

Schools Attended by Interviewees		
45.	Edmonton I. R. S., 1919-1960 / UC	
	a.	152/20: 1942-46
	b.	153/21: 1945-55
	c.	154/22: 1939-44
	d.	155/23: 1947-58
46.	Assumption, 1913-1953 / 1953-1965 / RC	
	a.	146/14: 1946-1951
47.	Blue Quills, 1943-1966 / RC	
	a.	159/30: 1950-59
	b.	160/31: 1941-50
	c.	162/33: 1954-61
48.	Erminiskin/ Hobbema, 1894-1972/ RC	
	a.	162/32: 1961-62
	b.	39/2: 1956-60
	c.	38/1: 1968-70
49.	St. Cyprian's (Peigan),1900-1962 /AN	
	a.	163/34: 1952-61
50.	St. Mary's /Immaculate Conception- Indian Blood Reserve-Stand Off, 1911-1975/ RC	
	a.	165/36; 1960-66
	b.	166/ 367:1944-1952
51.	Crowfoot /St. Joseph's / Cluny ,1909-1968 / RC	
	a.	167/378: 1946-54
	b.	168/39:1946-56
	c.	169/40:1949-61
Saskatchewan: 9		
52.	Lebret, 1884-1969 / RC	
	a.	85/12: 1966-69
	b.	178/9 :1956-60
	c.	183/14:1963-67
	d.	199/30:1973
	e.	200/31:1985
	f.	202/33:1962-63
53.	St. Michael's/Duck Lake, 1892-1964 / RC	
	a.	161/32: 1944-51
	b.	191/22 :1964-71
	c.	192/23 : 1925-34
	d.	193/24 : 1934-42
	e.	194/25 : 1938-46
	f.	195/26 : 1928-37
	g.	196/27 : 1940-50
	h.	197/28 : 1954-62
54.	St. Anthony's /Onion lake, 1891-1968/ RC	
	a.	170/1: 1966-73
	b.	171/2: 1965-74
	c.	172/3: 1941-46

Schools Attended by Interviewees		
	d.	174/5: 1948-54
	e.	175/6 :1951-64
	f.	176/7: 1946-55
	g.	178/9: 1954-55
	h.	180/11: 1960-61
55.	Prince Albert (previous All Saints/St. Barnabas), 1865-1951/1951-1964 /AN	
	a.	171/2: 1962-65
	b.	177/8 :1943-48
	c.	179/10 :1943
	d.	188/19: 1967-73
	e.	189/20: 1949-54
	f.	190/21: 1952-58
	g.	198/29 :1962
	h.	173/4: 1952
	i.	279/7: 1952-55
56.	Thunderchild/ Delmas, 1933-1948 / RC	
	a.	177/8 :1943-48
	b.	179/10 :1943
57.	Beauval, Lac La Plonge, 1895-1983 / RC	
	a.	161/32: 1944-51
	b.	181/12 : 1948-58
	c.	182/13: 1963-70
	d.	183/14: 1955-63
	e.	184/15: 1955-64
	f.	185/16: 1954-62
	g.	186/ 17: 1949-56
	h.	187/18: 1967-74
58.	St. Phillip's, 1899-1965/ UC	
	a.	203/34 :1964-69
	b.	201/32:1938-50
	c.	202/33 :1946-62
59.	Gordon's/ Punnichy, 1911-1975/ AN	
	a.	198/29:1959-60;
	b.	205/36: 1971
60.	Muscowequan / Lestock, 1932-1981/ RC	
	a.	204/35: 1956-59
	b.	201/32: 1950-53
	c.	205/36: 1973-77
	d.	206/37: 1973-78
	e.	207/38: 1960-66
	f.	208/39: 1976-83
	g.	209/40 :1961-69
Ontario : 1		
61.	MacIntosh/ Kenora, 1924-1969/ RC	
	a.	31/2 : 1945-46

Schools Attended by Interviewees		
Quebec: 3		
62.	Sept-Iles RS, 1951-1971/ RC	
	a.	254/1: 1959-71
	b.	255/2: 1952-63
	c.	256/3: 1951-57
	d.	257/4: 1952-55
	e.	258/5: 1963-67
	f.	259/6: 1951-55
	g.	260/7: 1955-61
	h.	261/8: 1955-60
	i.	264/11: 1965-71
63.	Pointe-Bleue RS, 1960-1980/ RC	
	a.	273/1: 1961-65
	b.	274/2: 1962
	c.	275/3: 1960-62
	d.	276/4: 1962
64.	Fort George 1936-1952/ AN	
	a.	277/5: 1948-1952
Maritimes: 1		
65.	Shubenacadie 1922-1968/ RC	
	a.	265/1: 1959-62
	b.	266/2: 1956-59
	c.	267/3: 1955-57; 1960-61
	d.	268/4: 1950-53
	e.	269/5: 1960-67
	f.	270/6: 1952-59
	g.	271/7: 1959-67
	h.	272/8: 1947
Total: 65 schools ; 66 communities visited		

APPENDIX III: GENERAL INFORMATION

YEAR	SOURCE	ACTION
Role/expectations of Indian Agents		
1	1906/02/07 Letter: Secretary Dept of Indian Affairs, Ottawa to Bishop ***: role Indian Agent in NWT Bishop Papers Edmonton	It is to be feared that your Lordship's informants have good ground for the assertion that there are magistrates who manifest little sympathy with regard to enforcing the law, but unless over its own Agents who are ex-officio Justices of the Peace, the Department has no jurisdiction.
2	1908/03/12 Circular letter- Dept. of Indian Affairs: Annual Reports on Boarding schools Bishop Papers Edmonton Diocese	Your quarterly return for the March quarter should also be forwarded to the Department (to the local Agent, <i>hand written</i>) immediately after the close of the quarterly, so that payment may be made in time immediately after the close of the quarter, so that payment may be made in time for you to make up your financial statement for the year ended March 31, next, but your Annual Report must not be kept back for these statements. In order that there may be no delay you should commence the preparation of your Annual Report and Financial Statement on receipt of this circular, so that when March 31 arrives, they will only require to be brought down to that date and then can be forwarded at once to the Department.
3	1913/10/25 General Instructions to Indian Agents in Canada; Dept. of Indian Affairs, from Duncan C. Scott, Deputy Superintendent General of Indian Affairs Glenbow Archives	p. 7: Education. 27. Educational advantages are provided for the Indians in day, boarding and industrial schools. The Annual Report of the Department shows where these institutions are situated, and from the statements thus published an Agent may observe whether any are within the boundaries of his agency. P. 17 General 85. Once a year each Agent should prepare a report for publication in the Annual Report of the Department of Indian Affairs. It should cover and include a reference to all matters of interest between the first of April of one year and the thirty-first of March of the next year, upon which latter date the Dominion fiscal year closes.
4	1927/10/21 Letter from Dept. of Indian Affairs, *** Supt of Indian Education to *** OMI, Principal, Sacred Heart Residential School, Brocket, AB Bishop Papers, Edmonton	All cases of truancy from the Sacred Heart Residential School should be reported at once to the office of Mr. ***. No pupil should be allowed leave of absence without first consulting the Indian Agent and obtaining his approval. I believe that the best results to all concerned will be obtained by strictly adhering to the above instructions.

YEAR		SOURCE	ACTION
5	1945/08/08 Ottawa	Application Form for Indian Agent Bishop Papers, Edmonton	Duties: To represent the Dominion Government in its relations with the Indians of the Kootenay Indian Money, to protect the Indians from fraud, trespass and illegal acts of white men; to maintain friendly relations with and among Indians; to improve living conditions and see to the education of children, to encourage gardening, fishing and lumbering and the development of native crafts; to assist sick and destitute Indians and to supervise the issue of relief; to secure land surrenders; to handle correspondence and prepare reports and to perform other related work as required.
6	1960/08/18	Letter: from missionary to Indian Superintendent: to enroll children (Sechelt) OMI, Vancouver	The parents of these children, ... are irresponsible and careless in regard to the care of their children. *** especially is in constant trouble with the RCMP on account of her drinking habits. The Welfare Department in Westview have also shown considerable concern in this matter. Mr. *** principal of the Sliammon Day School, heartily recommends that these children would be better off in a residential school. The parents ran away from the Reserve a great deal of the time also, and take the children with them, thus forcing the children to miss out on their education. The writer has been unable to contact them recently. It is respectfully requested that consideration be given to the request that these children be enrolled in the Residential School at Sechelt.
7	1967/08/17	Application for Admission to school (signed 1967) OMI, Vancouver	Application for Admission to school- signed 1967 to be completed by Agency Superintendent recommended: Indian agency comments: social worker.
8	1948/01/19	Procedure for Admission/ Circular Letter From Indian Agent to School Principals: Teslin, Whitehorse, Atlin, Lower Post Canada/ Department of Mines and Resources Indian Affairs Branch Whitehorse Bishop Arch.	(...)is imperative that the procedure outlined here under be followed: (1) Notify the Indian Agent, by telegram if necessary, when it becomes apparent that Indian parents wish to send children, to residential school, and receive his approval. (2) At the same time submit to the Agent three copies of the usual admission form, completed as far as possible, (3) If time permits await the return of the signed admission forms before proceeding with the escort, (4) before taking the children to school have them medically examined by a doctor. It may not be possible to have this done near the children's home locality, but it must be done prior to admission. However, having it done away from the Reserve may necessitate returning the child home if his condition is not satisfactory for admission to school, I would prefer to see a child's admission delayed until an examination can be had, rather than send a possibly ill child off to school.

YEAR	SOURCE	ACTION
9	1933/01/13 Letter from Indian Superintendent, Dawson to Dept. Indian Affairs, Ottawa Dawson.YT Yukon Archives	I have the honor to enclose herewith the quarterly returns to the pupils in residence at the Carcross Indian Residential school for the quarter ending December 31st,1932.
Information/policy on runaways		
10	1925/11/17 Letter Oblat school principal to the OMI Father Superior: OMI, Vancouver	Request for a police officer in Kenora (ON) close to the school... too many runaways: what are the cost of police to bring runaways?
11	1925/12/11 Letter Oblat to Oblat OMI, Winnipeg	Cost of police is \$23.
12	1927/04/23 Letter from school principal to provincial	...two boys have runaway and away and neither the Agent nor the police seem to want to act (to find them).
13	1903/12/21 From Dept. of Public Work to Indian Agent Telegram OMI, Winnipeg	...principal should lay info () for the police to bring back deserted pupils.
Information on policy on punishment		
14	1917/02/23 letter: from Secretary, Dpt. of Indian Affairs to Bishop *** Attempt to burn school- (no police involved) Bishop Papers, Edmonton	I have been directed to acknowledge the receipt of Your Grace's letter of the 13th instant in reference to the case of *** a pupil of the St. Albert Boarding school, who recently made an attempt to burn the school buildings, In reply I beg to say that, after full consideration of this matter and upon the request of both the Principal and the Agent, the Department has decided that this boy is to remain in the school. Both the Principal and the Agent are being advised accordingly.
15	Dec. 1994, Lemarier Notes on the history of Fort Albany OMI, Ottawa	The regulations regarding corporal punishment were quite specific. They can be found in a document on the canonical visit by ***, OMI for the northwestern Canadian missions. "Very explicit directives were given by the Government concerning the punishments to be inflicted on children. The School Principal is the only judge for these punishments and bears full responsibility. It is therefore of the utmost importance that he review the administrative circular sent by the Department of Indian Affairs and that he fully adhere to it." Acte Général de Visite [General Visit Documentation], Rome, 1936, No. 133, p. 85.

YEAR	SOURCE	ACTION	
Information school management			
16	1912/06/19	<div>From Secretary Dpt. of Indian Affairs Ottawa, to Rv. *** OMI Bishop of St Albert, AB</div> <div>Bishop Papers Edmonton</div>	The Department regrets "that it cannot comply with your Lordship's request to contribute towards the traveling expenses of Rev. Father *** to recruit pupils for the school."
17	Dawson YT 1932/07/20	<div>Letter from Indian Superintendent, Dawson to Dept. Indian Affairs, Ottawa</div> <div>Yukon Archives file 2335-5</div>	Sir: Regarding the refund to the Rev. *** for the return of two truant pupils I beg to report that these two boys ran away on Sunday morning, July 3rd, following the usual custom the pupils were all, sent into the school grounds after breakfast for fresh air and exercise, the two boys very calmly walked off and were not missed until the muster for service. A search for the boys was instantly started but no trace or them was obtained until Monday morning when they were reported as having arrived at the section house at Cowley on the railway some 32 miles from the school. While arranging for them to be put on the train about due from Whitehorse they overheard the plans that were being made over the telephone and again disappeared. A wire was then sent to the RCMP and the Rector of Whitehorse to keep on the look out for them, they were caught by a constable of the RCMP about five miles from Whitehorse and taken into the town and kept at the barracks until the arrival of the principal to escort them back to the school.
18	1915/11/18	<div>Letter St. Albert, to Sisters of the Assumption in Hobbema from Archbishop of Edmonton</div> <div>SASV</div>	As the principal, he is responsible for ensuring that the school runs smoothly, firstly, in the eyes of the Government and then in the eyes of the Indians. When difficulties arise of any kind whatsoever, with regard to discipline or other matters such as desertions, all complaints are to be addressed to him, as he is responsible for restoring peace and calm. 3- It is the Rev. Father Principal who is responsible for overseeing general discipline in the school, and more specifically for ensuring that with regard to food and clothing, the Indians have no legitimate reason to complain.
19	1929/12/06	<div>Letter from Principal, Delmas, to Sisters of the Assumption, Delmas</div> <div>SASV</div>	The principal is the person who is chiefly and solely responsible for the school, in keeping with the formal wishes of the Indian Department. I might add that, should a conflict arise between the Sisters and the principal with regard to an expense, the principal should have the final say.

YEAR	SOURCE	ACTION
20	Excerpt from the Acte Général de Visite from Rev. Father OMI, Superior General of the Oblates SASV	<p>The Principal, in agreement with the Reverend Mother Superior, will develop day-to-day regulations with which everyone must comply. These regulations may be modified by mutual agreement between the Principal and the Mother Superior.</p> <p>The Principal will therefore avoid, as much as possible, going into areas in the house that are run by the Sisters: dormitories, sewing rooms, kitchen, etc. He will leave it to the Mother Superior to look after managing the work of the Sisters.</p> <p>The Mother Superior will inform the Principal from time to time as to how the affairs that she has been entrusted with are going, the behaviour of the children, etc. The Principal will then be more easily able to report his findings and provide practical leadership.</p> <p>MISC.</p> <p>To prevent secret and dangerous meetings between young boys and girls, and at the same time, in order to give them an opportunity to get to know one another, it would be appropriate to allow meetings, in the parlor or the recreation room, between young boys and girls who wish to get acquainted. It should be done under the open but discreet supervision of a Sister.</p> <p>Regrettably, we have noted that the lay principals or instructors employed in many of our schools do not have the devotion required to conscientiously fulfill their supervision duties in all locations. Boys are left alone in the classrooms and dormitories, in the yard, the stables and farm, etc. and the worst sort of moral consequences are the result of this unacceptable negligence.</p>

APPENDIX IV: REGULATIONS RELATING TO THE EDUCATION OF INDIAN CHILDREN

Ottawa,
Government Printing Bureau
1894

Excerpts:

(5) Indian Agents may appoint one or more persons to act as truant officers on each reserve for the enforcement of these regulations, and such truant officers shall, for the purposes of these regulations, be vested with police powers, and shall perform such services as shall be deemed necessary by the Indian Agents by whom they are appointed for the enforcement of these regulations.

(6) It shall be the duty of truant officers appointed under these relations to examine into all cases of non-attendance at school which may be brought to their notice, to notify the parent, guardian or other person having the charge or control of any child between seven and sixteen years of age when such child is not attending school, and to require such parent, guardian or other person to cause the child to attend some school within three days.

(7) If the parent, guardian or other person having the legal charge or control of any child, shall neglect or refuse to cause such child to attend some school after being notified as herein required (unless such child has been excused from such attendance as provided by these regulations) the truant officer shall make, or cause to be made, a complaint against such parent, guardian or other person, before any Justice of the Peace having jurisdiction in the county or district in which the offence occurred, or before the Indian Agent for the locality; and upon conviction of such refusal or neglect, such parent, guardian or other person, shall be liable to a fine of not more than two dollars, or imprisonment for a period not exceeding ten days, or both.

(12) If any child placed under these regulations in an industrial or boarding school should leave such school without permission of the Superintendent General, the Assistant Indian Commissioner, or of the Principal of the School, or should any child who has been allowed out, fail to return at the stipulated time, any Indian Agent or Justice of the Peace shall, on information made to that effect by any officer of such school, issue a warrant authorizing the person named therein to search for and take such child back to the school in which it had been previously placed as aforesaid. But notwithstanding anything in this section it shall be competent for any employee of the Indian Department, or any constable, to arrest without a warrant any child found in the act of escaping from any industrial or boarding school, and to convey such child to the school from which it escaped.

(13) Any person authorized by warrant under these regulations to search for and take any child to an industrial or boarding school may enter (if need be by force) any house, building or other place specified in the warrant, and may remove the child therefrom. (2.) The warrant may be addressed to any policeman or constable, or to any truant officer appointed under these regulations, or to the Principal of any industrial or boarding school, or to any employee of the Department of Indian Affairs.

APPENDIX V: THE INDIAN ACT

Section: SCHOOLS

Agreements With Provinces, etc.

114. (1) The Governor in Council may authorize the Minister, in accordance with this Act, to enter into agreements on behalf of Her Majesty for the education in accordance with this Act of Indian children, with

- (a) the government of a province;
- (b) the Commissioner of Yukon;
- (c) the Commissioner of the Northwest Territories;
- (c.1) the Commissioner of Nunavut;
- (d) a public or separate school board; and
- (e) a religious or charitable organization.

Schools

(2) The Minister may, in accordance with this Act, establish, operate and maintain schools for Indian children.

R.S., 1985, c. I-5, s. 114; 1993, c. 28, s. 78; 2002, c. 7, s. 184.

Regulations

115. The Minister may

- (a) provide for and make regulations with respect to standards for buildings, equipment, teaching, education, inspection and discipline in connection with schools;
- (b) provide for the transportation of children to and from school;
- (c) enter into agreements with religious organizations for the support and maintenance of children who are being educated in schools operated by those organizations; and
- (d) apply the whole or any part of moneys that would otherwise be payable to or on behalf of a child who is attending a residential school to the maintenance of that child at that school.

R.S., c. I-6, s. 115.

Attendance

116. (1) Subject to section 117, every Indian child who has attained the age of seven years shall attend school.

Idem

(2) The Minister may

- (a) require an Indian who has attained the age of six years to attend school;
- (b) require an Indian who becomes sixteen years of age during the school term to continue to attend school until the end of that term; and
- (c) require an Indian who becomes sixteen years of age to attend school for such further period as the Minister considers advisable, but no Indian shall be required to attend school after he becomes eighteen years of age.

R.S., c. I-6, s. 116.

When Attendance Not Required

117. An Indian child is not required to attend school if the child

- (a) is, by reason of sickness or other unavoidable cause that is reported promptly to the principal, unable to attend school;
- (b) is, with the permission in writing of the superintendent, absent from school for a period not exceeding six weeks in each term for the purpose of assisting in husbandry or urgent and necessary household duties;
- (c) is under efficient instruction at home or elsewhere, within one year after the written approval by the Minister of such instruction; or
- (d) is unable to attend school because there is insufficient accommodation in the school that the child is entitled or directed to attend.

R.S., c. I-6, s. 117.

School to be Attended

118. Every Indian child who is required to attend school shall attend such school as the Minister may designate, but no child whose parent is a Protestant shall be assigned to a school conducted under Roman Catholic auspices and no child whose parent is a Roman Catholic shall be assigned to a school conducted under Protestant auspices, except by written direction of the parent.

R.S., c. I-6, s. 118.

Truant Officers

119. (1) The Minister may appoint persons, to be called truant officers, to enforce the attendance of Indian children at school, and for that purpose a truant officer has the powers of a peace officer.

Powers

(2) Without restricting the generality of subsection (1), a truant officer may, subject to subsection (2.1),

- (a) enter any place where he believes, on reasonable grounds, that there are Indian children who are between the ages of seven and sixteen years, or who are required by the Minister to attend school;
- (b) investigate any case of truancy; and
- (c) serve written notice on the parent, guardian or other person having the care or legal custody of a child to cause the child to attend school regularly thereafter.

Warrant Required to Enter Dwelling-House

(2.1) Where any place referred to in paragraph (2)(a) is a dwelling-house, a truant officer may not enter that dwelling-house without the consent of the occupant except under the authority of a warrant issued under subsection (2.2).

Authority to Issue Warrant

(2.2) Where on ex parte application a justice of the peace is satisfied by information on oath

- (a) that the conditions for entry described in paragraph (2)(a) exist in relation to a dwelling-house,
- (b) that entry to the dwelling-house is necessary for any purpose relating to the administration or enforcement of this Act, and
- (c) that entry to the dwelling-house has been refused or that there are reasonable grounds for believing that entry thereto will be refused, the justice of the peace may issue a warrant under his hand authorizing the truant officer named therein to enter that dwelling-house subject to such conditions as may be specified in the warrant.

Use of Force

(2.3) In executing a warrant issued under subsection (2.2), the truant officer named therein shall not use force unless he is accompanied by a peace officer and the use of force has been specifically authorized in the warrant.

Notice to Attend School

(3) Where a notice has been served in accordance with paragraph (2)(c) with respect to a child who is required by this Act to attend school and the child does not within three days after the service of notice attend school and continue to attend school regularly thereafter, the person on whom the notice was served is guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding five dollars or to imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten days or to both.

Further Notices

(4) Where a person has been served with a notice in accordance with paragraph (2)(c), it is not necessary within a period of twelve months thereafter to serve that person with any other notice in respect of further non-compliance with this Act, and whenever that person within the period of twelve months fails to cause the child with respect to whom the notice was served or any other child of whom he has charge or control to attend school and continue in regular attendance as required by this Act, that person is guilty of an offence and liable to the punishment imposed by subsection (3) as if he had been served with the notice.

Tardiness

(5) A child who is habitually late for school shall be deemed to be absent from school.

Take into Custody

(6) A truant officer may take into custody a child whom he believes on reasonable grounds to be absent from school contrary to this Act and may convey the child to school, using as much force as the circumstances require.

R.S., 1985, c. I-5, s. 119; R.S., 1985, c. 32 (1st Supp.), s. 21.

Denomination of Teacher

120. (1) Where the majority of the members of a band belong to one religious denomination, the school established on the reserve that has been set apart for the use and benefit of that band shall be taught by a teacher of that denomination.

Idem

(2) Where the majority of the members of a band are not members of the same religious denomination and the band by a majority vote of those electors of the band who were present at a meeting called for the purpose requests that day schools on the reserve should be taught by a teacher belonging to a particular religious denomination, the school on that reserve shall be taught by a teacher of that denomination.

R.S., c. I-6, s. 121.

Minority Religious Denominations

121. A Protestant or Roman Catholic minority of any band may, with the approval of and under regulations to be made by the Minister, have a separate day school or day school classroom established on the reserve unless, in the opinion of the Governor in Council, the number of children of school age does not so warrant.

R.S., c. I-6, s. 122.

Definitions

122. In sections 114 to 121,

“child”

« enfant »

“child” means an Indian who has attained the age of six years but has not attained the age of sixteen years, and a person who is required by the Minister to attend school;

“school”

« école »

“school” includes a day school, technical school, high school and residential school;

“truant officer”

« agent de surveillance »

“truant officer” includes

- (a) a member of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police,
- (b) a special constable appointed for police duty on a reserve, and
- (c) a school teacher and a chief of the band, when authorized by the superintendent.

R.S., c. I-6, s. 123.

APPEDIX VI: THE RCMP IN THE NORTH

from

Precis of Lecture on Royal Canadian Mounted Police Activities in the Canadian Arctic, by Staff Sergeant Henry Kearney, Non-Commissioned Officer in Charge, Criminal Investigation Branch "G" Division of the RCMP

Duties of the RCMP in the Northwest Territories and Yukon Territory.

Dept. of Resources and Development NWT Administration

- Game guardians for NWT. This involves the compiling of native game returns, end the forwarding of general reports on Game Conditions, besides the issuing of game licences mentioned above, and the enforcement of the Game Laws.
- Issuers of NWT Game Licences and Collectors of fees for same
- Issuers of NWT Fur Export Tax
- Issuers of NWT Grown Timber Permits
- Issuers of NWT Liquor Permits
- Issuers of NWT Businesses Licences
- Issuers of NWT Miners Licences
- Issuers of NWT Motor Vehicles Registration Licences
- Issuers of NWT Fur Farm Licences
- Issuers of NW T. Coal Mining Licences
- Issuers of NWT Motion Picture Licences
- Issuers of NWT Beaver Permits, Marten Permits, Caribou Permits
- Registrars of Vital Statistics for NWT
- Issuers of Eskimo Identification Cards and Discs and recorders of Eskimo population
- Administrators of Family Allowances for Eskimos
- The issuing of relief to Destitute Eskimos and whites
- The care of and placing in position of life saving equipment along the waterways of NWT
- The cure of fire fighting equipment at the various settlements and the fighting of fires in settlements and in the forests
- Sub-mining Recorders
- Justices of the Peace (Commissioned Officers and any other ranks specially appointed as such)

- Commissioners for Oaths in and for NWT
- Notaries Public
- Agents for the Public Administrator handling of all estates of persons who die intestate

Dept. of Resources and Development — Yukon Territorial Government

- Issuers of Yukon Fur Tax permits and collectors of YT Fur Tax
- Yukon Poll Tax collectors
- Gasoline Tax Collectors
- Issuers of Yukon Game Licences
- Issuers of Yukon Liquor Permits
- Issuers of Yukon Timber Permits
- Issuers of Yukon Mining Renewal Permits
- Collectors of mining fees - quartz claims, placer claims
- The issuing of relief to destitute white persons
- Sub-mining recorders (where specially appointed)
- Justices of the Peace (Commissioned Officers and any other ranks appointed as such)
- Coroners for the Yukon Territory (members who are Justices of the Peace)
- Agents for the Public Administrator - handling of all estates of persons who die intestate
- Sanitary Inspectors
- Commissioners for taking affidavits in the Yukon Territory (where specially appointed)

Immigration Branch — Dept. of Citizenship and Immigration

- Immigration Inspector at Dawson, YT and Old Crow, YT

Explosives Division — Dept. of Mines and Technical Surveys

- Inspectors of Explosives

Indian Affairs Branch — Dept. of Citizenship and Immigration

- Relief of destitution amongst Indians
- Accompanying Indian Agents on treaty payments trips. Supervising payments of family allowances to Indians at Fort Smith, and administering of family allowances to Indians at Fort Chimo and Fort McKenzie, P.Q. and assisting at other places
- Allowances to aged Indians

Canadian Wildlife Service — Dept. of Resources and Development

- Compiling questionnaires on game conditions
- Enforcement of Migratory Birds Convention Act and Regulations

Water Resources Division — Dept. of Resources and Development

- Taking water level readings at Lockhart River near Reliance, Y. T. and on the MacKenzie River at Simpson, NWT

Dept. of Agriculture

- Veterinary Inspector at Whitehorse, YT Administering rabies vaccine inoculations to sleigh dogs

Dept. of Finance

- Inspector, Foreign Exchange Control Board, Whitehorse. Old Age Pension investigations

Dept. of Fisheries

- Fisheries Inspector for the Yukon Territory and the Northwest Territories issuing of Commercial Fisheries Licences in the Northwest Territories and Yukon

Customs-Excise Branch — National Revenue Dept.

- Collector of Customs at Old Crow, YT, and Aklavik, NWT
- Collectors of Income Tax in NWT (Our Officers Commanding at Fort Smith and Aklavik are district inspectors of Income Tax).

Dept. of National Health and Welfare — Various Branches

- Administration of Family Allowances for those whites and half-breeds considered incapable of handling allowances
(NOTE) The administration of Family Allowance for Eskimos which we do is done for the Northwest Territories Administration who, in turn, are responsible to the Dept. of National Health and Welfare)
- Allowances to aged and blind Eskimos
- Relief of sickness amongst Eskimos and Indians (First Aid, Hospitalization)
- Drug store inspections

Post Office Department

- Postmasters at Chesterfield Inlet, Lake Harbour, Pangnirtung, Pond Inlet, Dundas Harbour, Baker Lake, Eskimo Point, all in the Eastern Arctic

Dept. of Citizenship and Immigration — Citizenship Branch

- Judge of the Court at Fort Smith for hearing applications for citizenship, and Judge of the Court of the Eastern Arctic for the same purpose

Dept. of Trade and Commerce — Bureau of Standards

- Inspectors of Weights and Measures for the Yukon Territory and NWT

Dept. of Transport

- Issuers of Radio Receiving Licences
- Inspections of aircraft and aircraft and pilots licences
- Meteorological readings in the Eastern Arctic
- Licencing of vessels in inland waters in NWT and Registrars of shipping and Measurement Surveyors of shipping

Quebec Government

- Registrars of Vital statistics for Indians and Eskimos in Northern Quebec
- Special Game Wardens for Northern Quebec

Board of Transport Commissioners for Canada

- District Fire Inspector on the White Pass and Yukon Railway in the Yukon Territory (N.C.O. in charge Whitehorse Detachment)

Federal Acts, Ordinances and Regulations

- There are certain important Federal Acts and certain important regulations to Federal Acts which I would like to single out now for particular mention to you
- First, the Official Secrets Act
- Next, the Visiting Forces Act
- Next, the Game Ordinance of the Northwest Territories
- Next, Dogs, It has been definitely determined during the past four years or thereabouts, that rabies exists in certain parts of the Territories in sleigh dogs and in foxes. Specimens of those animals have been sent by the RCMP to the laboratories of the Department of Agriculture in Hull who examined them and who found rabies present. Therefore a regulation has been passed by the Department of Agriculture prohibiting the export of dogs out of the Northwest Territories. Moreover, the Commissioner of the Northwest Territories has prohibited the taking of dogs into the Northwest Territories unless the owner is in possession of a certificate from a veterinary surgeon certifying that the animal is free from rabies. I should add that at the present time a large number of our personnel in the Northwest Territories are having as many dogs as possible vaccinated with anti-rabies serum supplied by the Department of Agriculture
- Next, Walrus Regulations. Only residents of the Northwest Territories are allowed to hunt walrus under permit issued by the RCMP,
- Next, Seal Regulations

Sovereignty of the Canadian Arctic Maintained by RCMP

RCMP have had Detachments stationed in the Western Arctic and at Chesterfield Inlet on the West Coast of Hudson for about forty-six years. In fact, Herschel Island Detachment in the Western Arctic was established as early as 1904, and Cape Fullerton Detachment near Chesterfield Inlet was first established in 1903. In 1921, the Force commenced establishing Detachments in the Eastern Arctic first on Baffin Island then on Devon Island and Ellesmere Island. The part played by the RCMP Detachments in maintaining sovereignty of the Arctic Islands was of course of the utmost importance, and the voyages of the R.C.M Police schooner “St. Roch”, particularly the two voyages through the Northwest passage, were of the same utmost importance.

APPENDIX VII: RCMP ACTIVITIES ACCORDING TO GOVERNMENT AND CHURCH FILES

	Action	Source	Year
Help Beyond Police Work/Support Given to Other Government Agencies			
1	In 1934 the Indian Agent, Grade 5, for the Yukon, at Dawson, was retired, and the position abolished. In lieu thereof a position of Indian Agent, Grade 2, (part time) was created, and it has been occupied since by the Officer Commanding RCMP, at Dawson, for whose services this Branch pays \$500.00 per annum to the Royal Canadian Mounted Police.	Letter from Indian Affairs Branch, Ottawa Yukon Archives	1938/07/23
2	As the watching and regulating the activities of the Indian population is primarily the work of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in the Territory, I consider that the Officer Commanding is the most suitable person to represent the Indian Affairs Branch in the Yukon. Through his Detachment officers and those sent on patrol duty, the Indian Villages and Camps can be visited, and reports received by him.	Letter from Department of Mines and Resources, Lands, Parks and Forest Branch to Ottawa	Dawson 1938/08/15
3	I beg to call your attention to the subject of employing officers of the Mounted police to do Indian Agencies work in this Intendency. In our report relating to Treaty No 7 I referred to the desire expressed by the Blackfoot Chiefs that the bands under that Treaty should be paid their annuities by the officers in question, and stated my belief that for some time at least it would be good police to entrust this duty to the Police ... It therefore appears to me highly desirable that if this service is going to be further required of the police that some arrangement between (...) to properly authorize the Superintendent here to employ the Police in Indian business. And if this is a service beyond what they are required to perform by the police, let to fix the rate of remuneration which each Policemen as employed should receive according to their rank.	Letter from Lieutenant Governor David Laird to use the Northwest Mounted police officers to do agency work in his superintendency Black Series, RG 10 vol 3657 File 9240 Edmonton Archives	Battleford 1877/12/22
4	(...) If you wish to make any enquiries I would advise you to write to Corporal *** RCMP Old Crow... sending your letter through the headquarters office in Dawson so that the Officer Commanding could instruct Corporal *** to make the necessary inquiry into the case. (Appointment of a school staff: RCMP to do enquiry).	Letter from Supt. Indian Affairs to school principal- Carcross	Dawson 1933/02/24

	Action	Source	Year
5	<p>Re: Relief of Destitution amongst Eskimos and White Persons in Northwest Territories The Royal Canadian Mounted Police Force is the only self contained organization designed to function efficiently and economically over the whole area included in the Northwest Territories and as such in a position to apply the administrative requirements of this nature uniformly throughout the Northern districts.</p> <p>This administration realizes and appreciates the very large amount of additional work required from the Royal Canadian Mounted Police personnel in the operation of the various social services now assigned to them, but if effective control and uniform application is to be maintained this complete responsibility must continue to rest with the Royal Canadian Mounted Police and not be divorced from that force merely to meet local conditions prevailing at one or more points.</p> <p>Examples : (a) Registration of Vital Statistics b) Payment of family allowances (c) Payment of allowances to aged Eskimos, and (d) Issue of Relief to Indigents.</p>	Letter to Inspector *** O.C. "G" Division, RCMP Ottawa from Mr. ***	1949/04/12
Schools			
6	<p>..I met Mr. *** (acting Indian Agent) who told me point-blank that he had just sent the police officer after the eight discharged children to use force to bring them to the two respective schools.</p> <p>...And he pointed out to me the 1908 <i>Indian Act</i> which requires the Savages to send their children to school, even though this law has gone unheeded until now...</p> <p>Moreover, I also visited the parents of children I had sent, and they told me, with tears in their eyes, that the police officer gave them three days to think about it...otherwise he would send them off himself and, in addition, they would have to pay a fine or go to prison...the Peigan do not want to have anything further to do with the Protestant school and they are being forced to send their children there.</p>	<p>Letter from *** ,OMI, school principal, Sacred Heart Residential School, Bocket to Bishop of Calgary ***</p> <p>Bishop Papers, Edmonton OMI, Bocket</p>	1919/11/04
7	<p>....Since the Peigan have settled here, there is always a white "police officer" among them and an Indian Scout to maintain order among them.</p> <p>...one of my pupils deserted 14 times last year ... the Agent and two Chiefs looked for the deserters from the other school to bring them back, but they never did that favour for me.</p> <p>...Three or four weeks ago, the Agent tried to persuade *** (...) to send his young child to the school, and when he refused, threatened to go to the police.</p> <p>....a police officer with no Scout and nothing at all amounts to about the same thing, it is the Scouts who really do a good job, and there are some on the Reserve who are really good at it.</p>	<p>Letter: From Father *** , OMI to Rev. Père *** OMI, Uni. Of Ottawa</p> <p>Bishop Papers, Edmonton</p>	<p>Bocket</p> <p>1925/12/18</p>

	Action	Source	Year
Truants			
8	A police detachment will be opened at Selkirk in March, the man placed in charge may be called upon to act as truant officer I have no definite ruling to offer regarding those inciting children to truancy there is no provision in the <i>Indian Act</i> dealing with such a case's own experience is that much more can be done by moral suasion and tact than by calling in the law to enforce school attendance.	Letter from Supt. Of Indian Affairs to school principal- Selkirk Yukon Archives INAC files 1491-A	Dawson 1932/02/04
9	Cardston detach., Lethbridge sub-division, truant Indian children at St. Mary's R.C. School- Blood Indian reserve 14-6-39 On the above date, ***, Indian Agent called at this Cardston detachment, and reported a number of Indian students of the St. Mary's R.C. School were truants from school and he forwarded a number of notices to be served on their parents.	Glenbow Archives	1939/06/15
10I served him with a truant notice. He stated he would have *** back to school...	Glenbow Archives	1939/06/19
11	...father *** ..advised that further search for the boy was not necessary...	Glenbow Archives	1939/07
12	To Inspectors, Indian Agents and Principals of Residential Schools For several years past it has been customary for Indian Agents and Principals of residential schools to enlist the services of the RCMP in order to locate truant or absentee pupils from Indian residential schools. Practically every time the services of the RCMP are used for the above purposes an account is subsequently submitted to this Branch for the expenses incurred by the Police for traveling. As a result we are required to pay yearly a substantial amount over which we have no control. Due to conditions at present confronting us it is necessary to make a radical change in the former policy. In future we must depend, to a large extent at least, on Indian Agents, Farming Instructors and other officials to co-operate with Principals of Indian schools in locating and returning truant and absentee pupils. In making this statement it is understood that the Principals of Indian residential schools are also expected to put forth every effort to return absentee pupils without cost to the Department before calling on Indian Agents and other officials to assist them. In brief it is expected that all our officials will co-ordinate their efforts in arranging for the prompt return to residential schools of all truant and absentee pupils. In a critical period such as this, and for reasons which it is not necessary to discuss in detail in this letter, it is highly desirable that the services of the RCMP should not be used unless the Principals and the Indian Agencies have exhausted all their efforts.	From Department of Mines and Resources, Indian Affairs Branch Yukon Archives 1621/ f2335-6	Ottawa, 1941/06/06

	Action	Source	Year
13	desertions: the school principal is responsible when a child deserts the school or is late for school and he must notify the Agent immediately. If for important reasons, the school principal is unable to see to the child's return, he must first get in touch with the Agent; the Agent will see that the services of the Mounted Police are used, if need be.	Circular to the school principals from the Assistant Superintendent OMI, Vancouver	1952
Police Work – General Duty			
14	p. 6 At Cheemawawin, I interviewed the Rev. Mr.*** who said there were a number of cases of petty stealing and a great deal of immorality among the people here....I interviewed the school teacher Mr. *** who said that the presence of the N.W.M. Police in the district would be conducive to law and order....	Patrol report From Prince Albert SK to The Pas and Grand rapids INAC Black Series, RG 10 vol 4004 files 218 040 Edmonton Archives	1901/08/13-1901/09/12
15	Cardston Detachment offence: trespassing on Indian reserve . Sec 5 <i>Indian Act</i>	Glenbow Archives	1929/07/14
16	Cardston Detachment offence: found in a state of intoxication Sec. 185 <i>Indian Act</i>	Glenbow Archives	1929/10/02
17	Cardston Detachment supplying an intoxicant to another Indian Sec. 128 <i>Indian Act</i>	Glenbow Archives	1929/10/17
18	Cardston Detachment having liquor in his possession on Indian reserve Sec. 130 <i>Indian Act</i>	Glenbow Archives	1929/10/21
19	Cardston Detachment acquiring grain from an Indian Sec. 120 <i>Indian Act</i>	Glenbow Archives	1929/11/04
20	Cardston Detachment buying produce of reserve without a permit Sec. 120 <i>Indian Act</i>	Glenbow Archives	1930/01/24
21	Cardston Detachment bartering horses without written consent of Indian Agent Sec. 108 <i>Indian Act</i>	Glenbow Archives	1930/06/12
22	Cardston Detachment Indians who are encamped A list of Indians who visited Lethbridge was produced.	Glenbow Archives (402-8 385)	1930/12/29
23	Cardston Detachment Indian dances held on the Blood Reserve ...all these Indians dances were kept under strict supervision of members of this detachment...	Glenbow Archives (402-8 3853)	1930/12/26
24	Calgary, Indians selling hay..the RCMP on the look-out but also the town police.	Glenbow Archives (2346)	1897/01/08

APPENDIX VIII: PATROL REPORTS IN NWT 1912-1963

	Patrol Reports	Purposes
1	December 1912, Patrol reports Chesterfield Inlet and Baker Lake, From Sgt to Officer Commanding M div. Appendix C in Annual Reports, 1913, p.326	I paid a visit to the Roman Catholic Mission and found them very comfortable....
2	January 9 1926. Patrol to McPherson and return to Aklavik	I was invited to stay at the Church of England Mission, by the Rev. ***. In the evening it being New Years eve, a concert was given at the Mission by the native Children, in aid of the new hospital built at Aklavik this last summer, by the Church of England Mission, the concert was greatly enjoyed and appreciated by all the white and native population of the Settlement, also myself.
3	1926/05/18 Letter form Indian Superintendent, Dawson, to Deputy Superintendent General, Dept. of Indian Affairs, Ottawa Yukon Archives	Report on conditions of Indians by Corporal *** ... the Officer Commanding the Yukon Division, RCMP ... courteously sends me reports concerning Indians made by members of the Force making patrols.
4	April 25 1930, Royal Canadian Mounted Police Report	Any person killing shall report to Royal Canadian Mounted Police, (1) Number killed. (2) Where, sex, and size or weight, and disposition thereof (3) Approximate number remaining on area after killing completed.
5	May 1934, Patrol Aklavik to Hershel Island and return	Owing to the increased destitution this year in the Aklavik vicinity the police supply of flour has been reduced to a minimum quantity and there is only sufficient on hand at present to meet our own requirements and that at one or two or the more necessitous cases.
6	Wednesday August 18th 1939, Cambridge Bay/Iqaluktuutiaq	Wednesday August 9: natives taken on board "St Roch"... and Anglican Mission school children going to their home...
7	Wednesday August 18th 1939, Cambridge Bay/Iqaluktuutiaq	Children*** and *** handed over to Rev.***.
8	August 26th 1941 patrol report - Aklavik to Cambridge Bay and return to Coppermine	Friday August 8th Two native school boys were carried *** for Coppermine and *** to Cambridge Bay.
9	1941 Sept.23rd. To Oct.17th. Patrol Report. Providence to Slave Point, Great Slave Lake, and Hay River, NWT and return	(4) Attendance at Schools in the Northwest territories.
10	September 25, 1954 Providence to Fort Simpson	Checked on several families who had failed to send their children to school at Providence, as required by the <i>Indian Act</i> .
11	1956/08/17 to 1956/09/12 Aklavik, to Brock River, and return.	Took on two children to transport to Mission at Aklavik for school.

	Patrol Reports	Purposes
12	1956/09/05, Fort Smith to Coppermine	<p>Purpose of patrol: Assistance to the Dept. of Northern Affairs & National Resources by supervising the return of children from outlying points who had been attending the Tent Hostel;</p> <p>Left one child at Bernard and departed for Read Island ... Left four children at Read Island.</p>
13	September 9th 1959 Patrol Report : Aklavik to Coppermine and Cambridge Bay and return	... and transporting police stores, supplies and personnel together with several sick Natives and school pupils to their various destinations.
14	RCMP diary for fiscal year 1962-63, and 1963-64 "G" Div. Chesterfield Inlet Detachment	Monday September 17th 1963 ... picking up children brought in by CF-SAT... S/cst ***: am & pm chores about Det. and assisting in picking up school children .
15	RCMP diary for fiscal year 1962-63, and 1963-64 "G" Div. Chesterfield Inlet Detachment	Thursday January 17 th 1964: PM to school. Re. *** school Supt.

APPENDIX IX: POLICE ACTIVITIES AS DESCRIBED IN RELIGIOUS ARCHIVES

Religious orders:

OMI: Oblates Missionary of Mary Immaculate/ Missionnaires Oblats de Marie-Immaculée

SP: Sisters of Providence/ Soeurs de la Providence

SASV: Sisters of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin/ Soeurs de l'Assomption de la Sainte Vierge

GN: Sisters of Charity of Alberta and Montreal (Grey Nuns)/ Soeurs de la Charité de l'Alberta et de Montréal (Soeurs Grises).

OS: Missionary Oblate Sisters of the Sacred Heart and of Mary Immaculate/ Missionnaires Oblates du Sacré Coeur et de Marie Immaculée

SSA: Sisters of St. Ann/ Soeurs de Sainte-Anne

BP: Bishop Papers/ Documentation des évêques

POLICE ACTIVITIES

Actions	Location	Years	Order
1 – Social Visits			
Chief of Mounted Police visited our establishment; left a gift of five dollars.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1897/10/21	SP
The Mounted Police provide a small show to amuse the children — phonograph and a magic lantern.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB.	1902/10/05	
The Mountie constable paid a nice visit.	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais), AB	1907/01/?	
Chief of the Northern Police came to visit the convent — wanted to see what kind of instruction our students are receiving.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1908/09/01	
Our classes were visited with interest by Mr.***, the regional police inspector.	St. Bernard, Grouard	1908/01/01	
Mr. *** (police officer) honoured us with a visit.	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais) AB	1911/09/22	
The police accompany the Indian agent for a visit and songs.	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais) AB	1915/06/01	
A non-Catholic police officer (Sergeant ***) sent us a large crate of apples that he bought in Grouard for our students.	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais) AB	1915/01/?	
Visit by the Governor General, accompanied by the Chipewyan Chief of Police.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion AB	1925/07/16	
Reunion banquet for our former students. At the table of honour ... RCMP Constable ***.	Saint Joseph/ Crowfoot, Cluny, AB	1943/06/15	
Indian Agent, Police Inspector and doctor ... took dinner here today and visited the school.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1937/07/09	
Visit from Constable ***; he even accepted the invitation to visit the school and to encourage the children not to miss class.	St. Martin (Wabasca) Desmarais, AB	1942/04/22	
Treaty people arrived ... RCMP Constable ***.	St. Martin (Wabasca) Desmarais, AB	1943/06/09	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
A judge came to investigate — the Indians did not get their treaty two years ago ... present ... the police***, Mr.*** ...	St. Martin (Wabasca) Desmarais, AB	1944/06/09	
Guest of honour ... Mr. ***. RCMP are here for the treaty Party.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1943/06/03	
The Treaty Party came by plane ... Constable ***. Indian Agent.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1944/06/03	
Constable *** of Slave Lake and his father and mother who he was taking on a brief tour of the North ... after lunch they went to ...	St. Martin (Wabasca) Desmarais, AB	1950/08/25	
Visit from government employees — *** RCMP from Fort Vermilion.	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1951/08/23	
Four policemen came in for supper.	St. Martin (Wabasca) Desmarais, AB	1951/06/01	
Constable *** and wife and friends on vacation — paid a visit and showed a fine moving picture show; men had gone duck hunting.	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais), AB	1954/09/24	
Cst. *** came yesterday (as visitor).	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1955/01/21	
Cst. *** and school inspector and others stayed at school — plane had to be repaired.	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1955/06/17	
Cst. *** had brought over the equipment for a Picture Show.	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1955/12/05	
Holy Week celebrations — Cst. *** and his wife were with us.	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1956/12/25	
Cst. *** brought another cinema (another visitors present)	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1957/04/05	
Visit from the Indian Agent, accompanied by the police - the police officer came to do the census.	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1957/06/22	
Arrival of a new policeman, Mr. ***.	Blue Quills, AB	1913/04/01	GN
Arrival of inspectors *** and *** (police officers).	Fort Resolution, NWT	1913/02/08	
In the evening a splendid concert by the children. Many visitors present: Misters ***, ***, ***, ***, ***, ***, ***, ***, ***, ***, (police inspector), ***, *** and many Indians. All leave delighted with the performance.	Fort resolution, NWT	1917/01/01	
Mr. ***, an inspector of the Mounted Police toured the house with Bishop ***. He expressed the wish to hear the children and marvelled that they were so well-advanced.	Fort Resolution, NWT	1920/06/07	
Sunday, the bells ring for mass. People arrive, then the police enter the church.	Fort Chipewyan, NWT	1921/08/07	
This afternoon, Fr. Superior *** accompanied the police inspector, the sergeant from Fort Simpson and Mrs *** for the official visit of the entire house and a test of the children's knowledge. The visitors were impressed by the children. The inspector granted them a holiday.	Fort Resolution, NWT	1921/02/02	
A few months ago, Mr. *** was sent to Chipewyan as provincial police. We invite him to come and train the boys in some military exercises.	Fort Chipewyan, NWT	1922/12/27	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
During mass, Judge ***, lawyer ***, Mr. ***, Mr. ***, secretary to the judge and a police officer come to visit.	Fort Resolution, NWT	1923/06/27	
The police arrived from Belle Island bringing letters and parcels for the ***.	Aklavik, NWT	1927/04/23	
Corporal *** and Dr. *** visit the classroom and appear delighted with the children's progress.	Aklavik, NWT	1928/05/30	
We learn that the school inspector, Mr. ***, will be here shortly. We hurriedly prepare by having the children lined up and their crafts displayed. Mr. *** is here for the first time. He is accompanied by an RCMP and a cook. He toured the house and looked at the crafts, which he found very interesting, then visited the classrooms where the students sang two songs for him. He appeared satisfied with the inspection.	Beauval, SK	1931/06/15	
A doctor arrived with several policemen, conducting an investigation. They ate lunch here, then returned at night.	Beauval, SK	1932/04/26	
Inspector *** comes to give a course in Physical Education and gymnastics for the boys. He comes every Tuesday and Friday.	Aklavik, NWT	1935/11/07	
School visit by Mr.***, a government agent. He is accompanied by two policemen and the pilot.	Beauval, SK	1935/06/03	
Dr. *** was here today. He came with three policemen, despite the bad roads.		1941/01/15	
The police were here for supper.		1942/07/22	
Corporal ***, accompanied by Mr. ***, came to the school, left their ladies here to visit and went to Duck Bay. The police officer and his assistant came back from their trial around 9:30 and had supper before returning to Winnipegosis.		1942/08/19	
Sergeant Major *** from Regina is here for a few days to give teachings to the Cadets.	Lebret, SK	1945/11/13	
Sunday graduation ... All guests, including the RCMP fanfare of 32 ...		1953/06/07	
The police officer goes to the school to give motion pictures on the missions of the Vicariate.	Chesterfield Inlet, NWT	1959/04/29	
Police from Ile-a-la-Crosse came to show us a video in colour on the Northern missions.	Beauval, SK	1959/04/22	
Saturday: At 8:00 p.m., we have the joy to hear in the gymnasium the 'Regina Police Band' directed by ***. Invited soloist: Sgt. ***, RCMP, Master of ceremony: ****.	Lebret, SK	1963/01/??	
We hoped for a quiet evening and, lo and behold, we ate well; Mr.*** and a policeman arrived this evening for supper and will stay until next Wednesday.	Camperville/Pine Creek School, MB	1931/01/11	OS
The officer and the other gentlemen left after the movie evening, after 11:00 p.m. Everyone said they were charmed with the school.		1932/06/26	
Dr. ***, the policeman, Mr. ***, and a nurse had lunch here at 1:30 p.m.		1933/05/04	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
The doctor, the policeman and two other gentlemen had lunch here around 1:00 p.m. They also had supper and stayed for a small evening gathering that the children prepared for the feast day of St. Cecilia. Our children really enjoy doing things that interest our visitors, who left around 9:30 p.m.		1933/11/22	
The doctor, the police and Mr. *** ate here.		1934/04/02	
The police and Mr. *** had lunch here with the priests.		1934/04/30	
Dr. ***, Constable *** and Mr. *** had lunch here with Father.		1935/03/02	
Chores, floor washing and housework before the agent arrived today at 3:00 p.m. He arrived right at the time of the blessing with his secretary, Mr. ***, the police and his interpreter.		1935/09/16	
Two other constables arrived at 12:30 p.m. for lunch. Mr. *** and his escort left around 3:00 p.m.		1937/06/19	
They arrived for supper and left again with a prisoner.		1937/07/19	
Two policemen arrived yesterday and had lunch here.		1941/02/05	
Two policemen are here.		1941/03/07	
The police left for Duck Bay with Father ***.		1942/06/25	
During the night, a policeman arrived among us, two came at lunch and later, there were four; they were looking for a malefactor.		1943/08/05	
At around 10:00, six Mounties and a large dog arrived; they found their malefactor.		1943/08/06	
We had two policemen from Winnipegosis for lunch.		1944/03/24	
We had two police officers for lunch.		1944/06/21	
We had two police officers for lunch.		1945/07/13	
A policeman here for lunch.		1954/03/27	
Two policemen and the boy from Welfare here for supper.		1954/10/05	
Two policemen enjoyed supper with us.		1955/07/16	
Two police officers here for lunch.		1955/08/17	
Two police officers are with us for supper.		1955/08/19	
Two police officers are with us for supper.		1956/01/03	
Three police officers have supper here.		1956/01/30	
Two policemen, six nurses and two other gentlemen were with us for lunch.		1956/02/06	
The doctor from Swan River, his nurse and a police officer were with us for lunch.		1956/08/08	
Police visiting with Mr. *** for lunch.		1956/08/15	
The doctor from Winnipegosis, the police and three other strangers here for lunch.		1956/09/10	
The police here for supper.		1956/09/29	
We had one police officer with us for lunch.		1957/05/07	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
All the civilian employees from the Indian Department and two police officers here.		1957/06/07	
A police officer spent the night here looking for a malefactor on the Winnipegosis road.		1958/06/09	
They had lunch here.		1958/09/09	
Visit from a police officer for lunch.		1960/02/23	
We received Mr. ***, the Mounted Police and Mr. *** for lunch.		1963/05/06	
Mrs.***, the Indian agent and the police are here for lunch.		1961/05/16	
At supper, Father*** received two Mounted Police in charge of doing the Friday and Saturday night patrols, alternating every week between Duck Bay and Camperville.		1966/02/18	
Our police are resting from their night of driving a man to Dauphin.		1966/02/18	
Police are here, but travelled all night.		1966/05/15	
They are and slept here.		1966/06/03	
The police have made another encounter and are taking turns having lunch, because this time they are monitoring their prisoner and their car at the same time.		1966/02/20	
Two policemen here for supper.		1967/03/14	
Visit from RCMP Constable ***. He comes from Norway House, and invites the Sisters to visit his wife.	Cross Lake, MB	1909/08/11	OS
A sergeant en route to Ottawa came for supper.		1911/02/17	
The sergeant came to visit with the agent's wife and have tea.		1911/11/28	
Sergeant*** and his wife came to visit us.		1913/01/30	
The sergeant visited with the Msgr., who shared his grilled meat with him; they spent the night outside and got soaked.		1913/09/21	
The police from Norway House and Cross House visit. They came to put the stories the children make up to rest.		1914/12/07	
The policeman gives us candies and toys (\$5) for the children.		1914/12/23	
The Sergeant from Norway House visited the priest and says that Father blames the English for France being in the war. Father never spoke of the war in church as some people are saying.		1915/03/15	
The Sergeant from Norway House visited the priest and says that [...] Father who tells him the story of the English, France and the war. The Sergeant did not believe this story.		1915/03/17	
The policeman takes possession of the house... The workers are waiting on us to repair the house, which must be handed over to the police by May 1.		1915/04/27	
The policeman moves in, but since the house is not ready, puts his stuff in the shed.		1915/05/01	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Sister Director and Sister *** visit the policeman and his wife; they are very content.		1915/05/09	
The policeman's wife visits the Sisters.		1915/05/18	
Police invited to a celebration	Duck Lake School (St. Michael), SK	1965/10/10	OMI
Sergeant *** came to pay us a farewell visit; he is leaving Onion Lake after seven years of service. He is temporarily replaced by Mr. ***.	Onion Lake, SK	1917/02/15	SASV
The Mounted Police came to show some very instructive, animated films.		1945/04/26	
A "Get-Acquainted Party" took place in our school auditorium. RCMP Officer** and his wife from Onion Lake attended the party.		1967/09/15	
Visit from the new police sergeant, Mr. ***, and Mrs. ***.		1910/12/02	
After evening prayers, three police sergeants, an old shepherd and an Indian asked for shelter and supper.		1927/04/02	
At 9:00, Mr. and Mrs. ***, the secretary, the sergeant, the interpreter and policemen arrived.		1907/11/05	
That night, a Catholic policeman came to have supper with the Reverend Fathers.	Cardston, AB	1919/12/?	GN
Today we had a visit from Mrs. *** from Macleod (Mr. *** is a mounted police superintendent), accompanied by one of her friends. They had dinner here.		1922/06/20	
This morning we learned of Mr. ***'s return (police) from travelling for a few days.		1955/09/24	
On August 15, when St. Theresa Hospital in Chesterfield Inlet was celebrating its 25th anniversary... following the names of the community's resident officials, Mr. ***, Constable, Mrs. *** ... the plane scheduled to bring future students from neighbouring posts remained on the lake. That is why we only had 23 students present at the ceremony.		1956/08/20	
The RCMP (police plane) was the first to arrive at about 5:30 p.m. Our new constable, ***, and his wife were on board but no mail, disappointingly. However, we were all still happy to learn that this family is Catholic. The young wife converted for marriage.		1957/07/20	
*** (former police officer) and his family left by plane at 9:00 this morning.		1957/07/21	
The second constable,***, who had to stop in Rankin, was one of the passengers on this plane. He came to replace***, who went to Cape Eskimo. He is Catholic too, thanks be to God.		1957/07/24	
Sister Superior, Sr.***, Sr.***, Sr.***, and Sr.***attended the C. B. I.T. A. Meeting at Shulus, A guided tour of the Merritt Copper Mine was an interesting feature of the meeting, The Problem of Integration was the subject of a Panel Discussion given by Mr.***, Mr.*** a Royal Mounted Police and a Public Health nurse.	Kamloops, BC	1961/05/05	SSA

Actions	Location	Years	Order
An RCMP from Chemainus comes to speak to School children and to show the movie, "Career In Scarlet."	Kuper Island, BC	1967/11/06	SSA
A Doctor and two Policemen come to give a talk to our older boys and girls on the ill effects of drugs. The talk is also given to the people on the Reserve.	Kuper Island, BC	1970/11/13	
An RCMP officer comes to witness a school fire drill. He also views the band on parade. He graciously offers to come whenever we need help in the training of the Band and Drill Team.	Kuper Island, BC	1964/10/08	SSA
2 – Help Beyond Police Work			
A police officer drives the faithful to have a sick newborn baptised.	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais), AB	1927/04/16	SP
Flood danger ... Police and others stand guard for another 24 hours.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1958/04/15	
Advice from a police officer woman separated from her spouse ... she returned with her friend.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1906/12/03	
Reception for a deceased mother's children. The police officer asked the mission to take them in.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1945/02/28	
A boy from Red River came along with the police who brought patients to the hospital.	Aklavik, NWT	1927/08/24	GN
A young Frenchman, Mr. ***, is brought to the convent by the police. He was found on the shore of a river, where he lay half frozen after having lost his canoe and provisions. He would have died if Providence ...	Fort Chipewyan, NWT	1922/05/19	
Fr. *** with Mr.*** and*** left for a week. Two of our students, *** and *** went along to do the cooking. The purpose of the trip is to make the treaty payment, hence Mr. ***, our agent, Dr. ***, and Mr. ***, policeman from Ile-a-la-Crosse, are among the passengers.	Beauval, SK	1947/06/29	
The police officer goes to the school to give motion pictures on the missions of the Vicariate.	Chesterfield Inlet, NWT	1959/29/04	
A policeman comes to see Sister *** about her registration. She will have to go to Dauphin swear an oath.	Camperville/Pine Creek School, MB	1941/01/18	OS
Two constables came for lunch. They are bringing ***' child to Portage-la-Prairie to the asylum.	Camperville/Pine Creek School, MB	1941/09/25	
*** broke his arm. Two police officers arrived and took to the hospital.		1944/11/07	
Father*** is late coming back and the police say he should be here soon.	Cross Lake, MB	1914/11/30	
The policeman offered to get the Mass wine by going to Le Pas.		1915/02/01	
Policeman called by Father to talk about his case yesterday and the stories being told about us; he went to see the wife and came back to see the priests, then the husband (Mr.***) came and there was a big discussion, etc.		1915/03/08	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Father sent a letter from the station to the Mission by the policeman.		1915/04/17	
School principal to Provincial: Asks Ottawa to use the police to bring in a dozen or so missing students to school.	Cardston, AB	1940/09/16	OMI, Edmonton Archives
Mr. ***, the agent, accompanied by the police, visited the school and removed the notorious cards, but they put one in the hospital because the last girls taken ill have not yet recovered.	Hobbema, AB	1918/10/ 17	SASV
We receive two little orphans, *** and ***. Sergeant ***, who is interested in their case, succeeded in having their instruction paid for by the Edmonton Department of Education.	Onion Lake, SK	1916/04/ 24	
Sister *** fractured her skull falling down the stairs. The policeman from Onion Lake was here and drove her to Lloydminster.		1955/12/01	
In the attic, we have a lot of clothes donated by the Mounted Police, especially some fairly long neck pieces in a very thick fabric.		1922/?/?	
The Spanish flu in November 1918 — In order not to frighten the children and the Sisters, instead of taking the road when transporting the dead, we went through the potato field to avoid being seen and put them on the edge of the trench. When the police had the time, they buried them at night.		1922/?/?	
The Spanish flu in November 1918 — The policeman did not know what to do; even he cried. We reassured him, saying we were used to such things ... Those poor children, the policeman came to get them one month later to drive them to Montreal where he had found their aunt.		1922/?/?	
... an RCMP detachment ... at Onion Lake ... These constables were everyone's friend and helper. I remember that, before the well was dug at school, they hauled water to our place during the cold days of winter.	Onion Lake, SK		SASV J.F. Dion
Bishop to Supt. RCMP, Edmonton: ... I am anxious to obtain a copy of the Fitzgerald Patrol ...		1934	BP
Letter: School principal to Superior: We have been the target of various arson attempts. The situation has now been sorted out by the Inspectors and the Government Commissioners ... the police who came to make a show of removing the culprits to frighten the other children. Unfortunately, a child, who was sick and did not see what the police had staged, tried to set another fire to destroy the school.	Camperville, Pine Creek School, MB	1930/11/22	OMI, (Centre du Patrimoine)

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Letter- School principal to Provincial — Church fire Just today I received the investigator's report through the Winnipeg Deputy Fire Commissioner; as the issue is left in the hands of the Church authorities, I am asking our Agent from Portage to come as soon as possible with the RCMP sergeant to judge the two culprits. We will act according to your instructions, and at least make an example of the first one. I convinced the second one to confess his guilt in front of all the school personnel and children, and to ask everyone for forgiveness. In return, I promised to do everything in my power so that he does not have to serve his full term. I would like the police to administer the whip to these two in front of all of the children and that the first one be locked up.	Camperville, Pine Creek School, MB	1930/12/03	
Letter— School principal to Provincial — Church fire The Agent wrote to me that he had turned over the case of the arsonists to the RCMP and asked them to conduct the necessary investigations. I replied that the investigations were already completed and that he had only to act, and quickly.	Camperville, Pine Creek School, MB	1930/12/17	
From Vicariate Apostolic of Whitehorse/ letter ...Father *** arrived by the RCMP plane to appear before the judge for his paper for his citizenship ...	Vicariate Apostolic of Whitehorse	1958/03/20	Bishp Papers/ Yukon
3 – Support Given to Other Government Agencies			
A policeman accompanied a doctor who provided a health certificate for the children.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1902/02/03	SP
One of our big girls ... placed by the police for two years.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1934/06/30	SP
A policeman is present with the Indians' officer and a judge to distribute the treaty [money].	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais), AB	1944/06/22	SP
A delegation from the Indian Affairs Department and a policeman to pay the treaty [money].	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake, (Calais), AB	1949/05/21	
Superintendent of Indian Agency paid the treaty money.. was accompanied by RCMP Constable *** of Fort Vermilion.	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1954/06/09	
Fourteen children have been abandoned on the reserve (Stampede days). Mr***, police officers ask the sisters to care for them until further arrangements can be made for their welfare.	Saint Joseph/ Crowfoot, Cluny, AB	1968/07/08	SP
... on this day each Indian ... receives the sum of five dollars in accordance with the treaty ... a Sergeant, a Constable ... set up in one of the rooms.	Saint Joseph/ Crowfoot, Cluny, AB	1930/08/08	
The treaty party arrived by aeroplane to pay the yearly treaty to the Indian ... RCMP Cst.*** ... they seemed very pleased with their week of visiting and our short program prepared for the occasion was a grand success.	St. Martin (Wabasca) Desmarais, AB	1945/06/03	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
The treaty party arrived ... Mr. *** ... the children of the mission shall be xrayed.	St. Martin (Wabasca) Desmarais, AB	1954/05/27	
... the Treaty party with us ... RCMP Constable***...	St. Martin (Wabasca) Desmarais, AB	1956/06/12	
Visit aimed at paying the Treaty [money] owed to each Indian ... An RCMP officer, Mr. ***, is part of the team.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1936/07/01	
... Indian Agent came by plane to pay the treaty [money] ... Mr. ***, of the High Prairie police.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1937/07/01	
Treaty payment today ... two policemen, Mr. *** and Mr. ***, arrived the same day. The first took care of the people and the second did the census.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1941/06/12	SP
This young English (policeman) is very willing to help and uses his authority to help us get recalcitrant parents to send their children to school and maintain discipline.	Sacré Cœur, Kootenay, BC	1914/01/?	SP
Because of the enthusiasm of Reverend Father*** and with the help of the police, enough students have arrived that two sisters who are teaching can organize their class.	Sacré Cœur, Kootenay, BC	1917/09/?	SP
... Officer ***, at the Father Superior's request, is going to pick up the children here and there and bring them to us.	Sacré Cœur, Kootenay, BC	1924/02/28	
Peace River, Insp. to Bishop Thank you letter: It is very gratifying to us all to know that you are such a friend of the force, and you honoured us greatly by your kind act in this respect.	Sacré Cœur, Kootenay, BC	1936/?/?	BP
One of our older students,*** suffers from a mental illness. Dr. *** comes to see him. Father *** consults the agent, who sends the police that will bring him to Ponoka.	Blue Quills, AB	1926/01/10	GN
The purpose of the trip is to make the treaty payment, hence Mr. ***, our agent, Dr. ***, and Mr. ***, policeman from Ile-a-la-Crosse, are among the passengers.	Beauval, SK	1947/06/29	GN
At 6:30, the agent, the chief of police, the interpreter and another gentleman arrived. The agent says that the treaty money will not arrive in Pine River until tomorrow night. We will therefore have the pleasure of lodging them for a little while.	Camperville/Pine Creek School, MB	1932/05/24	OS
At 11:45, the agent, the chief of police, the interpreter and another gentleman arrived for the treaty. Regular class except for the children that the parents have asked for. The agent and the police officer put up \$3 to see a ball game. It was played after supper and it is the Month of Mary; 9:20 p.m. The boys lost but kept the money.		1933/05/26	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
The Winnipegosis police and two gentlemen had lunch here after with the priests. Mr. ***, the agent, a policeman, his secretary and the interpreter arrived at 5:00 p.m. for the Treaty.		1934/06/15	
The Agent is eagerly awaited for the treaty, because he should have been here yesterday. He arrived only at 5:00 p.m., accompanied by Constable ***, Mr. *** and an interpreter.		1935/06/14	
The agent, Mr. ***, and his secretary, the police and the interpreter arrived for Treaty on the 18th.		1936/05/16	
Mr. ***, the agent, and his secretary, a constable and the interpreter arrived for Treaty.		1937/06/19	
Treaty day. The entire reserve was here in the yard. At approximately 3:00 p.m., the agent, his secretary, his interpreter and the police arrived. After a snack, the agent handed out the treaty money and the rest went as in previous years.		1938/06/17	
The officer and his escort arrived to pay the treaty.		1939/06/08	
Arrival of Mr. ***, Mr. ***, Mr. ***, an interpreter and the police.		1940/06/20	
The agent, Mr.*** from St-Pierre, arrives back with our travellers. He did good business here, given that it was the day before Treaty. At 4:15 p.m., Mr. ***, his secretary, his interpreter and the police arrived at the house. We put them up for the night.		1941/06/12	
The agent, the secretary, Mr. *** and the interpreter arrived for lunch, along with three constables. The treaty money started to be paid after lunch, and our visitors returned as soon as their task was accomplished.		1942/06/24	
Mr. ***, the agent, and Mr.***, his secretary, a Mounted Police and the interpreter arrived for Treaty.		1943/06/16	
The Union Jack is hoisted, announcing to us the arrival of the agent, Mr. ***, his assistant and the Mounted Police.		1944/06/14	
Mr. *** and two police officers arrived for the Treaty.		1945/06/14	
Two policemen came looking for Father Principal and the dentist to offer Chief *** a decoration.	Camperville/Pine Creek School, Man	1953/12/17	OS
Mr. ***, who is here to pay the Treaty [money], is accompanied by the Mounted Police.		1964/05/11	
Mr. ***, Mr.*** and two policemen here for the Treaty.		1967/05/10	
In the fourth week after Pentecost, the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Colonel *** of the Mounted Police and ... came to arrange matters with the Indians, at the written request of Father *** [...] went to [...] to interpret with ***, as per instructions from his superiors.	Cranbrook, BC	1887/04/04	OMI, BC
Treaty day and sport events- two constable on duty	Fort Francis, ON	1938/?/?	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Today the police put the Indian reserve under quarantine, because of a severe case of meningitis... This threatens school attendance. Today, very few children came to school.	Lower Post, BC	1945/06/28	OMI, BC
Brief to the Oblates Christian works commission — It should be noted that in 1948, the father of a Catholic child refused to let her go to the only local school (Tuktuyaktuk) during the summer; the teacher and the police complained to the Deputy Minister, Mr.***, who sought the cooperation of the Missionaries through His Excellency Msgr. *** to convince the parents to send their children to a non-denominational public school - Duck Lake School (St-Michael).	Fort Smith, NWT	1951/06/15	OMI, Ottawa
Request for a police officer at Amaranth.	Sandy Bay School, ON	1957/04/17	
Indian Agent to Cpl/ RCMP to school principal: could not find 3 truants.	Cardston, AB	1959/12/15	OMI, Edmonton Archives
Treaty day — the police are present.	Duck Lake School (St. Michael), SK	1966/05/06	OMI, Edmonton Archives
A Métis child is brought to us for school ... we sent the child back to his parents with the police.	Onion Lake, SK	1900/03/04	SASV
We were waiting for another agent to be appointed, and today he came to give money to the Savages (\$6.00 each, money from rented land) at the school itself. He was accompanied by Mr.***, two policemen and an interpreter. They had dinner here and went back at 6:30 p.m.	Cardston, AB	1920/05/05	GN
This week, the agent threatened the parents with taking away family allowances for school-age children for children not at school at the end of the first week. We hope that the threat will work.		1946/09/01	GN
Short visit from the RCMP plane. It soon returned to Churchill, taking five sick people called back to the East.	Chesterfield Inlet, NWT	1955/11/29	GN
The RCMP made an emergency visit to take two sick people to Churchill.		1956/09/09	
The RCMP arrived about noon with three patients who came for prescriptions.		1956/12/11	
The RCMP (police plane) brought one of our little residents, ***, back to us from Winnipeg, where she had been taken in late November for a medical exam.		1957/01/04	
The police came to get a sick Eskimo, which gave us the privilege of receiving our first-class mail.		1961/02/01	
After high mass, the police plane flew over Chesterfield. There was no doubt that our teachers were on board.		1961/02/05	
A police plane arrived this afternoon with Dr. ***, his nurse (Mr.***) and a dentist on board to examine the Eskimos.		1961/02/11	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
The police plane, slated several days ago for Repulse Bay, stopped to pick up Mr. ***, a police officer, and leave a little mail. Tomorrow it will take our letters back.		1962/03/04	
4 – Police Work			
4.1 Truants / Search For and Rescued			
Runaways from school (October 16) — the five oldest and two middle children ran away. The police are looking for them ... (October 29) our runaways have been in prison for 15 days ...	Providence of the Sacred Heart, Kootenay, BC	1923/10/16	SP
A senior boy became truant... was found, arrested and tried in police court.	St. Bruno, Jousard, AB	1957/?/?	
Corporal *** brought back (in February) two boys who had run away from school in September.	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1962/02/15	
The mother of *** kidnaps her little girl. The police bring her back to us.	Fort Resolution, NWT	1942/09/04	GN
One boy among our pupils, who had run away three weeks ago, is brought back to us by two police officers.	St. Albert, AB	1917/12/18	
A policeman brings us a nine year old boy. His father refused to send him to school because he loved him too much.	St. Albert, AB	1935/10/10	
A police officer brings back ***.	Blue Quills, AB	1938/10/27	
This morning, little ***, aged 8 years old ... pretended to leave for the station to take the train. When we realized that she was missing ... my Sister Superior, accompanied by two boys, headed to Battleford to alert the police to look for the child. The police immediately set to work. At approximately 3 o'clock in the afternoon, she was found safe and sound with her brother and sister. Dec. 19... my Sister Superior went to the child's parents herself ...	Delmas, SK	1910/12/18	SASV
... After a light lunch, they headed out again; 18 men were on route and 2 policemen from Wetaskiwin were alerted to join in the search.	Hobbema, AB	1936/11/29	SASV
*** runs away in the afternoon after seizing a gun from a savage who works for us.			
Oct. 23 The police sergeant is looking for ***. His grandmother brought him to us at bedtime. The next morning, we alerted the police that the truant was here. They came and got him to give him a little taste of prison. Oct. 25 towards evening, the sergeant brought our boy to school and made him promise not to run away.	Onion Lake, SK	1907/10/22-25	SASV
From Dept. of Mines and Resources, Indian Affairs Branch to a school principal: the RCMP have visited a reserve to locate 2 truants	Erminiskin School Hobbema, AB	1954/06/14	OMI, Edmonton Archives
From Dept. of Mines and Resources, Indian Affairs Branch to a school principal (letter): the RCMP have visited a reserve to locate 2 truants			

Actions	Location	Years	Order
To Corporal ***, RCMP, Moose Factory, ON From Bishop ***: One of the pupil has deserted the school and has not consented to return ... I would appreciate any assistance you may give to solve this case ...	Moose Factory, ON	1955/01/12	
*** came to school today. She has been brought to court for vagrancy. The Superintendent (Mr. ***) asked us to take her. She arrived in school looking as though she had slept out all night.	Kuper Island, BC	1958/02/?	OMI, BC
From Dept. of Mines and Resources, Indian Affairs Branch to school principal: the police are still searching for a girl (missing girl).	Erminiskin School, AB	1958/12/16	OMI, Edmonton Archives
Indian Agent to Cpl./ RCMP cc: to school principal: could not find three truants	Cardston, AB	1959/01/15	
From Oblate to Indian agency: a student has disappeared from school — the police have picked her up...	Cardston, AB	1961/04/12	OMI, Edmonton Archives
Two boys ran away. The principal went to get them with the police.	Onion Lake, SK	1963/04/01	OMI, Edmonton Archives
The police brought our boy back.	Crowfoot School, AB	1966/04/14	OMI, Edmonton Archives
Three fugitives caught by the police. Father Principal went to get them.	Onion Lake, SK	1967/11/08	OMI, Edmonton Archives
Principal sent letter to the Indian Agent requesting his help to tell the police: ... if you will kindly tell the police to bring these boys back ...	Crowfoot, AB	1916/02/10	OMI, Edmonton Archives
The children, especially the boys, have the bad habit of running away. The last ones were difficult to catch. The police had to get involved in the search for them. While we were looking for them, three girls ran away during the night.	Camperville/Pine Creek School, MB	1927/10/13	OS
Boys have deserted; the police go looking.		1928/10/?	
The six oldest boys ran away today at noon. Sunday, November 12, 1933. It is decided that the boys will be discharged at the age of 16. At 8:30 p.m., Father advised the Dauphin police that our boys were missing.		1933/11/10	
Sister Superior telephoned Mr. *** to advise him that *** was not at Crane River. Mr. *** sends the Mounted Police to look for him.		1935/09/04	
This evening, two of our boys ran away. Monday, Sept. 9. We advised the Winnipegosis police and some people from Pine River so they can help find the boys.		1935/09/08	
At 6:00 p.m., the police brought back *** and ***, who had not returned after vacation.		1935/10/13	
The police bring back five lost sheep, absent since the night of the 3rd. They are well paid for their foolishness.	Kuper Island, BC	1923/01/05	SSA
The police brought us two escaped boys yesterday.		1945/10/16	OS

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Father told the people, on behalf of the agent, that, henceforth, the policeman was going to look for the children who escape.	Cross Lake, MB	1915/01/24	
***and *** ran away. The police went after them.	Cardston, AB	1908/09/21	GN
The corporal wrote to say that they had not found the boys yet; he advised us to notify the justice of the peace, after which the policemen can pursue him again. What was advised was done.		1908/09/25	
The police brought back *** and *** at dinner time. The sergeant entered the children's refectory and gave them a good talking-to		1908/09/28	
At 3:00, *** and *** ran away. The police brought them back around 10:00.		1909/01/22	
*** went home with her parents despite Father *** and the Sisters' protests. Sisters St. *** and St. *** immediately informed the police.		1901/07/28	
Because all the boys did not return after vacation, the agent sent the police to get them and in two days, they all returned.		1919/10/15	
4 – Police Work:			
4.2 Investigations			
Visit from Inspector *** investigated the murders and the people who were poisoning animals; visited the school; expressed his admiration.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1897/03/28	SP
Fire at the Pine Creek church school— letter from Indian Affairs to provincial.			
- request to Indian Agent to ask for help to RCMP		1930/11/03	OMI, BC
Oblate to provincial: - Father called the police for an investigation into the Pine Creek School fire; guilty party found.	Camperville/Pine Creek School, MB	1930/11/30	OMI, Centre du Patrimoine
Letter: principal to provincial — report from the investigator; the issues is left with the ecclesiastic authority — therefore they request the police to come to judge the culprit — the two boys should be whipped by the police in front of the children.		1930/12/03	OMI, BC
Letter from principal to provincial — the Indian Agent has put the case in the hands of the RCMP so that they will investigate properly— no investigation is needed — just the punishment now.		1930/12/17	OMI, BC
Cross Lake School fire — 14 deaths. This case caused the Indian agent to ask his superior who should handle the case. RCMP support was given to the Manitoba Provincial Police.	Cross Lake, MB	1931/??	OMI, (Centre du Patrimoine)
Report of an investigation by the RCMP on physical abuse by a priest on a boy. I took this matter up with the Indian Agent in Williams Lake ...	Alexis Creek, BC	1946/05/23	OMI, Ottawa

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Commission of inquiry on circumstances in connection with the alleged flogging of Indian pupils at Shubenacadie Indian Residential School in Shubenacadie, NS p. 8 RCMP/ police investigation ***, an officer in charge of the RCMP detachment at Shubenacadie, being called by Father *** on March 17, arrived at the Institution at 9 o'clock in the morning, Father *** told him of the theft and both started to question the boys. 24 witnesses interviewed, 20 pupils had been strapped. Conclusion: The punishment was quite reasonable and adequate under the circumstances and was in no way excessive.	Shubenacadie, NS	1934/06/?	OMI, Ottawa
The police arrive for a fire investigation. We want to send the culprit to reform school, but Father pleads to leave him at school.	Camperville , MB	1930/10/20	OS
The police are here for the investigation.		1931/03/25	
Two policemen came to investigate the accident at the Duck Bay sawmill.		1944/09/08	
During the nights of April 18 and 19, 1941, three children ran away from the school: ***, aged 13, and ***, aged 10, from Attawapiskat, and ***, aged 13, from Winisk. A police investigation was conducted but no trace of the children was ever found; no charges were ever laid.	Fort Albany School, ON	1941/04/18-19	OMI, Ottawa
4 – Police Work:			
4.3 Transportation of Students /Police Patrol			
Letter: Father *** to Msgr. *** The Spence Bay police registered eight children from King William, at the request of their parents, for your school of Aklavik. The big problem now is the lack of means to transport the children; the best solution would be for you to come take the children by plane.		1952/07/20	OMI, Ottawa
School officially opened on September 3. The children slow at coming in. Was obliged to call in the RCMP.	Sechelt, BC	1947/09/?	OMI, BC
Children are not coming back to school; we had to call on the police as a last resort.	St. Bruno, Jousard, AB	1913/04/23	SP
We had to call on the police as a last resort.	St. Bruno, Jousard, AB	1914/04/23	
... Officer ***, at the request of the Father Superior, is going to pick up the children here and there and bring them to us.	Providence of the Sacred Heart, BC	1924/02/28	SP
They (police) brought us a two-year-old orphan from the Peigan reserve. She is unwell, but amenable.	Cardston, AB	1922/07/25	GN
4 – Police Work:			
4.4 General Duty			
Murder of a savage — *** by three individuals [who were] taken to Edmonton by the Mounted Police.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1899/03/31	SP

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Two priests dead from drowning — the police recover them.	St. Francis Xavier, Sturgeon Lake (Calais), AB	1910/07/?	SP
The police officer came back with a young savage ... for theft ... the officer asked the superior to keep him as a boarder.	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1911/10/?	SP
Sergeant *** decides to put the wretch in handcuffs (accused of having killed two of his children).	St. Henry, Fort Vermilion, AB	1913/09/?	
The police come to get a lost man taking refuge at the school.	St. Bruno, Jossard, AB	1932/01/08	
Child's death — heart attack — Dr.*** and the High Prairie Mounted Police certified the finding.	St. Bernard, Grouard, AB	1936/09/15	SP
The principal wrote the Indian Agent, the Commissioner ... official in Ottawa suggested, among other things, a special policeman (as some agencies have) but he was told that it was no longer the policy of the dept. to appoint such policemen. He was told there were sufficient policemen in Cranbrook. The complaint was not about the number of policemen, but about their efficiency. "At about 3:00 a.m., an Indian awakened the principal that him ask the police to come to St. Mary's Reserve as there was grave danger of a drunken Indians murdering someone. Half an hour later, the police telephoned to ask if this was a false alarm. Finally, at 9:00 a.m. (six hours later), two policemen came and did nothing."	Cranbrook, BC	1941/?/?	OMI, BC
Young girl drowned — the police want to identify the girl.	Duck Lake School (St. Michael), SK	1960/07/09	OMI, Edmonton
Some of our pupils ... trouble theft of money. The police officers spend much of the day here, trying to find and straighten out things.	Saint Joseph/ Crowfoot, Cluny, AB	1964/11/09	SP
Four RCMP came to investigate the case — a women is a victim of a hatchet slaying on the reserve (February).	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1966/05/11	
Trial of the husband in May- five RCMP officers at the trial	Assumption, Assumption, AB	1966/02/12	
The Sergeant and another policeman come warned us to kill a steer of ours that has a contagious disease.	Onion Lake, SK	1897/02/27	SASV
A Métis child was brought to us at the school — three days after we learn that there is chicken pox in the family and that the family is in quarantine. Alarmed, we gave her back to the police, who took her back to her parents.	Onion Lake, SK	1901/03/25	SASV
We are very afraid about the prairie fires that several men have tried to control in recent days ... Sept. 29. Mr. ***, along with the sergeant and some police officials, decided that the way to make the place safe from the prairie fires was to light a fire at the boundaries of the reserve ... Everyone is summoned and must appear or face a fine of \$5.00.	Onion Lake, SK	1909/09/28	SASV

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Letter to Superior General — account of the Delmas Church being desecrated The Reverend Father alerted the police and the same evening the culprit was caught. He is a Swedish-Canadian with a hatred of religion, who recently escaped from the Battleford asylum ...	Delmas, SK	1914/03/08	
For some time, smallpox has been rampant on the reserve ... we have to go along with being quarantined because, before he left, the doctor had the accompanying police officer post notices in the yard.	Hobbema, AB	1918/09/13	
Constable *** came to warn us that, unfortunately, a prairie fire could reach the mission during the night ... he asked our big boys to go on the hill to watch so that the merest spark did not cross the road. He is sending all the men he can muster to control and extinguish it. We hope they will succeed. Our children came back at 10 o'clock, saying they were there was no more danger.	Onion Lake, SK	1919/05/21	
We opened a window and the police officer exclaimed, "I have a baby here. Come and get it!" The parents were drunk and he had them in his car to drive them to a cell for the night.	Onion Lake, SK	1969/10/05	SASV
Brother raised the Sacred Heart flag on the pole above the British flag. The policeman is against it, not knowing what this flag represents. After idle threats, he returned to the house.	Cross Lake, MB	1915/05/22	OS
At 2:00, we are prepared lunch for one judge, two lawyers and a policeman (in the priests' refectory) and two prisoners (in the men's refectory). These gentlemen went to the church hall to trial the men; there was a crowd of people present. Info: Tuesday the 14th. Father gave \$2.50 to Sister Superior (to buy clothes for the vacationing girls).	Camperville/Pine Creek School	1932/06/13	OS
At around 7:00 this evening, a badly injured girl was brought to us. Her poor mother was just killed in the same car accident. Father rushed to the scene to give her absolution. The doctor and police officer arrived in the evening. The child was transported to the hospital and the mother's body was placed in the church basement awaiting investigation.	Camperville/Pine Creek School	1938/09/15	OS
Dr. *** and a policeman came to investigate old lady ***, found dead at the water's edge.		1944/04/04	
They came looking for a man who has caused trouble for a few days.		1945/03/15	
*** was killed accidentally. Two police were called to the premises and took him to the morgue.		1959/07/05	
Letter principal to provincial: — report from the investigator; the issue is left with the ecclesiastic authority — therefore they ask the police to come judge the culprit — the two boys should be whipped by the police in front of the children.	Sandy Bay School, ON	1930/12/03	OMI, (Centre du Patrimoine)

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Constable *** RCMP Ucluelet — Tofino spent a day in Kakawis awaiting the arrest of Mr. ***, who reportedly has shot a man in Battle Bay near Kyuquot.	Christie (Kakawis), BC	1969/06/18	OMI, BC
So many and, apparently, so serious were the accusation against the Indian agent (most of them were without foundation or were grossly exaggerated) that the Inspector of Police (from Nelson) several other policeman came to investigate. The principal was in Ottawa and, as the Indians had no room large enough for the meeting, a room in the school was placed at the disposal of the Police and Indians ... police seems to have greatly exceeded his authority.	Cranbrook, BC	1972/04/15	OMI, BC
Letter: from school principal to provincial: boat stolen by two lads, one white one Indian (p. 2) in the presence of the RCMP the white gent involved has agreed to pay half of the damages ...	Christie School, BC	1963/06/20	OMI, BC
Two guys arrested for stealing money from a girl, who tried to enter the school from the window	Duck Lake School (St. Michael), SK	1966/08/09	OMI, Edmonton Archives
Both bodies were brought to the hospital for the inquest - Dr. *** and ***, two policemen Mr. ***, ***, ***, *** were present.	Cardston, Blood Reserve, AB	1913/03/27	GN
Two boys, with the help of a ladder, climb up to the girls' dormitory. The Sisters hear the noise. The boys are caught. Father calls the police and they are condemned to one month in jail.	Cardston Blood Reserve, AB	1915/07/?	GN
In the afternoon, Father Superior ***, along with the police and few other men went out in search of the body, but in vain.	Aklavik, NWT	1930/06/01	GN
Last night, one of our best horses was stolen from our barn. Precisely this morning we learn that a sale of horses is held this afternoon. Having notified the police of Edmonton and of Morinville of the fact, our head employee, Mr. ***, goes to the auction and he recognizes the second horse to be auctioned as ours. He draws it to the attention of the policemen who gave it back to him, and Mr. *** comes back joyfully with his beautiful animal.	St. Albert, AB	1919/05/07	
*** with her sister, ***, returns to school much against her will; consequently she determines to set fire to the house and succeeds in getting others to help. *** furnished her with the paper to start it. Luckily the time and place they chose were not favourable to the execution of their plans. It was in the morning after breakfast and in a small bin in the cloakroom or passage way which made it easy enough to discover. The Principal had them arrested after inflicting on them severe flogging. The outcome of it was that the two girls were sent to Kamloops Indian Residential.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1928/09/12	SSA

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Terrible accident: around 5:00 p.m. *** was playing with her companions with the tractor. Some were in front, some were in the back; they pushed it forward and backward. At one moment, it advanced near the ice house and those at the front did not have the strength to pull it forward; *** was stuck in between and so the heavy tractor passed over her stomach and heart. She died a few minutes after. Father *** who was absent as well as Dr. ***, it's Dr. *** of Pincher Creek and the police who were called. An inquiry was done tonight. The adopted father, ***, Grand Chief was notified.	Blue Quills, AB	1937/09/11	
The Doctor and the RCMP arrived at the priests' residence during the night. At 6:00 a.m. the witnesses were interrogated. It was quickly proven that this was purely accidental. The inquirers returned to Ile-a-la-Crosse at 9:00 a.m.	Beauval, SK	1942/07/03	
After the funeral service, the remains were flown to Portage LaLoche. Fr. Principal and Mrs.*** went along to offer condolences to ***'s father. The police from Ile-a-la-Crosse came to investigate the incident declaring that it was entirely unprovoked.	Beauval , SK	1954/10/05	
A scary event in the girls' dormitory. Last night an individual (an Indian, ***, protestant) broke the fire escape door on the third floor to enter the senior girls dormitory. The girls' supervisor, Sister *** warned Mr. ***, the night watchman, and the St. Paul police, called in a hurry, were able to catch the undesirable night bird whom they keep under guard until his sentence.	Blue Quills, AB	1959/11/02	
A most unusual event arouses our attention during the evening. ***, aged 15 years and a former student and visibly under the effect of drugs found her way in our house through an unlocked door and visited the bedrooms of Sister *** on the second floor and of Sister *** on the third floor. S he emptied the cupboards and dressers and took the items which she fancied. After having been ejected, she tried again to re-enter. The police were called to take her away.	Fort Chipewyan, NWT	1973/07/06	
Upon her arrival at the school, Sister *** also met a scene of vandalism. Several windows had been broken, two fire extinguishers had been emptied in the drinking water fountain and locks had been broken, all the cupboards of the kitchen in the Home Ec. Department had been emptied, the electric panel had disconnected wires, etc. The police were called to see the damage and promised to ensure night patrol.	Fort Chipewyan, NWT	1973/07/07	
Two of our girls, who had been found intoxicated, were imprisoned by the Mounted Police. They are escorted back to us today.	Kuper Island, BC	1955/12/29	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Two of our dissatisfied pupils are sent away: *** and ***. Both are picked up by the RCMP. The girl is placed in a correction house, as she was on probation. The boy is given another chance in another school.		1957/01/23	
Sisters *** and *** had to go to the police to testify that ***, admitted on the 6th, had drunk alcohol (sentence postponed).	Cardston, AB	1929/11/16	GN
Two constables went to the funeral parlour; *** shot himself in the head.	Camperville, MB	1942/05/16	OS
5 – Administrative Work and Committees			
Meeting on Eskimo Affairs: Royal Canadian Mounted Police as member of the committee Commissioner *** Inspector *** Officer Commanding 'G' Division Superintendent *** Assistant Director, 'C' Directorate.		1952/05/19-20	OMI, Ottawa
Meeting on Eskimo Affairs: Discussion on Eskimo resettlement.		1957	
Letter from NWT admin. to Father *** It has been suggested that where it becomes apparent to the authorities in charge of the hospital that the minimum guaranteed grant is likely to be exceeded and there is no doctor to advise the administration of the circumstances, the local officer of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police who, as a rule, knows local conditions very well, should be asked to make a report on the situation, transmitting whatever information the Hospital authorities desire to have considered. This would enable the administration to deal with the situation and make any necessary provision the outlay that is likely to be involved.		1944/02/01	OMI
Annual report, St-Pierre mission of Pelly Bay, p. 4. *** is a Catholic Métis who works for the police. For many years, he was a trader for Canalaska in King William. Last summer the police wanted to do the census of the Netchiliks and they took *** as a guide. The expedition was to reach Fort Ross. Unfortunately, the winds were against them and ice kept them blocked on the northwest coast of Foothia, where they remain. It seems there are eight policemen on board, two of whom are Catholic. The expedition leader is en route for Pelly Bay. We are expecting them soon. He told the Eskimos that he really wants to see Kayoaluk.		1942/02/03	OMI

Actions	Location	Years	Order
NO POLICE INVOLVEMENT			
6 – Transportation of Children /No Police Involvement			
First day of class: There are only boarders and day students from Onion Lake. The Reverend Father *** and the principal, ***, went to Battleford with Sister *** and Sister ***. They came back in the bus with the children, who boarded at the appointed stops, whereas the Reverend Father will collect those who come down on the bus from Edmonton to Lloydminster. At approximately 10:00 p.m., the bus from Meadow Lake arrived with its full contingent.	Onion Lake, SK	1961/09/11	SASV
Some pupils returned late in Sept. or October. Some returned from the US...	Cranbrook, BC	1942/?/?	OMI, BC
The children return to school. The first group is from Telegraph Creek, Lower Post, and Upper Liard. The children from Atlin, Teslin and Burwash Landing arrive Ross River children arrive Five girls arrive bringing the total number of girls to 59; the total number of boys is 54.	Lower Post, BC	1952/09/02 1952/09/03 1952/09/05 1952/10/25	
Brother *** and *** drove North to get some of the children. Other pupils have arrived tonight bringing enrollment up to 123.	Lower Post, BC	1955/09/03 1955/09/07	OMI
Fr. *** goes to Coal River to get some school children.		1957/09/02	
Father ***and Bro. *** went to Vancouver Sunday Aug. 13 to round up the children. They went to Stevenson by car but returned with only 1 child. The others came in slowly there being about 10 children in the school on the 15th.	Sechelt, BC	1944/08/13	OMI, BC
Father *** has gone North to try his luck. So far there is only one boy from the North on the boat ***. He had to be looked for on board because he was very lonesome no doubt coming all that way alone.	Sechelt, BC	1944/08/15	OMI, BC
Father *** having taken the northern boat on Tuesday to get the Churhouse and Squirrel Cove children returned on Friday by Taxi from Half Moon without any.... all the Indians were away. It would seem that we are losing our grip on the Indians at least as far as cooperation in running the school is concerned. The Agent may take a hand in returning the children which he should do but it seems unfortunate that the agent and not the missionary is the deciding factor for the good of these children.		1944/08/15	
Some 8 girl and 1 boy arrived today from town. Mr. *** sent them along. He was unsuccessful in rounding up the rest.		1944/08/25	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Since the children even under the pressure of the Indian Agent have not been returning to school promptly Father *** wrote to Mr. *** asking that since we are trying to do our best to assist in educating these children he at least should apply the proper sanctions as outlined on the <i>Indian Act</i> in order to bring these people in line. Every year the children backed by their parents have been sauntering in anywhere from Aug. 15 to Xmas. It is true that the fishing season and the hop and berry picking takes the parents from their respective reserves and the children of necessity must go with them. However, realizing this the former principal closed the school early and opened it in the middle of August to compensate for this. Whenever the parents cooperated this made the opening of school possible because from one half to two thirds of the children came in the first two days. However the practice seems now to beat the gun by going off a week before the date for the opening of school. Much of the laxness can be laid to the "Laissez-Faire" attitude of the Indian Dept.		1944/08/22	
One boy returned. The opening of school was changed owing to labour Day coming in so close to opening.		1945/09/01	
Bro. *** went North to bring in the children. Fr. *** came up from Vancouver accompanied by Fr.*** OMI and 24 children. Immediately after they arrived we were advised by telephone that some of our children had taken the North Boat by mistake and so Fr. *** went up to Half Moon to get 5 of them. Both Fr *** and *** went along. The school is nearly filled with 40 girls and 30 odd boys.		1945/09/04	
First day of class. 80 children present Mr. *** arrived Six more children arrived from the south. Mr *** took a very firm stand against *** who attempted to keep *** out of school on the pretext that she was needed. No previous request had been made before school opened. *** was brought into school.		1945/09/10 1945/09/11	
Children began returning to school immediately after the labour day holiday. Majority on time and without incident. Some few are holding back so that Influence of the agent has to be invoked.	Sechelt, BC	1949/09/?	OMI, BC
The Agent asked us to take ***. He had run afoul of the law.		1958/04/26	
The School children attended the festival in Duncan and won third prize. On the boat on the way home there was the unfortunate incident of liquor being supplied to many of the children by an Indian who was being given a ride home. Father knew nothing of the affair until he reached the School wharfs. Father contacted the Agent regarding Mr. *** had the Indian, *** , arrested and placed on charge.		1959/03/14	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
This is the day indicated for the children's return. At 9:00 p.m., the Reverend Father *** arrived here with only 38 children (20 girls and 18 boys); the others are prevented from coming because their village is under quarantine. Parents are keeping some of the children to help work in the fields or pick hops.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1919/10/01	SSA
Rev. Father ***, Superior, brings children from Sumas Hop Yards.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1934/09/02	SSA
This evening the first group of girls arrive by truck from the Agassiz Hop Yards where many of them have worked all summer. Judging from the smiling faces all are happy to return to school.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1942/09/02	SSA
This evening marks the arrival of twenty-nine girls and twenty-one boys by the P.G. E. They are brought from Vancouver by bus and truck.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1943/08/28	
The Fraser Valley group of boys and girls arrive from the Hop Yards by the School Truck.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1943/08/29	SSA
Seventy girls and fifty-five boys arrive by Bus via Vancouver from Lillooet and surrounding districts, at ten p.m.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1940/09/04	
The children arrive by truck and train.	Kamloops, BC	1931/08/22	SSA
The children begin to arrive. The first group consists of about forty boys and girls. 2/The truck leaves early and returns at about 5:00 P.M. with track full of boys and girls. 3/The children continue to arrive. 4/The last group of children arrive. There are many big boys and girls who will be late returning this year as their help is needed with the harvest work. The number up to date is 125 boys and 140 girls.	Kamloops, BC	1945/09/01-04	
The truck goes to pick up the children for school. Many of the older children remain out to finish their summer work.		1952/09/01-04	
Three buses bring children from the Lillooet area for the opening of school. These children, with several others who arrive by private car, are the first pupils to arrive.		1965/09/06	
Thanks to Our Lady of the Sacred Heart who brought us seven children today, i.e. five girls and two boys. Mr. ***, who brought them, made a detailed visit of the Mission and seemed completely surprised by everything he saw.	Kuper Island, BC	1920/11/18	SSA
Chief *** brings us seven girls. They are a very interesting group; all the girls speak English and their initial schooling has begun.		1920/12/13	
Much to our surprise, dear Sister *** came back to us with Sister ***. At the request of Mr. ***, they came to drive five children to school; little *** is only two-and-a-half years old.		1921/08/08	
A number of the children returned to the school today. The others will return in groups before school reopens		1929/08/19	
Classes re-open this morning. Twenty-five boys and thirty-five girls are registered. All are happy and very eager to begin classes...		1935/08/26	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Sister ***, Superior, and Sister *** go to Duncan, Shell Beach and Chemainus Bay. Both Fathers go also to contact the children and make sure they come in on time, because there are many on the waiting list to replace anyone who will fail to arrive on the appointed day.	Kuper Island, BC	1964/09/01	
Today is travelling days so the Fathers, accompanied by Sisters *** and ***, gather as many pupils as are ready to come to school, from Duncan, Mill Bay, Chemainus Bay, Shell Beach and Nanaimo. School begins next day.		1965/09/16	
Visit from Reverend Father ***. He hoped to recruit students for his school, but was unsuccessful.	Cardston, AB	1905/05/27	GN
Father *** went to Dunbow to take three boys to the school.	Cardston, AB	1907/12/22	GN
The principal, Reverend Father ***, returned to his school in Dunbow with two girls, *** and ***.		1908/05/01	
Visit from Father ***. When he returned from St. Albert last summer, he found only five boys in the room. All the others had run away as revenge for the punishment they had received.		1906/10/09	
*** ran away. She refused to obey in Sister ***'s class and, when the Sister hit her, she got angry and ran off to tell her mother. The Father went to her parents to bring her back the same day; her parents brought her back the next day. They all went to the mission to talk at their leisure. Then they argued with ***, brought her back to the school and then returned to their family. The same day, *** ran away because he was homesick. His parents promised to bring him back the next day.		1907/12/02	
The students arrived with their parents tonight.	Brocket, AB	1955/09/06	GN
Father *** brought three children to the industrial school.		1897/01/06	
Tonight a plane returned with eight students from Rankin Inlet.		1956/08/11	
His Excellency Monseigneur *** came from Cape Eskimo about 2 p.m. At the same time, another plane returned from the North bringing 15 students from Baker Lake.	Chesterfield Inlet, NWT	1956/08/14	
The plane returned from Igloolik around 5:00 p.m. with the sizable number of 21 student residents.		1956/08/19	
Early this morning, the plane went to Repulse Bay and returned at about 6:00 p.m. with a group of nine students for the residential school.		1956/08/20	
Three planes today. It is feast or famine. The police plane and two planes from Trans Air. The O.B.E. (plane to transport children) arrived but had to take two geologists to Cape Dorset, after which it will make the trips it is supposed to.		1957/05/15	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
Seven returning Eskimos were on board the O.B.E. plane that has to transport the children. Two girls, future residents, were in this group, *** and ***, and the first to arrive. When will the other children arrive?		1957/08/21	
The first group of child residents arrived with "La St. Louis."		1957/08/25	
The Right Reverend Father ***, Oblates of Mary Immaculate General Assistant, returned from his visit to the North. He and his pilot, Reverend Father ***, were very happy with their trip. The weather was very good. Two little girls from Southampton arrived with them. They will join our residents, and their names are *** and ***.		1957/08/29	
At 6:15 the O.B.E. plane arrived with another group of students (13) from Igloolik. To date, 20 girls and 15 boys have arrived. Reverend Father *** offered to help *** transport the children because things were starting to get urgent.		1957/08/29	
7 – Truants – No Police Involvement			
Mrs. *** and *** conspired to go visit Pound Maker and leave while they were together to play football. Half an hour later, *** went looking for them. It was his way of telling us they had left, because he knew of their desertion. The Reverend Father *** and Brother *** went after them, but could not catch them. The next day, the Reverend Father ***, who was also on this reserve, brought back the very pitiful twosome.	Delmas, SK	1902/05/26	SASV
*** recently deserted the flock for no reason than a lapse in will or a folly of the imagination. The Reverend Father brought him back to the home. After eight or so ten days ... he ran off again through the fields. The belief is it is pointless to bring him back to school.	Delmas, SK	1908/09/08	SASV
At 4:30, while Sister *** (supervisor of the girls' dormitory) went to light the furnaces as usual, ***, *** and *** got up, dressed quickly—taking care to put on clean clothes—and carefully deserted the convent without being heard ... Subsequently, we set about looking for them; our task was aided by their tracks in the snow, which we were able to follow ... we got a man to search for them. They were only brought back about 11 o'clock in the morning.	Delmas, SK	1913/09/09	
Four girls deserted us, leaving in the darkness.			
Sept. 17 — a friend of the school brought us a runaway. A Sister went to look for two others, but was only able to bring back one. Sept. 18 - The wife of the Indian agent brought us a girl.	Hobbema, AB	1914/09/16	
... after supper, an older girl ran away from the flock; we immediately sent *** to look for her, but he could not catch up with her; she was brought back two days later by Mr. ***, the agent.	Hobbema, AB	1919/04/21	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
One of our older girls ... ran away. The agent got involved and she was brought back the next morning by her parents.	Hobbema, AB	1921/05/12	
At 6:30 p.m., *** ran away from *** to go to her parents, who brought her back the next day at 9:30.	Onion Lake, SK	1895/02/12	
During the girls' walk on the hill at noon recreation, *** ran away ... As soon as we noticed her missing, we took steps to find her, but she was neither at her parents, nor in the neighbourhood. Sept. 8, 1903 — Our runaway's parents brought her back to us; they were upset and humiliated by their child's behaviour.	Onion Lake, SK	1903/09/07	
It was such a beautiful day that four of our older boys, wishing to enjoy their freedom, headed off for greener pastures at around 9:00. The Reverend Father *** went after them as soon as he heard the news, but our truants hid so well that his efforts were futile.			
Sept. 22 At 5:30 this morning, the good Father *** headed off towards the tents in the hope of finding our deserters, but he only collared one of them who was still in bed. Because it was time for his Mass, he came back with only one boy. During lunch, a second boy arrived and in the afternoon, two other strays were brought back by a good Métis. In the evening, the Reverend Father Principal brought our fugitives together and severely reprimanded them, promising them that he would find a way to arrest them if it happened again ... our poor blunderers promised not to do it again.	Onion Lake, SK	1917/09/20	
Many boys deserted but were brought back the same day. One parent hit his son and brought him back himself.	Cardston Blood Reserve, AB	1905/07/?	GN
Father *** speaks to the children before leaving: He says that he is sorry to hear that the children are not giving satisfaction to their teachers. And he is tired of the boys' running away. Last summer, there were only five boys left: all the rest had deserted." And you who desert are giving bad example to the little ones. You desert because you have been punished ... and you have even threatened to beat up Father ***!"	Cardston Blood Reserve, AB	1906/10/?	
One boy and one girl run away. They are brought back by two Sisters. One boy deserts three times in one month.	Cardston Blood Reserve, AB	1907/12/?	
Two other girls try to escape, but were discovered by Father and brought back.	Blue Quills, AB	1917/10/12	GN
Mr. *** brings back his son, who had run away with another boy Monday morning. This father has acted wisely and has given a lesson to all the boys.	Blue Quills, AB	1932/02/03	GN
The Saddle Lake chief brings back two boys who had run away.	Blue Quills, AB	1933/01/16	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
One of our big girls, ***, runs away by the toilet window, during supper. Our farmer, Mr. *** goes looking for her, but does not find her. Fr. *** has no luck either.	Blue Quills, AB	1934/08/29	
Four boys run away but are caught up with by Fr. *** in his car.	Blue Quills, AB	1938/10/16	
***, who ran away last Saturday, returns today.	Blue Quills, AB	1950/04/01	
Two boys escape but one returns the same day and the other the day after.	Cardston Blood Reserve, AB	1905/07/?	
It is very difficult to keep the children in school during the month of July, as everyone else is on holidays and it is haying time. Some boys went to McLeod as there was a circus in town; others went home. Some girls deserted but the Sisters caught up with them.	Cardston Blood Reserve, AB	1906/07/?	
Some boys escape, thinking it is better to flee, but Father brings them back.	Cardston Blood Reserve, AB	1908/06/?	
Two boys, *** and *** escape. Three girls escape. Father *** runs after them and brings the "lost sheep" back, on foot, walking beside his wagon. He obliges them, upon their arrival, to undertake their tasks that they had refused to do the day before. Then he locks them in the dormitory.	Cardston Blood Reserve, AB	1908/09/?	
Five girls escape: one is brought by one Sister; the other four are returned by their parents.	Cardston Blood Reserve, AB	1910/10/?	
One of our orphan girls runs away. A man is sent to look for her and he brings her back. She would certainly have perished in the storm.	St. Albert, AB	1870/12/17	
The chief from the reserve brings back our run away boy and he gives a reprimand to our native boys, ordering them to stay here.	St. Albert, AB	1917/04/16	
The six oldest boys deserted at noon today. Father Superior went to look for them, without success.	Camperville/Pine Creek School, MB	1933/10/10	OS
This evening, two of our boys from Valley River deserted. Father *** and *** left in the car, returning at 11:00 p.m. with the boys.			
Monday, Sept. 9. We advised the Winnipegosis police and some people from Pine River so they can help find the boys. At about 3:00 this afternoon, Sister Superior got a telephone call from Pine River; the boys just went through there. *** left immediately in the car and met up with them six miles past Pine River.	Camperville/Pine Creek School, MB	1935/09/08	
*** and *** missing in a canoe for a day and a night. Found okay by ... at far end of Vargas Island. They were found alive.	Christie (Kakawis), BC	1964/01/26	OMI, BC
A few pupils arrive prematurely. ***, a pupil runs away 2 days before school even starts. A record?	Sechelt, BC	1965/09/03-05	OMI, BC
*** who, with two younger companions, made her escape, was brought back by her mother. *** was also brought back by her parents, while *** was taken home where she has been ill ever since. So far sixteen boys have run away from school but have been brought back at different times.	St. Mary's Mission, BC	1928/11/03	SSA

Actions	Location	Years	Order
A sad and tragic accident occurred today when three of our school boys met their death in a train wreck. The boys had run away from school a few days previously and had boarded a freight train which was derailed by a land slide.		1947/09/27	
When we return Sister Superior makes the sad discovery that two of the older girls have run away. This makes a bleak ending to an otherwise very happy day.	Kuper Island, BC	1939/11/19	SSA
During the year there had been no runaways, except one girl who had gone away with her relatives after permission for her departure had been refused. She returned of her own accord.	Kuper Island, BC	1947/05/01	SSA
The two girls who were brought back yesterday, have disappeared. Where have they gone this time? December 31 Our two wanderers are brought back again. This time by Mr. ***.	Kuper Island, BC	1955/12/30	SSA
Tragedy struck our school tonight when *** and ***, sisters aged 14 and 11 years, were drowned in an attempt to run away from school. The two girls left some time during the night of the sixteenth and tried to cross the Channel in a small dory with only one oar.			
***'s body was found at Yellow Point on Saturday afternoon, January 17th. Neither of the girls had given any trouble, but loneliness seemed to be affecting ***, the older girl, who, after several years in the Nanaimo Indian T. B. Hospital had expected to go home and remain with her mother. Instead she had been sent here to boarding school where she would receive better care.	Kuper Island, BC	1959/01/16-17	
Reverend Father *** returned from St. Albert accompanied by Reverend Father ***, preacher at their retreat. Visit. we only had a few boys, as there were still several runaways.	Cardston, AB	1905/08/20	GN
***, admitted here on July 16, was very happy the first eight days but, on one ration day, her parents left her little sister with her to keep her company. ***, who was very homesick, ran away with her sister at about 11 a.m. Mother Superior and Sister *** went after them and caught them after a fairly long distance. When they arrived at the school, her parents came, and she jumped into the cart, throwing her arms around her grandmother and saying she wanted to go with her, but her parents were very sensible and ordered her to stay at the school.		1906/07/20	
In a moment of homesickness, ***, who has been here fairly long and who has not been admitted yet because he belongs to the southern Peigan reserve, wanted to return to his guardians. Despite his lies, he was not successful, so he ran away in the afternoon, but a savage brought him back that night.		1907/04/08	
***, the Métis boy who has been here nearly a year and has not been admitted yet, became a runaway and took *** and *** with him.		1907/07/29	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
After lunch, *** ran away because the boys said that the doctor was there to operate on him. *** went to get him.	Cardston, AB	1908/02/01	GN
*** ran away out of madness.		1908/08/29	
*** ran away. The Reverend Father brought her back immediately.		1908/09/26	
*** ran away after a quarrel with another boy. The Reverend Father went to get him the next day.		1908/12/?	
*** ran away because they took her pencil away from her. The Reverend Father brought her back in half an hour.		1909/01/21	
Reverend Father *** went with *** to bring back ***, who did not return after the treaty. The boy said that he would come back at the end of the week. Sisters *** and *** and the children *** and * went to the camp and brought back two new students, *** and ***.		1909/01/26	
At 7:30 p.m., *** and *** ran away; the latter returned the next day, but the former did not return.		1909/03/26	
***'s parents came to tell the Mother Superior they wanted to take her with them, but the Mother Superior would not agree. The parents of *** and *** came to ask permission to take their children with them. Mother Superior allowed *** to go home for two days, but she refused in ***'s case; her parents took her anyway. *** ran away.		1909/03/29	
After the benediction, *** ran away. She returned the next day with her parents. In the afternoon, *** went back to her parents.		1909/03/30	
*** ran away with one of his friends from the reserve to join in the festivities. He came back Saturday.		1909/08/03	
*** and *** ran away at 5:00, and Mother Superior and Sister *** went to get them that same evening.		1910/01/27	
*** ran away. *** brought her back that night.		1910/02/28	
*** returned with his father. He had run away again last Monday.		1910/09/11	
Five girls ran away in the afternoon: *** was brought back the same night. *** brought *** and *** back the next day. The sisters went to look for *** at her place. And *** returned with her parents the day after.		1910/10/08	
*** did not return despite police warnings, so they went to his place to get him immediately and take him to the Dunbow Industrial School. They took him to Macleod, where the Reverend Father *** went to meet him.		1919/10/25	
After enjoying their great freedom for two long months, our Indian boys are unfortunately finding school life too hard; six of them decided to run away without the supervisors knowing.		1947/09/09	

Actions	Location	Years	Order
We spent the evening looking for three runaway children, but we did not have the consolation of finding them. We entrusted them to the Virgin Mary and went to bed with heavy hearts. Our three fugitives returned tonight full of promises, but we did not believe anything they said. We were very surprised to see the Reverend Father with one of our girls whom he had just caught running away with another girl. He had to run to catch up with them; unfortunately, one got away. The crisis continues. Two other girls asked to go get water, saying that they were very thirsty. Down near the river, they left their pot and ran away. Two other girls followed suit and disappeared tonight despite the sisters' vigilance. The lost sheep have started to return. Two of them were brought back by their parents, who gave their children a stern lecture, telling them they were mean to make the holy sisters cry.		1917/10/10 1917/10/11 1917/10/12 1917/10/13 1917/10/15	
About 6:30, Sister *** noticed that three of the older girls were missing. She called them and looked for them in vain. We told Reverend Father ***, and he and Reverend Father *** went to try to find them but without success.		1921/10/19	

APPENDIX X: RCMP LAW ENFORCEMENT ACTIVITIES IN GOVERNMENT ARCHIVES FILES

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
1	101	01	Commissioner requested that an RCMP Constable escort him to the student's home. Commissioner escorted the children to IRS alone.	1936/02/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"J" Division St. John, NB	Male Student, 11 Female Student, 13	Commissioner of Indian Affairs
2	102	01	Principal asking Indian Affairs to send RCMP to locate children and return them to IRS.	1936/09/03	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	--	Principal
3	102	02	Indian Affairs informs the Principal that Indian Agents will use services of RCMP, if necessary, to return children to school.	1936/09/14	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Male Student	--
4	102	03	Indian Affairs instructs Indian Agent to arrange the return of the children, using the services of RCMP if necessary.	1936/09/14	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Female Student	--
5	102	04	Indian Affairs instructs Indian Agent to arrange return of the children to IRS, using RCMP as escorts if necessary.	1936/09/14	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Male Student	--
6	102	05	Indian Affairs advises Indian Agent to use RCMP to return girls to IRS if necessary.	1936/09/17	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
7	102	06	Indian Agent instructed the mother, under threat of sending the RCMP, to return her children to the IRS. Agent expresses concerns regarding letter received from lawyer.	1936/10/03	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Female Student	--
8	102	08	Lawyer writes to Indian Agent regarding return of siblings. Student told the lawyer "a very hard story of the treatment young Indian children receive" at the IRS. Student does not want his siblings to go to the school. He showed the lawyer the letter from the Indian Agent, which threatens to send the RCMP to take them back.	1936/10/01	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
9	102	07	Student's statement of her experience at IRS. -Working in kitchen rather than attending classes -Beatings by Sister [religious personnel] -Dangerous cleaning tasks (hanging by a rope outside window) -Solding -Sisters telling students not to tell parents about beatings.	Undated Circa October 1936	Statement	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student	--
10	102	09	Indian Affairs is letting the Principal of IRS know that the Department will not insist that the children be returned to the IRS if they are going to attend North Sydney School. If attendance at the school is not regular, the Department will depend on the Principal to make arrangements for their return to the IRS, using the RCMP if necessary.	1936/10/20	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Female Student	--
11	102	10	Indian Affairs requests that Indian Agent take necessary action to return the girl to the IRS, using services of the RCMP if needed.	1936/10/20	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student	--
12	102	11	Children did not return to the IRS after holiday season. Grandmother confirms that children are in New Brunswick. Sussex Detachment in NB located and detained the children. Shubenacadie Detachment patrolled by police car to Moncton on October 8th to pick up the children. RCMP escorted the children from Moncton to the IRS on the same day.	1936/09/21 1936/10/12	2 RCMP Reports & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS & Sussex, NB	Male Student Female Student	Principal
13	102	13	Female student returned to the IRS without the assistance of RCMP.	1936/11/02	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student	--
14	103	01	Indian Affairs acknowledging receipt of the letter regarding truancy. Principal also reported truancy to the RCMP and the Indian Agent.	1937/05/28	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
15	103	02	Principal reported truancy to the RCMP. School staff called to advise RCMP that the boy was on the move. Principal looked for the boy on various reserves but did not locate him. Shubenacadie Detachment suggests that a circular be sent to all detachments in "H" Division and "J" Division.	1937/05/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student	Principal
16	103	04	05/21 - Kentville Detachment received call from Indian Agent regarding a sick Indian boy that was picked up at Hantsport. RCMP and Indian Agent patrol to Hantsport and bring the boy back to Kentville. The boy was handed over to the Indian Agent. 05/29 - Indian Agent requested assistance in locating male student who has run away from reserve. Indian Agent learned that the boy was a truant from IRS. 06/01 - Following reception of circular memo regarding the boy, patrol was made to Grafton where the boy was located working on a farm. Male student was escorted by RCMP to Kentville and placed in custody of jailer at the County Jail. The student was escorted to Windsor and then returned to the IRS.	1937/06/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Kentville, NS	Male Student	Indian Agent
17	103	03	Principal notifying Indian Affairs that RCMP have returned the truant. Male student would have been discharged on July 1st. Principal states: "but now he can make up two days for every one he was away".	1936/06/07	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	--
18	104	01	Principal notifying Indian Affairs that the boy ran away in the morning. Runaway reported to the RCMP and to the Indian Agent at Heatherton.	1937/07/16	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	Principal
19	104	02	Indian Affairs acknowledges reception of letter from Principal and advises that the boy should be returned to the IRS when he is located.	1937/07/22	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
20	104	03	Principal notifies Indian Affairs that the RCMP located the runaway at Nyanza (C.B.). The local RCMP and the Principal traveled 260 miles to bring him back to the school. Principal notes: "Now he is doing his share of work in the hayfield".	1937/07/27	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	--
21	105	01	Citizen concerned about home conditions writes to Indian Affairs. Letter states that white men were visiting and drinking in the home (white mother is a widow). Citizen and local RCMP Constable believe that the IRS is the proper place for the children.	1937/08/09	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Female Student	Concerned Citizen
22	106	01	Principal writing to mother of truant. If she does not return the child to the school, he will be obliged to notify the Department, and the RCMP will bring the boy back.	1937/08/31	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	--
23	107	01	School authorities have reported the truancy to the Indian Agent. The Indian Agent requested that the RCMP bring the boy back to the IRS.	1937/10/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Springhill, NS	Male Student	Indian Agent
24	107	02	RCMP patrolled to Chignecto, apprehended the boy, and escorted him to the IRS.	1937/10/17	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Springhill, NS	Male Student	
25	108	01	Principal came to the Detachment to report that the boy had run away from the school. RCMP accompanied the Principal in his car to locate the truant at East Stewiacke. The Chief of Police had taken custody of the boy prior to their arrival. Child was escorted back to IRS.	1938/01/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student	Principal
26	109	01	Agent requested RCMP assistance. RCMP, accompanied by the Agent and a matron, escorted the children to St. John, NB where they were placed on the CNR train for Shubenacadie, NS.	1938/05/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"J" Division Fredericton, NB	Male Student Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
27	109	02	Indian Agent notifying Indian Affairs of the children's transportation to the IRS. They were put into the Conductor's charge on the train and the RCMP were to meet the train in Moncton and transfer the children to the through train [to Shubenacadie].	1938/05/20	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student F Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
28	110	01	Principal reported that two boys ran away from the school. RCMP patrolled, accompanied by the Principal. Citizen reported sighting of boys in Cooks Brook. RCMP accompanied the Principal in his private car and they apprehended the boys. The boys were escorted back to the IRS.	1938/05/23	2 RCMP Reports & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
29	111	01	Girl en route from Shubenacadie. Indian Agent requested that RCMP meet the girl at the train station and hold the girl for him. RCMP met the CNR train at Union Station and the female student to the Detachment. The Indian Agent picked up the girl at the Detachment and then drove her to Fredericton in the evening.	1938/07/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"J" Division Saint John, NB	Female Student, 16	Indian Agent
30	112	01	Principal reported the runaways to Indian Affairs. Letter notes that he has notified the RCMP.	1938/09/22	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
31	112	02	Principal reported disappearance of two boys from the IRS. Truro Detachment and Chief of Police in Stewiacke were notified by local RCMP. RCMP and Principal patrolled in Principal's car. Boys were not located.	1938/09/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
32	112	03	Frequent patrols were made to the Pictou Landing Reserve. Apprehension of boy difficult because the parents were helping him hide in the woods. The Indian Agent volunteered to try and apprehend the boy at home. The Indian Agent successfully apprehended the boy and took him back to Shubenacadie.	1938/10/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division New Glasgow, NS	Male Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
33	112	04	Principal notifying Indian Affairs that male student has run away again after having been returned to the school on October 6th. He notes that he has all the co-operation possible from the RCMP. Principal suggests that the boy be placed in Saint Patrick's Home in Halifax when he is found.	1938/10/10	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [2]	Principal
34	113	01	Sheet Harbour Detachment writing to Officer Commanding at Halifax Detachment. Mother has parted from her husband and does not want her 6 year old son to remain with father who has a very bad criminal record. She would like to have her son placed in Shubenacadie IRS. Local parish priest recommends admission to IRS.	1938/10/13	RCMP Memo	Shubenacadie	Sheet Harbour, NS	Male Student	Parent [mother]
35	113	02	Indian Affairs asking Principal of IRS if he will accept the boy.	1938/10/26	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	--
36	114	01	10/06 - Indian Agent found boy hiding in woods near Pictou reserve and returned him to Shubenacadie IRS. 10/07 - Principal of IRS called Detachment to report that boy ran away again. 10/08 - RCMP patrol was made with the Principal in his car. Other detachments were notified. 10/12 - Indian Agent located the boy in the woods near Pictou Reserve and again escorted him back to the IRS. 10/15 - Principal phoned the Detachment to report that the student had again run away, with another male student.	1938/10/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student	Principal
37	114	02	Principal informed the RCMP that the whereabouts of the boy were known to him. The student has returned to his home on the Lennox Island Reserve on PEI. Due to the age of the boy (15) the Principal is leaving him under the guardianship of the Indian Agent on PEI.	1938/10/15	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie "H" Division	Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
38	115	01	Principal requested assistance in escorting the truant from New Glasgow. RCMP accompanied the Principal in a private car to New Glasgow. New Glasgow Detachment had located and apprehended the boy. Male Student [1] was return to the IRS, along with male student [2].	1938/10/31	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
39	115	02	Principal communicated with Shubenacadie Detachment, requesting that the Antigonish Detachment apprehend male student [2]. In a private car, the RCMP and the Principal drove to the Antigonish Detachment where the boy was being held. Male student [1] was also taken into custody at the New Glasgow Detachment. Both were returned to the IRS.	1938/10/31	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
40	116	01	Sister Superior reported to RCMP, via telephone, that the boy had runaway along with male student [1]. Truro Detachment apprehended male student [1]. Patrol was made to Truro via private car and the boy was escorted back to the IRS. Request that Antigonish Detachment try to locate male student [2] "who is somewhat weak mentally".	1938/11/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Sister Superior of IRS
41	117	01	Truro Detachment received call from Shubenacadie Detachment regarding two runaway boys. RCMP patrol made on highway and then at Sydney Train. Male student [1] was apprehended near engine of train. Male student [2], who was also near the train, managed to get away. Male student [1] was placed in the Truro County Jail and escorted on the next day to the IRS by the Shubenacadie Detachment RCMP.	1938/11/14	RCMP Report & Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Truro, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
42	118	01	Principal informed the RCMP, via telephone, that the boy was apprehended in Mulgrave, NS and has been returned to IRS.	1938/11/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
43	119	01	Indian Agent requested that RCMP pick up three children and convey them to the train station. RCMP picked up the children at their home and brought them to Halifax Train Station. RCMP purchased three tickets to Shubenacadie, NS and placed the children under the guardianship of the conductor who would make sure that they changed trains in Moncton, NB Expense claim made.	1938/11/22	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"J" Division Saint John, NB	2 Male Students Female Student	Indian Agent
44	120	01	Truant showed up at the Antigonish hospital with flat feet "an ailment evidently brought on during his trek to Antigonish." A patrol was made via private car, accompanied by Principal, to escort the boy back to the IRS.	1938/12/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student	Principal
45	121	01	Principal of IRS writes to the Indian Agent in Heatherton, Antigonish County regarding the runaways. Male student [1] and three others ran away from the IRS. Two of the four were apprehended. Male student [1] and male student [2] still on the run. Principal searched for the boys with two members of the RCMP with no success. Principal feels that Saint Patrick's Home is the only place for male student [1].	1939/03/21	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
46	121	02	Principal notified the RCMP that the boys left the IRS. Principal accompanied the RCMP patrol. RCMP continued to track the boys on the next day. Truants were not located. Antigonish and Truro Detachments were notified.	1939/03/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
47	122	01	Principal writes to Indian Agent in Heatherton, Antigonish County regarding the runaways. Principal notes that he will notify the local RCMP.	1939/03/13	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
48	122	02	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Truro Detachment and Chief of Police of Stewiacke notified.	1939/03/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
49	122	02	RCMP received report of runaways from the Principal. Truro and Antigonish Detachments and Chief of Police of Stewiacke notified.	1939/03/14	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
50	123	01	Trackman contacted the RCMP regarding an Indian boy found in a trackman's shanty east of Union Station. Two RCMP patrolled to Union Station by police car and then via speedy over CNR tracks with the trackman. Male student [1] was apprehended in the shanty with feet in bad condition and without food. The boy was escorted back to Truro Detachment and then later returned to the IRS. Male student [1] stated that runaway male student [2] had jumped a freight train for Antigonish County.	1939/03/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	CNR Trackman at Union Station
51	124	01	Shubenacadie Detachment contacted Halifax Detachment by phone, requesting that the Division Police Dog be used to track two runaways. Patrol was made to Shubenacadie IRS via police car. RCMP and Division Dog tracked the boys in the woods. IRS staff member accompanied the RCMP during the search. Police dog and tip from local farmer allowed for the apprehension of both boys. Runaways were returned to the IRS.	1939/04/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Halifax, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
52	125	01	Indian Agent notified the Antigonish Detachment RCMP that male student [2] was seen on the Reserve at Heatherton. Patrol was made to the Reserve and male student [2] was found and escorted to Antigonish. Boy was placed in the County Jail. RCMP learned that male student [1] had been seen on the reserve earlier in the day. Search by RCMP for male student [1] was unsuccessful. RCMP solicited the assistance of Chief who said that he would capture the boy during the night. RCMP Detachment received phone call at 3:30a.m. from the Chief who was holding male student [1] at Heatherton. RCMP patrolled and brought the boy to Antigonish. RCMP notified the Principal. Boys were turned over to the Principal for escort back to IRS.	1939/04/12	2 RCMP Reports & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Antigonish, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent in Heatherton, NS
53	126	01	Sister Superior phoned RCMP to report runaways. Boys left a note saying that they were on their way to the U.S. RCMP and police dog "Perky" from Halifax Detachment tracked the boys. Male student [1] was apprehended, escorted to the IRS, and handed over to the Principal. A tip from a telephone call led the RCMP to patrol towards New Dublin with the police dog. A search party from the IRS followed in their cars. Male student [2] was quickly apprehended and escorted back the IRS by police car.	1939/04/09	2 RCMP Reports & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Sister Superior of IRS

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
54	127	01	Indian Agent writing to Indian Affairs regarding the transportation of female student to Shubenacadie IRS. Accompanied by a matron, the Indian Agent drove the girl to St. John where she would be put on the train for Shubenacadie, NS. Student was very ill during the trip and subsequently missed the train. She was placed under the care of the Sisters of Charity at St. Vincent's Convent. The Agent purchased the train ticket from St. John to Shubenacadie for the girl and gave it to the RCMP. RCMP were to accompany the girl to the train in St. John and then transfer her on the through train to Shubenacadie when she reached Moncton.	1939/09/01	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student	Indian Agent, Fredericton, NB
55	128	01	Indian Agent requested that RCMP make sure that the boy is placed onboard the train to Shubenacadie upon his arrival at Moncton station. Patrol was made to Moncton Railway Station and the male student was transferred onto the train to Shubenacadie by RCMP.	1939/09/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"J" Division Moncton, NB	Male Student	Indian Agent
56	130	02	Principal came to RCMP office to report that a female student was missing from the IRS. It was learned that the girl had left a note and that she had been taking treatments for a venereal condition. Roads were patrolled via private car, accompanied by the Principal and two other individuals. Girl was located in an exhausted condition, was apprehended, and was escorted to the IRS.	1940/01/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Female Student, 15	Principal
57	131	01	Principal writing to Indian Affairs regarding runaway. Boy ran away twice in the last ten days and caused "nothing but trouble and expense". Principal plans to take the boy to Saint Patrick's Home next morning.	1941/09/15	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
58	131	02	RCMP received report from Principal that the two boys had left the IRS. School staff, farm staff, and several older students conducted a search of the surrounding woods. Following a tip, a patrol was made to Truro, via private transportation, accompanied by the Principal. The boys were not located during the patrol. Shortly after the patrol, the Principal notified the Detachment that the boys had been located.	1941/09/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
59	132	01	Principal notified the RCMP that the boys had left the school during the late P.M. While on patrol in the Truro District for other matters, the RCMP learned that the two boys were at Hill Brook Indian Reserve. A patrol was made to the Reserve, via private car, accompanied by the Principal. The truants were located and returned to the IRS.	1941/12/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
60	134	01	Sister Superior notified the RCMP that the boy had left the IRS during the P.M. Truro Detachment was notified. Following communication from the Truro Detachment, a patrol was made to Truro and vicinity with no results.	1942/04/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student	Sister Superior at IRS

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
61	134	02	Truro Detachment received request from Shubenacadie Detachment to watch out for runaway. CNR and Truro Town Police were notified about the boy's disappearance from the IRS. Tip led the Truro Detachment to patrol the highway towards Shubenacadie. The boy was not located, despite searches and enquiries.	1942/04/20	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Truro, NS	Male Student	
62	134	03	Patrol was made to the Truro Reserve as it was thought that the runaway might be hiding there. New Glasgow Detachment located the boy at his home in Trenton, NS and was holding him in custody at the Glasgow Detachment. Boy was driven via police car to the Truro Detachment. An RCMP Constable of the Shubenacadie Detachment, accompanied by a staff member of the IRS, picked up the student at the Truro Detachment and escorted him back to the IRS.	1942/04/22	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Truro, NS	Male Student	--
63	134	04	Principal writes to Indian Affairs regarding the apprehension and return of the truant. Letter includes brief summary of expenses incurred to return the boy.	1942/04/25	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
64	135	01	Antigonish RCMP Detachment received information from the Antigonish Town Police, who found the boy wandering the streets of Antigonish at a late hour. The boy admitted to Town Police that he had escaped from the Shubenacadie IRS. The Shubenacadie Detachment was notified. Male student [1] was escorted by police car to New Glasgow Detachment and handed over to the Indian Agent who arranged for his transportation to the IRS. Male student [2], who escaped along with male student [1] was located at Mulgrave. The student returned voluntarily to Shubenacadie with a train fare supplied by the Indian Agent.	1943/11/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Antigonish, NS	Male Student [1], 12 Male Student [2], 13	Antigonish Town Police
65	136	01	Truro Detachment received telephone call from the CNR Yard Office regarding an Indian boy who was found sleeping in an office. Truro Detachment patrolled to the office and located the boy. Shubenacadie Detachment was notified. The boy was transferred into the care of the Shubenacadie Detachment and the Indian Agent, and was escorted back to the IRS via private car. The Shubenacadie Indian Agent called the Shubenacadie Detachment after two hours with the report that the boy was again absent. Patrols were made. Truro Detachment was notified that the boy had been found by the CNR Police. Patrol was made and the boy was returned to Shubenacadie and stayed overnight in the Detachment cell until morning. The boy was then transferred to St. Patrick's Home in Halifax by the IRS Principal and the Indian Agent.	1943/11/26	2 RCMP Reports & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Truro, NS & Shubenacadie NS	Male Student, 15	CNR Yard Office
66	137	01	Runaways returned to IRS.	1943/11/29	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
67	138	01	RCMP C.I.B., Halifax writes to the Shubenacadie Indian Agent regarding the children. Prosecution action will be taken against their mother under the provisions of Section 10 of the <i>Indian Act</i> to bring about the transfer of the children to the IRS at Shubenacadie, provided she remains firm in her refusal to release them voluntarily.	1944/04/21	RCMP Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division C.I.B., Halifax, NS	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
68	138	02	Indian Agent notified the Shubenacadie Detachment that the mother was refusing to sign the children's Applications for Admission Forms. Shubenacadie Detachment notified the Yarmouth Detachment. Yarmouth Detachment RCMP interviewed the widow mother who claimed that the children were attending the Arcadia School. RCMP report notes that: "it is understood she has associated to quite an extent with members of the Armed Services, stationed at Yarmouth, NS [...] a number of these service men seen at her home and believed to have spent the night there." RCMP interviewed the teacher at Arcadia School and learned that the children's attendance has been very poor. RCMP visited the home on a later date and found the children at home, when they should have been in school.	1944	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Yarmouth, NS	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Indian Agent
69	138	03	Memo from RCMP C.I.B. in Halifax to Shubenacadie Indian Agent noting that arrangements will be made for the escort of the children to the IRS.	1944/05/04	RCMP Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division C.I.B. Halifax, NS	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
70	138	04	Yarmouth RCMP prepared a "Warning Notice" to serve on the mother and obtained a "Certificate of Teacher to Pupils Attendance at School" prepared by the teacher of Arcadia School. RCMP visited the home with the papers and explained the procedures to be followed in this case. The mother was asked if she wished to sign the Application for Admission forms at that time. She decided to sign the Applications for Admission to the IRS. RCMP explained to the mother that the children would be taken within the next few days.	1944/05/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Yarmouth, NS	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
71	138	05	File concluded. Children escorted to Shubenacadie and handed over to the IRS.	1944/05/10	RCMP Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division C.I.B., Halifax, NS	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
72	138	06	Accompanied by a matron, the Yarmouth Detachment RCMP escorted the two girls via police car from the Yarmouth Indian Reserve to the Shubenacadie IRS. The children and the signed Applications for Admission were handed over to the Sister Superior of the IRS.	1944/05/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Yarmouth, NS	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
73	138	07	Extract of letter from Indian Agent summarizing the conclusion of the case.	1944/05/06	Extract of Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
74	139	01	Letter from Indian Agent to Indian Affairs regarding the reasons for child's admission to the IRS. The Indian Agent received letters from parish priest, female merchant, and the girl herself regarding her mistreatment at home. The girl was under the guardianship of her older brother and his wife. Indian Agent took an RCMP from the Springhill Detachment with him during his investigation. The girl was allegedly being mistreated, overworked, and kept from school. A meeting with the girl's teacher led to the conclusion that the IRS was the best place for the child. RCMP concurred and the girl was immediately placed in the IRS on the same day.	1944/05/06	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student, 12	Indian Agent
75	140	02	Indian Agent requesting that RCMP locate and escort children back to the IRS. The boys did not return to the IRS after summer vacation. Indian Agent interviewed the mother and ordered that the children be returned to IRS. Indian Agent to take the children to the IRS on the following Monday. Mother left the reserve with the children before Monday.	1944/09/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Halfax, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent
76	140	03	Kentville Detachment received phone call from Indian Agent requesting that the RCMP locate and apprehend male student [1]. Male student [2] had returned to the IRS. Patrol was made to the Cambridge Indian Reserve where male student [1] was located and taken into custody. The boy was handed over to the Indian Agent, who escorted him to Shubenacadie.	1944/09/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Kentville, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
77	141	02	Principal called Detachment to notify RCMP that four boys had escaped the IRS during the night. RCMP notified New Galsgow and Truro Detachments. Boys were seen at the Railway Station at Stewiacke, NS. RCMP received telephone call from the Indian Agent of Wolfville NS. The Indian Agent was holding three boys who refused to give their names. The three boys had been handed over to the Wolfville Town Police by the train conductor. Three boys were returned to the IRS by the Indian Agent. Male student [1] still at large.	1944/11/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Principal
78	141	03	Enquiries made in the Pictou Landing District. It was ascertained that the boy only stayed in Pictou Landing for one day. It was learned that he may have gone to Portland, Maine, U.S.A with his older brother or to PEI where he has relatives. PEI Detachment notified.	1944/12/04	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division New Galsgow, NS	Male Student [1]	--
79	141	05	Summerside Detachment RCMP patrolled to Port Hill, PEI where a resident from Lennox Island assured the RCMP that male student [1] was not on the island.	1944/12/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"L" Division Summerside, PEI	Male Student [1]	--
80	141	07	Principal notified the RCMP that the boy's mother confirmed that the boy had left with his brother for Portland, Maine. Principal let the RCMP know that he would deal with the matter after the holidays.	1944/12/23	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1]	Principal
81	141	08	Indian Affairs gives a summary of RCMP reports to the Principal.	1945/01/04	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
82	141	09	Indian Affairs notifies Principal that there is no particular advantage in spending considerable funds to return the boy to the IRS. Due to his age, he will likely not be satisfied when he is returned to the school. Indian Affairs notes that: "the RCMP are extremely co-operative with us, but the expense they incur in returning truant pupils is a charge against this Branch." Indian Affairs advises that action should only be taken if the boy returns to his home reserve in Canada.	1945/01/17	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1]	--
83	141	10	Principal acknowledges reception of letter from Indian Affairs regarding the case. Principal expresses his fear that failure to return the boy to the IRS may encourage others to run away. Principal concludes that no action will be taken, unless the boy returns to Pictou Landing.	1945/01/19	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student [1]	--
84	141	11	RCMP receives information from Principal regarding the location of the boy in the U.S. The Indian Agent advised the RCMP that a charge of Theft (Sec. 386) should be placed against the boy (IRS clothes he was wearing when he escaped from the school), and that he should brought back with a Warrant.	1945/01/15	RCMP Report & Cover Letter	Shubendacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1]	--
85	141	12	Indian Agent informed the RCMP that his instructions from Indian Affairs are to not make the trip to the U.S. Expenses to return the boy would not be worth the trouble. File closed.	1945/01/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1]	--
86	142	01	Principal phoned the RCMP detachment to report runaway. Brother had recently run away from the IRS. Upon request made by the Principal and the Indian Agent, patrols were made to various areas, without finding any trace of the girl. The Principal also notified the New Glasgow Detachment.	1945/02/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Female Student, 15	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
87	142	04	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrols and enquiries were made in Pictou Landing and in other areas with no result.	1945/02/21	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division New Glasgow, NS	Female Student	Principal
88	142	05	RCMP received information that the girl was staying at a woman's home three miles from the IRS. The runaway had stopped at the home and asked the homeowner for water. The female homeowner convinced the girl to stay overnight and to continue her journey to Truro the next morning. The girl stated that she was on her way to Main, U.S. Upon reception of information regarding the runaway, patrol was made and the girl was located and returned to the IRS.	1945/02/21	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Female Student	--
89	142	02	Indian Agent writes to Indian Affairs, summarizing conclusion of case. Indian Agent and Principal agreed that disciplinary action should be taken in this case to act as a deterrent. Female student was taken to the Good Shepard Reformatory.	1945/02/28	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student	--
90	142	03	Indian Affairs writes to Indian Agent notifying him of Branch's approval of action taken in placing the girl in the Home of the Good Shepard.	1945/03/03	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Female Student	--
91	143	02	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Principal requested services of the Police Dog to help track the boy in the nearby woods. Patrol was made with a Police Dog. Patrol returned to the local general store where it was learned that the boy had come out of the woods and given himself up. Boy was conveyed to the IRS and handed over to the Principal.	1945/06/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student, 13	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
92	146	01	Male student was found riding on a freight car by the train crew. The boy was handed over to the CNR Investigation Department which contacted the Halifax RCMP Detachment. The boy was picked up and held at the Detachment until the Principal arrived later in the day to escort him back to the IRS.	1945/09/26	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Halifax, NS	Male Student, 10	CNR Employee
93	147	02	Detachment acknowledges receipt of report from Windsor Detachment concerning the arrest of male student [1]. RCMP received call from IRS regarding male student [2] who had run away from the IRS. Search was made in the vicinity using the Police Dog. Halifax Detachment advised the Shubenacadie Detachment that they had picked up the boy and were holding him. Principal of IRS made the trip to Halifax to pick up the boy and returned him to the IRS. Since the boy had escaped twice in a short period of time, the Principal decided to commit male student [2] to St. Patrick's Home for Boys in Halifax.	1945/09/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Shubenacadie, NS	Male Student [1] Male Student [2], 10	School Staff
94	148	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, a patrol was made regarding the transfer of some children to the IRS at Shubenacadie.	1946/01/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"F" Division Perth, NB	--	Indian Agent
95	149	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Since the boy would have been discharged at the end of the school year, he has no desire to have him returned.	Undated Circa 1947	Letter	Shubenacadie	--	Male Student	Principal
96	150	01	Shubenacadie Indian Agent report. The Agent reports that the Constable is keeping a sharp check on school attendance. Six children were brought to the IRS because of poor conditions in the home.	Undated Circa 1947	Report	Shubenacadie	--	--	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
97	151	02	It appears that the mother complained to the Indian Agent about her son being at home with his father. Indian Agent requested assistance from RCMP. Patrol was made, accompanied by Agent, to the home. Father was very hostile. The Indian Agent ordered that the boy be taken to the IRS. The boy was transported by police car to the IRS. Boy reported to be relieved because of bad treatment received in the home. Report notes that the boy's position at the school will be as an employee, under the supervision of the caretaker. Due to the father's hostility, the RCMP would be notified if he showed up at the school.	1948/07/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Stewiacke, NS	--	Indian Agent
98	153	01	Patrol was made to Antrim district with no results. School employee was not located.	1949/04/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Stewiacke, NS	--	--
99	153	02	Enquiries made at the Shipping Master's Office in Halifax. They have no record him. School employee not located in Halifax area.	1949/05/11	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Halifax, NS	--	--
100	153	03	Enquiries made in the White Rock area with no results. Detachment not able to establish the whereabouts of his two aunts and two uncles who allegedly live in White Rock, BC.	1950/05/31	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"E" Division Cleverdale, BC	--	--
101	153	04	Memo asking "E" Division, Vancouver BC to make enquiries in White Rock. Memo notes that school employee left the premises of the Shubenacadie IRS on December 7th, 1948, without notifying anyone of his intentions.	1950/05/06	RCMP Memo	Shubenacadie	"H" Division C.I.B. Halifax, NS	--	--
102	153	05	During an interview, the school employee's stepmother informed the RCMP that he was at the home of his uncle in BC.	1950/02/27	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Stewiacke, NS	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
103	153	06	Enquiries have been conducted in White Rock and on the small Indian Reserve at White Rock. No information of value resulted. School employee not located.	1950/07/09	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"E" Division Cleverdale, BC	--	--
104	153	08	Enquiries made in the Caribou and Bayview Districts. It was ascertained that the [former] school employee had been employed on a fishing boat for Maritime Packers and had gone to West Point on P.E.I to look for work on a farm. Pictou Detachment notified Stewiacke Detachment. The Indian Agent was advised of his whereabouts and well being.	1950/07/15	RCMP Report	Shubenacadie	"H" Division Pictou, NS	--	--
105	201	01	Letter from James Bay Indian Agent (Superintendent) to the Department of Indian Affairs. Letter notes that, after taking necessary data for Family Allowances, the RCMP turned over one non-status child and one Inuit child for admission to the Fort George IRS.	1949/10/19	Letter	Fort George	--	--	--
106	301	01	Principal notified the RCMP that the boy had run away. RCMP interviewed boy's parents who said that he had come home the night before and stayed overnight. The parents said that they did not uphold his actions and that they sent him back to the IRS in the morning. RCMP later learned that the boy had returned to the IRS.	1937/04/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1]	Principal
107	301	02	Principal reported the boys' truancy to the RCMP. School staff and older boys searched the bush surrounding the school. The RCMP patrolled to the Reserve. Boys were not located. Sarnia Detachment notified.	1937/04/12	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
108	301	03	Principal reported runaways to the RCMP. The boys were not located, despite enquiries. Sarnia Detachment notified. Principal notified the RCMP that four girls had run away from the school during the night. Patrol was made on the reserve and the girls were located at a home on the Oneida Reserve. The girls were escorted back to the IRS.	1937/04/13	2 RCMP Reports	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [4] Male Student [5] Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Male Student [6]	Principal
109	302	01	Sarnia Detachment RCMP found the boys on the Sarnia Reserve. Boys were escorted back to the IRS by police car.	1937/04/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
110	303	01	While on patrol, two boys were observed walking. It was learned that the boys were missing from the IRS. RCMP escorted the truants back to the IRS.	1937/04/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
111	304	01	Constable picked up the boys on the Kettle Point Indian Reserve and delivered them to the Sarnia Detachment. The boys were placed in the local jail overnight. They were escorted back to the IRS the next day by the RCMP, via police car.	1937/04/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Constable
112	305	01	RCMP received report of runaways from the Principal. Patrol was made to various homes with no results. Relative of male student [2] called the Detachment to notify them that the boys were at his home. RCMP immediately picked up the boys and returned them to the IRS.	1937/05/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
113	306	01	Principal reported the truancy to the RCMP. Patrol was made to the Reserve and vicinity. Boys were not located. Principal received a phone call from the Chief Constable in Niagara Falls who stated that the boys had tried to cross the border to U.S. but were instead turned away and handed over to him. Patrol was made by the Muncey RCMP, via IRS private car, to Niagara Falls where the boys were being held. The boys were returned to the IRS.	1937/05/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
114	308	01	Indian Agent notifies the RCMP that the boy had not returned to school after the summer holidays. At the request of the Indian Agent, the RCMP picked up the boy and handed him over to the Principal of the IRS.	1937/07/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student	Indian Agent
115	309	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. RCMP searched the Reserve and made enquiries among other students.	1937/07/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
116	309	02	Principal notified the RCMP that the boys had returned to the IRS of their own free will. Due to their lack of food and shelter, the boys decided to return to the IRS.	1937/07/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
117	310	01	RCMP received a phone call from female citizen of Melbourne, ON stating that the boy stayed at her home overnight. Although the student was on holidays, he wished to return to the IRS because his mother was abusing him. Female citizen requested that the RCMP take charge of the boy. An interview with the IRS Assistant Principal revealed that this had happened in 1936. The boy was released to his mother for the summer and he returned to the IRS shortly after because his mother beat him. School authorities requested that the RCMP return the boy to the IRS. Patrol was made to the citizen's farm where the boy was picked up and returned to the IRS. RCMP learned that the boy, age 9, had been left in charge of his siblings had been beaten with a poker when his mother returned.	1937/08/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student, 9	Concerned Citizen
118	311	01	Muncey Detachment contacted the Fort Lambton Detachment regarding two runaways who were heading for Walpole Island Indian Reserve. Patrol was made to the Reserve where male student [1] was located and escorted back to the IRS. Male student [1] stated that the second runaway was with his parents on the Sarnia Reserve. Male student's [2] location and arrangements to remain at home were confirmed by the Sarnia Indian Agent.	1937/09/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Port Lambton, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
119	312	01	Principal telephoned the RCMP, requesting that necessary steps be taken to return the 22 students who ran away from the IRS. Patrol was made to the Reserves with the assistance of the Principal and school staff. Female students [10], [6] and [7] were located. Lambton, Ohsweken, and Sarnia Detachments notified. Sarnia Detachment returned female student [11] and male students [2] and [3] to the IRS. The principal reported that the latter three ran away again from the IRS.	1937/09/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1], 14 Female Student [2], 13 Female Student [3], 15 Female Student [4], 14 Female Student [5], 12 Female Student [6], 12 Female Student [7], 12 Female Student [8], 12 Female Student [9], 16 Female Student [10], 14 Female Student [11], 16 Female Student [12], 15 Female Student [13], 14 Female Student [14], 16 Female Student [15], 14 Female Student [16], 16 Female Student [17], 15 Male Student [1], 9 Male Student [2], 15 Male Student [3], 14 Male Student [4], 10 Male Student [5], 14 Principal	
120	312	03	Patrol made to Oneida Reserve following reception of information regarding girls' whereabouts. Female students [1], [3], and [4] were located and escorted back to IRS. Patrol was made to the Tillsonburg district where female students [2] and [17] were located and returned to IRS by RCMP.	1937/10/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [3] Female Student [4] Female Student [2] Female Student [17]	--
121	312	04	Enquiries made by the Ohsweken Detachment on the Six Nations Reserve. Female students [12] and [16] were found at the home of female student [16]. Girls were escorted back to the IRS by the RCMP.	1937/10/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [12] Female Student [16]	--
122	312	05	Patrol made to the Walpole Indian Reserve where female student [15] and male student [5] were located and returned to the IRS by the RCMP.	1937/10/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Port Lambton, ON	Female Student [15] Male Student [5]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
123	312	06	While on patrol on Walpole Island on other duties, the RCMP located female students [15], [17] and [3]. RCMP escorted them back to the IRS.	1937/10/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Port Lambton, ON	Female Student [15] Female Student [17] Female Student [3]	--
124	314	01	At the request of the local Indian Agent, the RCMP returned the boy to the IRS via police car.	1937/10/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student	Indian Agent
125	316	01	Principal notified the RCMP that the boys were missing from the IRS. Principal received a phone call from a farmer stating that the boys were at his home. RCMP accompanied the Principal to the farm, via private car, and the boys were escorted back to the IRS.	1937/10/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Principal
126	317	01	Principal of Mount Elgin IRS notifies Indian Affairs that male students [1] and [2] were returned to the IRS by the RCMP. Principal requests that an RCMP Officer escort the children to the Chapleau IRS.	1937/11/04	Letter	Mount Elgin Chapleau	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
127	317	02	Indian Affairs approves the suggestion to have the children escorted by RCMP from Mount Elgin IRS to Chapleau IRS.	1937/11/09	Letter	Mount Elgin Chapleau	--	--	--
128	317	03	Principal notifies Indian Affairs that the Muncey RCMP Detachment Constable advised that he cannot escort the children to Chapleau unless he receives instructions from HQ of RCMP in Ottawa.	1937/11/21	Telegraph	Mount Elgin Chapleau	--	--	--
129	317	04	Indian Affairs writes to the RCMP Commissioner in Ottawa, requesting that the Muncey Detachment RCMP escort several children from Mount Elgin IRS to Chapleau IRS.	1937/11/23	Letter	Mount Elgin Chapleau	"O" Division Muncey, ON	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
130	317	05	Principal of Mount Elgin IRS writes to Indian Affairs, reporting that six pupils were transferred to Chapleau IRS on December 1st. The only outstanding truant is male student [3] who is apparently staying with relatives in the U.S. Principal outlines what might have caused such a large group of students to run away from Mount Elgin IRS. He states that one boy complained about the hauling of wood for the fires in the laundry, but he did not feel that he was overworked. Principal also states that there have been complaints that the school does not serve meat often enough. The Principal notes that the transfer of the six students to another school has had a marked effect upon other students, and that the action should serve as a truancy deterrent.	1937/11/30	Letter	Mount Elgin Chapleau	--	Male Student [3]	--
131	317	06	Principal of Chapleau IRS (St. John's) notifies Indian Affairs of the safe arrival, under escort, of the students from Mount Elgin IRS.	1937/12/02	Letter	Mount Elgin Chapleau	--	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15 Male Student [4], 10 Female Student [1], 12 Female Student [2], 15 Female Student [3], 13	--
132	317	08	Enquiries made on the Sarnia Reserve and it was ascertained that the truant had crossed to Pt. Huron, Michigan, U.S.A. Patrol was made to Pt. Huron where the RCMP obtained the assistance of the Pt. Huron City Police. RCMP report notes that male student [5] was located working at a Road-house and Boat-livery and female student [3] was located in a "nigger dive" [term used in report]. Both truants were escorted back to the IRS.	1937/11/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student [5] Female Student [3]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
133	317	09	Report noting that male student [5] and male student [6] were returned to the IRS, that male student [4] is reported to have crossed the border, and that the location of male student [3] is not known.	1937/11/27	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [5] Male Student [6] Male Student [4] Male Student [3]	--
134	317	10	RCMP reporting that female students [3] and [4] have been returned to the IRS. Request by Principal that Muncey Detachment RCMP escort children from Mount Elgin to Chapleau IRS, accompanied by a female staff member of the Mount Elgin IRS.	1937/11/22	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [3] Female Student [4]	--
135	317	11	Six children escorted by RCMP to Chapleau IRS, accompanied by Mount Elgin IRS teacher. Escort was made via CNR from London to Toronto, and by CPR from Toronto to Chapleau. Children handed over to the Chapleau IRS Principal. Report notes that the only pupil still missing from Mount Elgin IRS is male student [3] who is reported to be living in the U.S.	1937/12/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin Chapleau	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [4] Male Student [2] Male Student [1] Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Male Student [3]	--
136	318	01	Patrol made to the Sarnia Reserve where the boys were picked up and escorted back to the IRS.	1937/11/03	RCMP Report & Cover Letter	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
137	318	02	RCMP reporting that all runaways (who ran away in September) have been returned to the IRS by members of the Sarnia, Port Lambton, and Ohsweken Detachments.	1937/11/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	--	--
138	319	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, the RCMP picked up the boy on the Six Nations Reserve and escorted him to the IRS.	1937/11/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Male Student [1]	Indian Supt.
139	320	01	RCMP received a call regarding the runaways from school staff member. Patrols were made to the Reserve and outlying districts. Boys seen on tracks heading towards Melbourne, ON. Runaways were located and escorted back to the IRS by police car.	1937/11/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	School Staff

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
140	322	01	<p>Chief of Training Division, Indian Affairs writes to IRS Principal, regarding the alarming number of runaways. Indian Affairs has received several reports from the RCMP.</p> <p>Date: Number of Runaways:</p> <p>August 14th: 1</p> <p>September 27th: 23</p> <p>October 26th: 1</p> <p>October 18th: 1</p> <p>November 10th: 1</p> <p>November 19th: 1</p> <p>November 21st: 1</p> <p>November 22nd: 1</p> <p>Indian Affairs requests that the Principal report on this matter. Indian Affairs wishes to determine whether or not there is any real reason for the children's truancy. [see 317-05]</p>	1937/11/30	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4] Female Student [5] Female Student [6] Female Student [7] Female Student [8] Female Student [9] Female Student [10] Female Student [11] Female Student [12] Female Student [13] Female Student [14] Female Student [15] Female Student [16] Female Student [17] Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4] Male Student [5] Male Student [6] Male Student [7] Male Student [8] Male Student [9] Male Student [10] Male Student [11] Male Student [12] Male Student [13]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
141	323	01	Information received that male student [1] was attending school on the Moravian Reserve. Patrol was made and the boy was apprehended and returned to the IRS via police car. An hour later, the boy deserted the school again. A search was conducted by the RCMP and the Principal with no results. Port Lambton Detachment notified. Muncey RCMP Detachment received a call stating that male student [1] was picked up by the Ontario Provincial Police Constable stationed at Glencoe, ON. Muncey Detachment RCMP proceeded to Glencoe where the boy was taken into custody and escorted back to the IRS.	1937/12/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
142	325	01	IRS notified the RCMP that the four girls had run away. While on patrol to Melbourne, the girls were located walking on the railroad tracks and they were returned to the IRS.	1937/12/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4]	IRS staff
143	325	02	Patrol was made to Walpole Island where the boy was located at his home and escorted back to the IRS via police car.	1937/12/14	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Port Lambton, ON	Male Student [1]	--
144	326	01	Indian Affairs writes to Principal of IRS, expressing its concerns about the recent runaways. It is concerned about truancy from the schools, especially during the winter. Indian Affairs requests that the Principal report fully on the matter.	1937/12/20	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1] Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4]	--
145	236	02	Principal writes to father of female student [1], asking him to pay a visit to the school so that they may discuss his daughter's departure from the IRS.	1937/12/14	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student [1]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
146	326	03	Father of female student [1] writes to Principal regarding his daughter. He is shocked at his daughter's misconduct. Speaking from his own experience at the IRS, he thinks that his daughter might have run away after being wrongfully punished for something that she did not do.	1937/12/17	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student [1]	--
147	326	04	Principal writes to Indian Affairs regarding the runaways. He notes that he was baffled by the attitude of female student [1] who appears to have been the leader in the group. She just "took the notion" and the others "just went with her".	1937/12/20	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student [1]	--
148	328	01	Principal notified the RCMP that girls had left the school during the evening. Patrols made, accompanied by the Principal. Ohsweken Detachment notified.	1938/02/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	Principal
149	328	02	Following enquiries, female student [2] was located on the Six Nations Reserve and was escorted back to the IRS. No information on the whereabouts of the other two girls was obtained.	1938/02/05	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	--
150	328	03	While on patrol, female student [1] was located on the Six Nations Reserve. While en route to Muncey for the purpose of returning female student [1] to the IRS, female student [3] was observed walking on the street in the Town of Ingersall. Both girls were escorted back to the IRS.	1938/02/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Ohsweken	Female Student [1] Female Student [3]	--
151	328	04	Muncey Detachment reported the runaways to the Ohsweken Detachment. Patrol was made and the boys were found at male student's [1] grandmother's home. Boys were escorted back to the IRS.	1938/02/17	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
152	329	01	Muncey RCMP received report from Principal that the boys had again run away. Ohsweken and Windsor Detachments were notified. Enquiries revealed that the boys had crossed the border. Windsor Detachment RCMP had the boys brought back to Canada and escorted them back to Muncey.	1938/03/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
153	330	01	Chief Probation Officer, London & Middlesex Juvenile Court writes to Muncey Indian Agent requesting that Indian Affairs assume the cost of the boy's maintenance at the Ontario Training School for Boys in Bowmanville.	1938/05/21	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1]	--
154	330	02	Indian Agent writes to Indian Affairs regarding the 15 year old boy's case. The "boy reported sick, and Dr. [...] found him to be suffering from gonorrhoea and upon questioning him as to where he had obtained the same, he denied receiving it from a woman and claimed he had intercourse with one of the pigs at the Institution. This source of infection was disproved, although the boy stuck to his story, and it has been proven he was with the animal and was charged under the Criminal Code with buggery." Boy remanded to hospital to clear up his venereal disease. Indian Agent concurs that the boy should not return to the school.	1938/05/23	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1]	--
155	330	03	Chief of Training Division writes to Muncey Indian Agent concerning the age of the boy. According to his IRS admission information, he would be 18 or 19 years of old and not 15. Instructions given to return the boy home at Walpole Island.	1938/05/27	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
156	330	04	Indian Affairs writes to Walpole Island Indian Agent notifying him that the boy will return to the Reserve after his treatment in the hospital is completed.	1938/05/27	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1]	--
157	330	05	Muncey Indian Agent writes to Indian Affairs regarding the boy's case. The boy has been committed to the Ontario Training School in Bowmanville as a 16 year old delinquent. If it can be proven that he is over 18 years of age, he could be sent to a reformatory or penitentiary. The Indian Agent considers this to be the proper action of the court rather than to have him committed to Bowmanville at a charge of 75 cents a day to the Department.	1938/06/03	Memo	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1]	--
158	330	06	Chief of Probation Officer, London and Middlesex Juvenile Court writes to the Muncey Indian Agent, summarizing the court decision. Since the Principal of the IRS declined to take the boy back to the IRS, he was committed to the Ontario Training School at Bowmanville. The Judge named the Department of Indian Affairs responsible for the cost of 75 cents a day.	1938/06/02	Memo	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1]	--
159	330	07	Chief of Training Division, Indian Affairs, writes to Muncey Indian Agent stating that the Department does not wish to interfere with the decision of the Judge to send the boy to the Ontario Training School for Boys.	1938/06/07	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
160	330	09	Principal discussed the boy's case with the RCMP. It was learned that the boy had contracted gonorrhoea. The boy was questioned thoroughly by the Principal and the Medical Superintendent. The boy maintained that he had not had contact with a woman or a girl. He stated that he had sexual connections with a sow in a barn at the IRS. Muncey Detachment RCMP officer proceeded to the IRS where he questioned the boy. Boy denied having anything to do with a woman and readily admitted his intercourse with the sow. Chief of Probation Officer at the Juvenile Court in London advised to lay a charge and instructed the RCMP to bring the boy before the Juvenile Judge in London, ON.	1938/05/19	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1]	Principal
161	330	08	RCMP "Report on Preliminary Hearing" and RCMP "Report on Conclusion of Case" Charge: Buggery Sec. 202 CCC and Sec 3 Juvenile Delinquents Act. Sentence: An indefinite term at Bowmanville Training School for Boys. Report notes discrepancy around the boy's age.	1938/05/18	RCMP Reports and Cover Memos	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1]	--
162	330	11	Muncey Indian Agent notifies Indian Affairs that the boy was tried in Juvenile court in error. He obtained information on the boy's date of birth from the Walpole Island Indian Agent. D.O.B.: August 8, 1920. Information forwarded to the Chief Probation Officer.	1938/07/04	Memo	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1]	--
163	330	12	Indian Affairs writes to the Walpole Island Indian Agent regarding the boy's case. Department asks the Indian Agent to explain the boy's charge and sentence to his relative.	1938/07/06	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student [1]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
164	330	13	Port Lambton Detachment made enquiries in order to establish the boy's age. Boy's mother gave August 8, 1920 as the boy's DOB.	1938/07/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Port Lambton, ON	Male Student [1]	--
165	330	14	RCMP interviewed Reverend on the Sarnia Reserve regarding the boy's age. Church records gave July 8, 1920 as the boy's DOB.	1938/07/18	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Port Lambton	Male Student [1]	--
166	331	01	Muncey Detachment reported the runaways to the Sarnia Detachment. Patrol made to Sarnia Reserve where female student [1] was apprehended and brought to the Detachment for questioning. She stated that she parted with female student [2] shortly after leaving Muncey. RCMP escorted female student [1] back to the IRS by police car.	1938/10/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
167	332	01	Owen Sound Detachment received information on the location of male student [1]. Patrol was made to Cape Croker where the boy was apprehended. Boy stated that he became separated from male student [2] in Woodstock, ON and had not seen him since. RCMP escorted male student [1] back to the IRS.	1938/10/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
168	333	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. RCMP searched the vicinity with no results. Sarnia Detachment notified.	1938/10/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
169	333	02	Patrol was made to the Sarnia Indian Reserve where the truants were located at a home. RCMP escorted the boys back to the IRS by police car.	1938/10/25	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
170	334	01	Report regarding runaways. Female student [2] was returned to the IRS by her grandfather.	1938/11/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
171	335	01	Principal notified the RCMP that the girls were returned to the IRS by the father of female student [2].	1938/11/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
172	336	01	At the request of the Constable, patrols were made to the Sarnia, Kettle, and Stoney Point Reserves where enquiries were made regarding the whereabouts of the boy with no results.	1938/11/25	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student	Indian Constable
173	337	01	Patrol made to Walpole Island where the truant was located and escorted back to the IRS by police car. Patrol was assisted by the Indian Constable.	1938/12/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Port Lambton, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
174	338	01	Efforts to locate the runaways have been unsuccessful. Information received to the effect that female student [2] was with her mother in Chatham.	1939/01/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
175	339	01	Muncey Detachment reported the runaways to the Port Lambton Detachment. Patrol was made to Chatham where the girls were being held by the Chatham City Police. Port Lambton Detachment RCMP escorted the girls back to the IRS.	1939/01/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Port Lambton, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	--
176	340	01	Patrol made to a farm where male student [2] was working. He was questioned regarding the whereabouts of male student [1]. RCMP escorted male student [2] back to the IRS.	1939/01/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
177	341	02	Indian Affairs expresses concerns regarding the high number of truancy reports received from the RCMP.	1939/01/18	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	--	--
178	342	01	Patrol made to the Cape Croker Indian Reserve where further enquiries were made concerning the whereabouts of the boy. Information received to the effect that the boy was at the Scugog Reserve, near Port Perry, ON.	1939/01/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Male Student	--
179	343	01	Female student [1] located in Chatham and female student [2] found residing on the Moravian Reserve. Both girls were picked up and escorted back to the IRS by the RCMP.	1939/01/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
180	345	01	Patrol was made to the Scugog Reserve where the boy was located at his grandfather's home. RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS.	1939/02/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Lindsay, ON	Male Student	--
181	346	01	Truant located at his parent's home on the Chippewa Reserve. The boy was taken back to the school by his mother.	1939/02/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student	--
182	347	01	Muncey Detachment reported the runways to the Samia Detachment. Patrol made to Kettle and Stony Point Reserves. Instructions were left with male student [1]'s father to notify the Detachment should they be seen. Call received from boy's father, stating that the boys had arrived at his home during the night. Patrol was made to the home where the truants were picked up and then escorted back to the IRS.	1939/03/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Samia, ON	Male Student [1], 17 Male Student [2], 13	--
183	348	01	RCMP "Report on Preliminary Hearing" Offence: "Incorrigible" Sec. 3 Juvenile Delinquent Act. Arrest Made. Boy was returned to the school after truanting and he left the school again shortly after. The boy had stolen a quantity of clothing belonging to the school. Boy was found at his mother's home and returned to the school. The Principal stated that when the boy was returned: "he could do nothing with him. That he would pay no attention to him and in many cases was very rude in his replies."	1939/03/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student	Principal
184	348	02	Principal reported the boy's truancy to the RCMP. The RCMP located the boy on the Muncey Reserve and escorted him back to the IRS.	1939/03/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
185	348	03	RCMP "Report on the Conclusion of Case" Offence: "Incorrigible" Sec. 3 Juvenile Delinquent Act Boy appeared before the Judge of the Juvenile Court in London, ON. Judge gave the boy and his mother a warning. The Judge instructed the boy to return to the IRS with the Principal.	1939/03/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student	--
186	349	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. RCMP was informed that the boy returned to the school, stating that he had been in the bush on the Chippewa Reserve and had not attempted to return to his home.	1939/06/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student	Principal
187	350	01	RCMP reporting that the girl will be placed in the Mount Elgin IRS, according to the Cape Croker Indian Agent. The Indian Agent is to escort the girl to the IRS.	1939/08/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Female Student	--
188	350	02	RCMP reporting that the girl was escorted to the IRS by the Cape Croker Indian Agent.	1939/09/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Female Student	--
189	351	01	Principal reported the truants to the RCMP. Mother of male student [2] returned her boy to the IRS. Search for male student [1] unsuccessful. Samia and Port Lambton Detachments notified.	1939/09/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
190	351	02	Principal notified the RCMP that the boy was back at the school. Farmer notified the IRS that the boy was working on his farm.	1939/10/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1]	--
191	352	01	Principal of IRS reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrols made by RCMP. Girls returned to the IRS themselves and stated that they visited friends and relatives in London during their absence.	1939/10/31	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Principal
192	353	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Enquiries were made and the girl was located on the Chippewa Reserve. RCMP escorted the girl back to the IRS.	1940/01/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
193	354	01	Caradoc Agent writes to the Department of Indian Affairs regarding a mother's wish to have her daughter discharged from the IRS.	1940/02/20	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student, 17	--
194	354	02	Mother writes to the Justice Department, asking to have her daughter discharged from the IRS.	1940/02/09	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student	--
195	354	03	Indian Affairs approves the girl's discharge.	1940/02/26	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student	--
196	354	04	RCMP received a call stating that the girl ran away from the IRS. While on patrol on the Chippewa Reserve, the girl was located at the house of a married sister. RCMP escorted the girl back to the IRS.	1940/02/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student	--
197	355	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Principal later called to notify the RCMP that female student [2] was located in London. Patrol was made to London where female student [1] was found and escorted back to the IRS.	1940/02/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Principal
198	356	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made but the boys could not be located. Port Lambton Detachment notified.	1940/05/29	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
199	356	02	Principal notified the RCMP that the two boys had returned to the IRS on their own after spending two days in the woods near Melbourne, ON.	1940/06/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
200	357	02	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Search for the girls was unsuccessful. Port Lambton and Samia Detachments notified.	1940/07/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Principal
201	357	03	Information received that the girls may have crossed the border to the U.S. to attend an "Indian Celebration". Niagara Falls Detachment notified.	1940/07/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
202	357	04	Sarnia Detachment made enquiries regarding the whereabouts of the girls on the Sarnia, Kettle Point, and Stony Reserves. No information regarding their location was obtained.	1940/07/31	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
203	358	01	RCMP "Report on the Conclusion of Case" Defendant: Female Student [1] Offence: Assault O.A.B.H. Section 295 C.C. of C. Sentence: Suspended for two years Principal reported that female student [1], 17 and female student [2], 18 assaulted classmate – female student [3]. Female student [1] pleaded guilty in the London, ON court and was returned to the IRS by the Principal.	1939/05/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1], 17 Female Student [2], 18 Female Student [3]	Principal
204	359	01	RCMP "Report on the Conclusion of Case" Defendant: Female Student [2] Offence: Assault O.A.B.H. Section 295 C.C. of C. Sentence: Suspended for two years Principal reported that female student [1] and female student [2] assaulted classmate – female student [3].	1939/05/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1], 17 Female Student [2], 18 Female Student [3]	Principal
205	360	01	Indian Affairs notifies the Muncey Indian Agent that Indian Affairs official will visit the Caradoc Agency following the reception of complaints against the Principal of the IRS.	1943/06/30	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	--	--
206	360	02	Complaints made by mother of IRS student. -Insufficient food -Poor Medical Attention -Principal's Rudeness	1943/06/08	Statement	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student	--
207	360	03	Complaints made by mother of IRS student. -Poor quality of food -Poor Medical Attention -Severe strapping (corporal punishment) -Inadequate clothing for winter	1943/06/07	Statement	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
208	360	04	Complaints made by mother of IRS student. -Poor quality of food -Principal raises the skirts of girls when he whips them as punishment -Principal goes to the girls' bedroom with a flashlight and flashes the light in their faces.	1943/05/25	Statement	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student	--
209	360	05	Complaints made by guardian of IRS student. -Insufficient and poor quality of food -Girl saw a boy in the girls' dormitory, sitting on the side of one of the girl's bed. -Girls making home brew -Severe whipping and strapping for very trivial offences. -Poor medical attention	1943/07/07	Statement	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student	--
210	360	06	Complaints made by adoptive mother of IRS student. -Teacher hit student with a clenched fist, leaving a black mark on the child's back -Poor quality of food -Principal questioning the students about what they told their parents after parental visitation.	1943/07/21	Statement	Mount Elgin	--	Female Student	--
211	361	02	Indian Agent reported the theft of goods from the IRS (Battery, tires, tools). Investigation conducted.	1946/11/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	--	Indian Agent
212	361	05	Following investigation, female aged 16 and male aged 18 charged with theft (goods from IRS). Effort made to obtain some evidence that would connect them with the theft but nothing was found. Little doubt that they were responsible for the crime.	1947/01/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
213	361	06	Charged individuals appeared before a Judge. Female sentenced to two years less a day in the Ontario Reformatory and 5 strokes of the strap and an indeterminate period of one year. Judge dismissed the charge against male individual, stating there was insufficient evidence to connect him with the crime.	1947/02/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	--	--
214	362	01	Principal reported the boy's truancy to the RCMP.	1940/07/31	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student	Principal
215	364	01	Continued enquiries have been made by the RCMP in the past month in an effort to locate the girls.	1940/08/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
216	364	02	Enquiries made at farms and in the Niagara on the Lake District with no results.	1940/08/22	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Niagara Falls, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
217	364	03	Principal notified the RCMP that female student [2] returned to the IRS on Sept. 2nd. Enquiries continuing in an effort to locate female student [1].	1940/09/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
218	366	01	RCMP notified that two girls seen on Sarnia Reserve were suspected truants. Patrol made to the Reserve where female students [1] and [2] were apprehended. Girls revealed that two other girls had left the school with them. Two truants were escorted back to the IRS by police car. Further enquiries being made in an effort to locate the other two truants.	1940/10/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4]	--
219	367	01	Illegible	1940/10/??	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Illegible	--
220	368	01	School officials reported the runaways to the RCMP. Search for the girls on the Reserve was unsuccessful.	1940/10/08	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	School officials
221	368	02	Muncey Detachment notified the Ohsweken Detachment. Patrol made to the Six Nations Reserve where the girls were found in their homes. Ohsweken Detachment RCMP escorted the girls back to the IRS.	1940/10/14	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
222	368	03	Principal of IRS requests that Ohsweken Detachment escort the girl to the IRS. Escort made, accompanied by matron.	1940/10/30	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [4]	Principal
223	368	06	Supt. of Reserve reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made in an effort to locate the girls. Female student [5], who had returned to her home, was returned to the IRS by her brother. Patrol made to the home of female student [1]'s grandmother where the girl was apprehended by the RCMP and escorted back to the IRS.	1941/01/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [5]	Supt. of Six Nations Reserve
224	369	01	Constable reported that the two girls were seen on the Sarnia Reserve. Patrol made to the reserve where female student [1] was located at her grandmother's and female student [2] was found at her mother's home. Girls escorted back to the IRS by the RCMP.	1940/11/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Indian Constable
225	370	01	Indian Agent requested RCMP assistance in locating truant boys. Boys were located and brought to Sarnia. Principal of the IRS picked up the boys in Sarnia.	1944/10/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent
226	371	01	Indian Constable reported truant boys on the Sarnia Reserve. Patrol was made to the reserve, accompanied by the Principal of the IRS. Boys were located and handed over to the Principal who escorted them back to the IRS.	1944/10/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Indian Constable
227	372	01	Principal reported the runways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the reserve where the boys were located and returned to the IRS.	1940/11/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Principal
228	373	01	Principal reported that female student and three other girls ran away from the IRS. Principal later called the Detachment to report that the girls had returned to the IRS.	1940/12/05	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Female Student	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
229	374	01	School officials reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrols made to the reserve with no results. Sarnia and Owen Sound Detachments notified.	1941/03/14	RCMP Report & Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	School Officials
230	374	02	Patrol made to the Saugeen Reserve by the Owen Sound Detachment RCMP. Female student [2]'s father was interviewed by RCMP. Location of the girls unknown.	1941/03/17	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	--
231	374	03	Indian Constable notified the Sarnia Detachment that the girls were on the Sarnia Reserve. Patrol was made to the home of female student [1] where the girls were located.	1941/03/17	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	--
232	374	05	Sarnia Detachment reported the girls' location to the Muncey Detachment. Request made that the Muncey Detachment RCMP escort the girls back to the IRS. Patrol made to the Sarnia Reserve where the girls were located and returned to the IRS by police car.	1941/03/17	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	--
233	374	06	School officials reported the runaways to the RCMP. Enquiries made on the reserves with no results. Sarnia Detachment notified.	1941/05/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [4] Female Student [5] Female Student [6]	School officials
234	374	07	Patrol made to the Sarnia Reserve where the four girls were found. Girls were brought back to the Sarnia Detachment where they were handed over to the Muncey Detachment RCMP officer.	1941/05/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Sarnia, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [4] Female Student [5] Female Student [6]	--
235	374	08	Sarnia Detachment notified the Muncey Detachment that the girls were located and were awaiting escort. Patrol made to Sarnia by the Muncey Constable, accompanied by his wife (acting as matron). Girls escorted back to the IRS.	1941/05/19	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [4] Female Student [5] Female Student [6]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
236	374	09	Principal of IRS writes to Indian Affairs regarding the truant officer policy. While trying to find a truant child on a reserve, a resident informed the Principal that only the Indian Agent and the Mountie have authority on the reserve. Principal asking Indian Affairs to amend the <i>Indian Act</i> in order to make IRS Principals truant officers along with the RCMP.	1941/05/30	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	--	--
237	374	10	Indian Affairs responds to IRS Principal regarding truant officer policy. Indian Affairs doubts that they would be successful in obtaining an amendment to the <i>Indian Act</i> .	1941/06/10	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	--	--
238	375	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the reserve where her father was interviewed. Location of the girl was unknown. Sarnia and Port Lambton Detachments were notified.	1941/03/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student, 16	Principal
239	375	02	Patrol was made to the Oneida Reserve where the girl was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1941/03/22	RCMP Report	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student, 16	--
240	375	03	School authorities reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrols made at the reserves and enquiries made at her home with no results. Principal informed the RCMP that the girl will be recommended for discharge due to her age. No further efforts will be made by the RCMP to locate the girl.	1941/03/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student, 16	School Authorities
241	375	04	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Reserve where the girl was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1941/04/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student, 16	Principal
242	376	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made to the reserves. Patrol made to the Oneida Reserve where the girls were located and escorted back to the IRS.	1941/03/29	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
243	378	01	School officials reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made to the reserves where it was ascertained that the boys had been seen along the Thames River. Search was made by the RCMP along the river bank and the boys were located. Boys escorted back to the IRS.	1941/05/30	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	School Officials
244	379	01	Indian Agent responding to letter received from Indian Affairs stating that boy's mother wishes her son be discharged from the IRS due to ill health. Indian Agent notes that the mother caused considerable disturbance the previous year when the RCMP had to visit the home to get the boy to return to the IRS. Indian Agent not aware of boy's ill health.	1941/09/02	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student	--
245	379	02	Indian Affairs writes to Indian Agent stating that the boy should be returned to the IRS.	1941/02/04	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student	--
246	380	01	Principal reported the truancy to the Indian Agent. Indian Agent requested that RCMP return the girl to the IRS. Patrol made to the Saugeen Indian Reserve where the girl was located in her home and escorted back to the IRS.	1941/09/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Female Student	Indian Agent, Saugeen Reserve
247	381	01	Principal reported the truancy to the Indian Agent. Indian Agent requests that RCMP return the truant to the school. Patrol made to the Saugeen Reserve where the truant was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1941/09/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Male Student	Indian Agent, Saugeen Reserve
248	382	01	Indian Agent reported truant to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Saugeen Reserve where the girl was located and escorted back to the school.	1941/09/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Female Student	Indian Agent, Saugeen Reserve

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
249	383	01	Principal reported the truancy to the Indian Agent. Indian Agent requested that RCMP return the girl to the IRS. Patrol made to the Saugeen Reserve where the girl was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1941/09/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Female Student	Indian Agent, Saugeen Reserve
250	384	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made to the Oneida Reserve where the boys were located and escorted back to the IRS. Principal reported the runaways again the following day. Patrol was made with no results.	1941/09/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
251	385	01	Indian Agent reported truancy to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Saugeen Reserve where the girl was located and escorted back to the IRS by police car.	1941/10/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Female Student	Indian Agent, Saugeen Reserve
252	386	01	Indian Agent reported the truancy to the RCMP. Patrol was made to the Saugeen Reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS by police car.	1941/10/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Male Student	Indian Agent, Saugeen Reserve
253	388	01	Indian Agent of Cape Croker Reserve notified the RCMP that male student should be escorted to the Mohawk Institute IRS. Patrol made to Honey Harbour where the boy was located and brought back to Owen Sound. Indian Agent of Saugeen Reserve reported truancy of three other students. Patrol made to the Saugeen Reserve where the three students were apprehended. Patrol made to Mount Elgin IRS where the three students were handed over and patrol continued to Mohawk school where male student was handed over.	1941/10/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk Mount Elgin	"O" Division Owen Sound, ON	Male Student	Indian Agent
254	389	01	Telegraphs regarding accidental death of student.	1939/06/11	Telegraph	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
255	389	02	"Memorandum of an inquiry into the cause and circumstances of the death" of boy. "Following an ear infection this boy was being kept in bed for a few days. He apparently climbed onto the sill of the window, overbalanced, and fell a distance of approximately thirty feet to the ground." (from second floor)	1939/06/12	Memo	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
256	389	03	Statements taken from students who witnessed the accident that caused the boy's death.	1939/06/12	Statement	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
257	389	04	Written statement by boy's father. Father states that his boy's death was accidental and that no blame can be attached to any member of the staff at the IRS.	1939/06/12	Statement	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
258	389	05	Statement by IRS Nurse.	1939/06/12	Statement	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
259	389	06	Statement by IRS staff member.	1939/06/12	Statement	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
260	389	07	Victoria Hospital X-Ray report. "No fracture of the skull was determined, but there was a fracture of the body and the left articular process of the seventh cervical vertebra.	1939/06/13	X-Ray	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
261	389	08	Victoria Hospital report.	1939/06/14	Patient Report	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
262	389	10	Indian Agent enclosing "Board of Inquiry" Report on the boy's death to Indian Affairs.	1939/06/15	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
263	389	11	Principal reports the boy's death to Indian Affairs. Principal notes: "Following the Board of Inquiry I accompanied the body to the home" of the boy's father.	1939/06/13	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
264	389	12	Principal encloses a report on the death. Principal notes that he is taking responsibility for the funeral arrangements and the transportation of the body to the home on the Brantford Reserve.	1939/06/13	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--
265	389	13	Letter regarding reason for admission of a boy at the age of 4 in an IRS.	1939/06/20	Memo	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
266	389	14	Indian Affairs writes to Principal noting that children confined to the infirmary should not be left alone and that windows should have a proper screen.	1939/06/21	Letter	Mount Elgin	--	Male Student, 4	
267	389	16	Crown Attorney requests that RCMP investigate the death of the IRS student. RCMP interviewed the Principal.. From the investigation, RCMP concluded that the boy fell out of the window after having leaned out a little too far and losing his balance.	1939/06/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mount Elgin	"O" Division Muncey, ON	Male Student, 4	Crown Attorney of the County of Middlesex
268	392	01	Principal informs Indian Affairs that the RCMP applied for stabling and quarters at the IRS. It was decided that the Detachment would move from the local reserve to Brantford. Since the IRS has accommodation in a cottage and stables to spare, the Principal made the arrangements. Principal expects a profit of \$175.00 per month from the RCMP for the accommodation. Principal notes that their presence may help end the truancy among the boys.	1923/07/26	Letter	Mohawk	--	--	--
269	392	02	Indian Affairs notifies the Principal that the arrangements made with the RCMP cannot be approved stating that "Indian communities would frown upon the quartering of police officers at Departmental residential schools." Indian Affairs requests that Principal instruct RCMP to remove its Detachment from the IRS as soon as possible.	1923/08/03	Letter	Mohawk	--	--	--
270	129	01	Supt. requested that Detachment locate and escort the girl back to the Mohawk Institute. Girl was found working on a tobacco farm with her mother near Teeterville, ON and was escorted back to IRS by RCMP.	1939/09/28	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student, 17	Supt. Of Six Nations Reserve
271	393	03	Indian Affairs outlines the corporal punishment regulations to the Principal of the IRS.	1947/12/15	Letter	Mohawk	--	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
272	394	01	While returning from police duties in Brantford, the boys were observed walking along the side road. RCMP questioned the boys and learned that they were runaways. RCMP escorted the boys back to the IRS.	1948/11/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
273	395	01	Girl is one of 24 children who ran away from the IRS on Jan. 23, 1949. RCMP located the girl on the Six Nations Reserve and escorted her back to the Detachment where she was handed over to the Principal of the IRS.	1949/02/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student	--
274	396	01	Indian Supt. writing to Indian Affairs regarding runaways. Principal notified the RCMP, the local police, and the Indian Agent when 25 girls ran away from the IRS. As a result of the RCMP's efforts, all but two were returned within a few days. Upon their return, the Indian Agent questioned the girls about their reasons. Indian Agent reported that ten of the same girls ran away again, five of which were back.	1949/02/11	Letter	Mohawk	--	25 Female Students	--
275	398	01	RCMP was informed that female student [1] was one of 13 who ran away from the IRS. While patrolling on the Reserve, the girl was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1949/02/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [1]	Superintendent of Six Nations Reserve
276	398	02	RCMP was informed that female student [2] was one of 13 who ran away from the IRS. While patrolling on the Reserve, the girl was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1949/02/11	RCMP Report	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [2]	Superintendent of Six Nations Reserve

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
277	398	03	RCMP was informed that female student [3] was one of 13 who ran away from the IRS. While patrolling on the Reserve, the girl was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1949/02/11	RCMP Report	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [3]	Superintendent of Six Nations Reserve
278	398	04	RCMP was informed that female student [4] was one of 13 who ran away from the IRS. While patrolling on the Reserve, the girl was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1949/02/10	RCMP Report	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [4]	Superintendent of Six Nations Reserve
279	399	01	Superintendent informed the RCMP that the female student, together with 12 other girls, ran away from the IRS. All girls were located and returned to the IRS.	1949/02/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student	Superintendent of Six Nations Reserve
280	399	02	Principal reported runaway to RCMP. Female student was one of three girls who ran away from the IRS. Girl was located and returned to the IRS.	1949/02/24	RCMP Report	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student	Principal
281	201	01	Illegible	1949/03/00	Illegible	Mohawk	Illegible	Illegible	Illegible
282	202	01	Six girls escaped from the IRS on February 5th. Subsequent investigation by RCMP revealed that three of the female runaways stayed overnight on Feb. 9 at a 22 year old man's home. Further enquiries disclosed that three other males also stayed at the same location on Feb. 9. Female student [1] was questioned by RCMP. Female student [1] admitted sleeping in the bed with the three males and having intercourse with the 22 year old male. Female student [2] slept on a cot alone and female student [3] slept on a couch with one male.	1949/03/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [1], 15 Female Student [2], 15 Female Student [3], 15	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
283	203	01	A total of 25 girls ran away from the IRS. Investigation into this matter revealed that a large number of these girls were making their way direct to a male individual's home of where they were staying for a few days before leaving for other parts. Adult male was charged under section 34 of the Juvenile Delinquents Act. Adult male appeared in Brantford Court. Female students summoned to witness. Adjournment obtained.	1949/03/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Female Student [1], 15 Female Student [2], 15 Female Student [3], 15	--
284	205	01	RCMP located the runaway on the Six Nations Reserve and escorted him back to the IRS.	1949/03/30	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Male Student	--
285	206	01	Man of Samia Reserve reported runaways to the RCMP and stated that they were "leading an immoral life" in the district. They were known to spend nights in cabins with any men that would ask them in. RCMP notified the Indian Agent who stated that he informed the Principal of the IRS. Instructions received to return the girls to their home on Kettle Point Reserve. Patrol made to pick up the girls and return them to Kettle Point Reserve.	1949/04/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Mohawk	"O" Division Samia, ON	Female Student [1], 13 Female Student [2], 14	Man on reserve
286	207	01	Patrol made on the Six Nations Reserve in an effort to locate the runaway. Accompanied by an instructor from the IRS, patrol made to the boy's home where the RCMP was informed of the boy's location and attendance at No. 10 school on the Reserve. The school was visited and the boy was taken into custody by the instructor and was escorted back to the IRS.	1940/05/05	RCMP Report	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Male Student, 14	--
287	208	01	Memo regarding runaways.	1950/04/27	Memo	Mohawk	--	Male Student [1], 12 Male Student [2], 14	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
288	208	02	Mother of boys reported their location. Boys told their mother that they will run away again if they are returned to the IRS and gave the reason that older boys in the school are mistreating them. Male student [2] had run away a month earlier and was returned by the Provincial Police.	1950/11/08	letter	Mohawk	--	Male Student [1], 12 Male Student [2], 14	Parent [mother]
289	209	01	IRS staff reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the home of male student [3] where he was located and brought back to the Detachment. Boy escorted back to the IRS by school staff.	1950/11/24	RCMP Report	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	IRS Staff
290	210	01	IRS staff reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the home of male student [1] where he was located and brought back to the Detachment. Boy escorted back to the IRS by school staff.	1950/11/24	RCMP Report	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	IRS Staff
291	211	01	IRS staff reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the home of male student [2] where he was located and brought back to the Detachment. Boy escorted back to the IRS by school staff.	1950/11/24	RCMP Report	Mohawk	"O" Division Ohsweken, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	IRS Staff
292	212	01	Indian Agent of Moose Factory writes to Indian Affairs, stating that the Principal of the IRS has approached him and the RCMP to interfere on occasion (removal of children from residence).	1942/02/17	Letter	Moose Factory	--	--	--
293	213	01	Principal of IRS acknowledges receipt of letter from Indian Affairs which asks that the services of the RCMP not be used, unless absolutely necessary. Principal reports that he has called upon the services of the RCMP. On Nov. 20th, two boys ran away, and the Principal obtained assistance from the RCMP out of concern for the boys' safety. Boys were located by the RCMP along the train tracks.	1943/12/01	Letter	Moose Factory	--	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
294	214	01	Indian Affairs Supt. of Welfare and Training writes to Principal of IRS. Indian Affairs official states: "Attempts on the part of the RCMP to enforce attendance have created an impression in the minds of a great many Indian parents that our residential schools are penal institutions, established, not for the benefit or education of their children, but to punish them. This feeling or attitude on the part of Indians has become so widespread that we have been recently asked by the Commissioner of the RCMP not to use his constables as truant officers and that, if we must use them, to use them sparingly."	1943/12/08	Letter	Moose Factory	--	--	--
295	215	01	Indian Agent reporting the runaways to Indian Affairs.	1943/12/08	Memo	Moose Factory	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
296	215	02	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. RCMP patrolled the island with the Principal. It was learned that the boys had been seen in Moosonee and along the train tracks. RCMP patrolled with 4 dogs along the tracks. RCMP and a guide located the boys along the tracks. RCMP escorted the boys back to the IRS on the train while the guide returned with the dogs. During questioning, the boys revealed that they had run away because other boys had teased them. RCMP report notes that disciplinary action was taken by the Principal on male student [2] and that male student [1] was spanked by his father in front of the assembled male pupils at the school.	1943/11/26	RCMP Memo & Cover Memo	Moose Factory	"G" Division Moose Factory, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
297	216	01	Indian Agent requested that RCMP locate the boy on the reserve and escort him to Fort William IRS. Poor ice conditions prevented the RCMP from reaching the reserve (Savanne).	1930/10/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Fort William	"D" Division Fort William, ON	Male Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
298	217	01	Sister Superior reported the runaways to the RCMP. RCMP located the boys when they were crossing a field. Boys returned to the orphanage by the RCMP.	1939/06/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	(St. Joseph's Orphanage) in Fort William	"D" Division Fort William, ON	Male Student [1] (orphan) Male Student [2] (white boy)	Sister Superior
299	218	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Mission Reserve where the boys were located and escorted back to the orphanage.	1942/01/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	(St. Joseph's Orphanage) in Fort William	"D" Division Fort William, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Indian Agent
300	221	01	Principal of IRS phoned the clerk's office with a complaint regarding a male student's behaviour. Clerk reported the complaint to the RCMP. Principal complained that the boy refused to answer his teacher and was making a bad impression on the other Indian children at the IRS. Principal requested police assistance. RCMP patrolled, via private car, to the IRS. RCMP interviewed the boy who said that he had a cold. RCMP advised the boy to notify his teacher of any illness in the future and to apologize to the teacher in front of the other children. The RCMP's action met with the approval of the Principal.	1935/11/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student	Clerk, Indian Office
301	222	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made and the boys were located at French Portage. The boys had walked a distance of 29 miles from Kenora and had spent the night out in the open, without any shelter, blankets, or food. RCMP escorted the boys back to the IRS.	1936/01/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
302	223	01	Enquiries made in an effort to locate the truant boy. RCMP received a letter from boy's father advising that the boy had arrived at the Dalles Indian Reserve. Further information received indicating that the boy was in Minaki, ON. Patrol made by dog team to Minaki. RCMP returned to Kenora by dog team with father and son. Boy was returned to the IRS by the RCMP.	1936/02/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student	--
303	224	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made in the vicinity by police boat with no results. Principal notified the RCMP that male student [2] had returned to the IRS. Patrol made to Minaki, ON by police boat where male student [1] was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1936/05/15	2 RCMP Reports & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Principal
304	224	02	While on patrol in the Lake of the Woods District, male student [3] was found and escorted back to IRS.	1936/05/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	--
305	226	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made by private owned car along the Ft. Frances Hwy where male students [6], [8] and [9] were located and returned to the IRS. It was learned, during enquiries in Minaki, ON, that male students [1], [2], [3], and [4] had been returned to the IRS and that male students [5] and [7] were still on the reserve. Patrol made to the reserve where the two boys were located and escorted back to the IRS.	1936/06/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4] Male Student [5] Male Student [6] Male Student [7] Male Student [8] Male Student [9]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
306	227	01	Students did not return to the IRS after summer vacation. Principal requested that RCMP locate and escort the children to the IRS. Patrol made to an island on Wabigoon Lake where female student [2] was located. Patrol made to Eagle River where male student [2] was located. Patrol made by canoe down the Wabigoon River, near Waldhof, where male student [1] and female student [1] were located. Patrol made from Waldrof to the IRS where the children were handed over to the Principal.	1936/09/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Principal
307	228	01	Indian Agent supplied the Detachment with the names of 28 children who had failed to return to the IRS after the summer holidays. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP assist in returning the children to the IRS. Patrol made by police boat and enquiries made in an effort to locate male students [1], [2], and [3] as well as female student [1]. Enquiries also made regarding truant from St. Mary's R.C. IRS. RCMP was informed by a non-treaty father that he will not be sending his two children to the IRS. RCMP left the non-treaty truant children with their father.	1936/09/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey St. Mary's R.C.	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Female Student [1]	Indian Agent
308	229	01	RCMP discussed the matter of the return of the 28 truant children to the IRS with the Indian Agent. RCMP phoned the Principal of Cecilia Jeffrey to ascertain the number of truant children. As a number had returned to the school, the Principal only requested the return of female students [1] and [2] and male student [1]. RCMP communicated with the Principal of St. Mary's R.C. IRS, and it was ascertained that there were eight truant children.	1936/10/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey St. Mary's R.C.	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Male Student [1]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
309	230	01	RCMP "Report on Conclusion of Case" Defendant: Father of male student Offence: "Failed to cause children to attend school, Sec. 10 (4) Ind. Act" Sentence: 3 days imprisonment Kenora District Gaol, without option. Father failed to return his children to the IRS after summer holidays. Indian Agent served the father with 3 days notice and he failed to return his children.	1936/10/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student	Indian Agent
310	231	01	Patrol made to a small island near North West Angle where the Chief was found. The Chief was questioned as to why he had not sent his children to the IRS. He replied that he had been ill. He requested that his grandson, male student [3] be admitted to the IRS. Patrol conveyed the Chief and the male students [1], [2] and [3] to Kenora. The children were escorted to the IRS and the Chief was advised to present himself to the Indian Agent's office where he will have to answer to the charge against him. The Chief was charged under Sec. 10, s. 4 of the <i>Indian Act</i> – failing to return children to school.	1936/10/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	--
311	232	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Principal later notified the RCMP that the boys had returned to school. The boys were on the Winnipeg River during their absence.	1936/11/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
312	233	01	Patrol made to Sandy Lake where male student [1] was located. Patrol made to Eagle River Reserve where female student [1] was located. Male student [2] was located in Malachi, ON. Children returned to the St. Mary's R.C. IRS by CNR.	1936/11/20	3 RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey St. Mary's R.C.	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Female Student [1]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
313	234	01	RCMP reporting that, of the 28 truant children reported in Sept. 1936, all but one male student have either returned or have been discharged on account of their age. Indian Agent advised the RCMP that the return of the last male student is not desired.	1937/03/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey St. Mary's R.C.	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student	--
314	235	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Principal later advised the Detachment that the boys were being held in detention in Winnipeg. Principal proceeded to Winnipeg where the boys were located and escorted them back to the IRS.	1937/04/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Principal
315	236	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Enquiries made and the boy was located on the outskirts of town. RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS by hired auto.	1937/04/22	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student	Principal
316	237	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to Rat Portage Indian Reserve where female students [1] and [2] were located. The girls informed the RCMP that the other two girls were in First Portage. Patrol proceeded to First Portage where female students [3] and [4] were located. All four girls were escorted back to the IRS.	1938/01/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4]	Principal
317	237	02	Indian Affairs requesting that Indian Agent question the girls regarding their reasons for running away from the IRS. Indian Affairs Supt. of Welfare and Training expressed concern for runaways in the winter.	1938/01/17	Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4]	--
318	237	03	Principal writes to Indian Affairs, outlining the reasons the girls gave for running away. He states: "I cannot see any valid excuse for their running away – a wild impulse to be free."	1938/01/28	Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
319	238	01	Supervisor reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made by police boat. No trace of the boys found. Male student [1] returned to the IRS and stated that male student [2] might be found on a farm in the Black Sturgeon District. RCMP patrolled to IRS by private car and picked up male student [1] and the Supervisor and proceeded to the farm. Male student [2] was located and the boys were returned to the IRS.	1938/05/31	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Supervisor at IRS
320	239	01	Supervisor reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol and enquiries made in surrounding area. Supervisor called the Detachment again to inform them that the girls had been seen at a farm in the Jeffrey District. Patrol made to the farm where it was ascertained that the girls were headed towards Kenora. Constable of the Kenora Town Police informed the RCMP that he had picked up the girls in Kenora and was holding them at the Town Police Office. RCMP escorted the girls back to the IRS.	1938/06/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	IRS Supervisor
321	240	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways. Patrol made by private auto to Eagle River Reserve where male students [1], [2] and [3] were picked up. While escorting the boys back to Kenora, RCMP noticed three boys in the bush alongside the road. Male students [4], [5] and [6] were apprehended and it was learned that they were runaways from St. Mary's R.C. IRS. Male students [1], [2] and [3] were returned to Cecilia Jeffrey IRS while male students [4], [5] and [6] were returned to St. Mary's IRS.	1938/11/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey St. Mary's R.C.	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4] Male Student [5] Male Student [6]	Indian Agent
322	241	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to reserves. Upon return to Detachment, it was learned that the girls had returned to the school on their own accord.	1939/01/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
323	242	01	Father of male student writes to Indian Affairs stating that he does not want his son to go to the IRS. He would like his son to work. Father states that the [Indian Agent] has warned him that if he didn't let his boy go to the IRS, he would send a policeman to put him in jail.	1939/10/20	Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey	--	Male Student, 13	--
324	242	02	Indian Agent writes to Indian Affairs in response to the letter written by the boy's father. Indian Agent recommends that the police be sent for the boy.	1939/10/31	Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey	--	Male Student, 13	--
325	243	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the IRS where the school teacher and the boy's friends were interviewed. Enquiries made in the vicinity. As a result of the enquiries, the boy reported himself to the Kenora Town Police. RCMP Detachment notified and the boy was picked up and escorted back to the IRS.	1939/05/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student	Principal
326	244	01	Principal reported the truants to the RCMP. Several girls had not returned to the IRS after the summer holidays. RCMP hired a guide and a motor boat and freighted from Kenora to Winnipeg River. A total of 36 miles by boat was necessary to apprehend the truants and return them to the IRS.	1944/10/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division (redacted) "O" Division Kenora, ON	Female Students	Principal
327	245	01	Indian Agent requested that the RCMP locate, arrest, and return the runaways to the IRS. Patrol was made by hired canoe with guide to Dailes Reserve where the boys were located and escorted back to the IRS.	1946/10/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"O" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1], 12 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 14	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
328	246	01	Principal writes to Indian Affairs requesting that the local Chief of Police of the Town of Chapleau be appointed as Truant Officer. Principal states that it is the first time in his six years at the IRS that he has had to call upon the services of the police to bring back some children who did not return after summer holidays.	1934/09/06	Letter	Chapleau	--	--	Principal
329	246	03	Indian Affairs writes to Indian Agent in Chapleau, acknowledging reception of letter from the Principal regarding the truant. Indian Affairs advises the Indian Agent to make arrangements with the RCMP Detachment in Sudbury to have the children returned to the IRS.	1934/09/15	Letter	Chapleau	--	--	--
330	246	04	Principal writes to Indian Affairs regarding the truant. He states that the Chief of Police of Chapleau made a trip to pick up the truant children. All came back "quietly" except for two children. The father refuses to send his children to the IRS, saying that they returned home with head lice.	1934/09/08	Letter	Chapleau	--	--	--
331	246	05	Expense claim submitted by the Chief Constable of Chapleau Town Police to Indian Affairs. Railway fare and mileage expenses claimed for the transport of four truant.	1934/09/07	Expense Form	Chapleau	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
332	247	01	Principal reported the truant to the Indian Agent. Indian Agent requested the services of the RCMP. Patrol made by CPR from Chapleau, ON to Missanabie, ON where the children were located and returned to the IRS via CPR. Train tickets for the children were provided by the Principal.	1935/02/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Chapleau	"O" Division Sudbury, ON	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
333	248	02	Indian Agent reporting the Grassy Narrows truant to Indian Affairs and suggest that the RCMP from Kenora be sent to Grassy Narrows to locate and return the children to the IRS. He also proposes that the parents be prosecuted under the Section 10 for failing to have their children attend school after having been notified.	1943/01/18	Letter	McIntosh	--	--	Indian Agent
334	248	03	Indian Affairs approves Indian Agent's request to have the RCMP travel to Grassy Narrows in order to locate and escort the truant to the IRS. Indian Affairs also agrees that the compulsory clause in the Act should be enforced.	1943/01/25	Letter	McIntosh	--	--	--
335	248	04	Kenora Detachment RCMP requesting approval from HQ to make a return trip by C.P. Airlines Ltd. to Grassy Narrows.	1943/02/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	McIntosh	"D" Division Kenora, ON	10 students	--
336	248	05	Patrol made by C.P. Airlines plane to Grassy Narrows where the RCMP notices were served. Six parents were notified that they had to return their children to the IRS within 10 days. During an interview with the parents, they stated the reasons why they did not send their children back to the IRS. They stated that the "very young children were quite frequently severely punished for very trivial offences by being locked up in a room all alone & deprived of their meals." The parents also stated that the children are sometimes not adequately clothed during winter.	1943/03/04	RCMP Report	McIntosh	"D" Division Kenora, ON	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
337	248	06	RCMP citing letter received from the Indian Agent regarding the truants. Six students returned to the IRS after the RCMP served the notices to the parents. No further action needed. Indian Agent states in letter that the complaints made by the parents regarding the inadequate clothing, food, and severe punishment in the IRS were lies. He states that his visits to the school as well as the Inspector's visits to the IRS gave nothing to justify the complaints made by the parents.	1943/03/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	McIntosh	"D" Division Kenora, ON	6 students	--
338	248	07	Chief of Training Division, Indian Affairs writes to Indian Agent in Sioux Lookout. Chief of Training Division acknowledges reception of a copy of the Agent's letter to the RCMP Detachment and states that the Agent took the proper action in supplying them with the information contained in his letter.	1943/03/27	Letter	McIntosh	--	--	--
339	249	01	Request made that the RCMP patrol to Grassy Narrows in order to compel parents to return their children to the IRS.	1944/10/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	McIntosh	"D" Division Kenora, ON	--	--
340	253	01	Chief of Training Division, Indian Affairs acknowledges reception of RCMP report from the Moose Fort Detachment in connection with the three boys who ran away from the IRS on April 18 and 19.	1941/07/17	Letter	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
341	253	02	Indian Affairs writes to Vicar Apostolic of James Bay regarding the runaways. Indian Affairs official states that he is worried over a report that he just received from the RCMP reporting that three pupils from the IRS ran away last April and are presumably drowned. He states that the RCMP feels that they should have been notified sooner. He states that the Department should have been notified, especially when the results are fatal. He feels that a more determined effort should have been made by the Principal and staff to locate the boys.	1941/07/17	Letter	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
342	253	03	Principal of IRS writes a "Report on the death of three boys of our Lake St. Anne School, at Albany, James Bay". Principal reports that the boys ran away from the dormitory on the night of April 18th. The Principal outlines the actions taken to try to locate the boys. Efforts to find the runaways ceased after the ice broke-up on the river three days after they left. It was presumed that the boys tried to cross the thin ice on the river, fell thru, and drowned.	1941/06/14	Report	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
343	253	04	Vicar Apostolic writes to Indian Affairs. Vicar states that he did receive a wireless message from the Principal when the boys ran away. The Vicar is of the opinion that contacting the RCMP would not have helped to locate the boys because the Detachment in Moose Factory was over 100 miles away. The Vicar defends the Principal of the IRS and the efforts the he took to find the boys. He states: "I frankly confess that I cannot understand how any accusation of negligence could be substantiated against the Father Principal of the School."	1941/07/26	Letter	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
344	253	05	Indian Affairs acknowledges reception of Bishop's letter.	1941/08/11	Letter	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
345	253	06	Vicar Apostolic forwards a translated letter to Indian Affairs. The letter written by the mother of male student [1] shows that she does not blame the religious staff of the IRS for her son's death.	1941/08/02	Letter	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
346	253	07	Indian Affairs acknowledges reception of letter from Vicar.	1941/09/02	Letter	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
347	253	10	Letter to the Commissioner of the RCMP, Ottawa requesting that an investigation be made into the deaths of the three boys.	1942/04/20	Letter	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
348	253	11	Letter to Indian Agent notifying him that an investigation into the deaths will be made by the RCMP. He notes that the members of the board of inquiry will be the Indian Agent, the Principal, and the RCMP Corporal from the Moose Factory Detachment.	1942/04/27	Letter	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
349	253	12	RCMP reporting on the inquiry held regarding the deaths of the pupils. The members of the Board consisted of the Indian Agent, the Principal, and the RCMP Corporal. The parents of male students [1] and [2] were both present. The Board was of the opinion that no blame could be attached to anyone. Parents also informed the Board that they were satisfied with the findings.	1942/06/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Albany R.C.	"O" Division Moose Factory, ON	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
350	253	14	Letter from Director to Deputy Minister, summarizing the recent steps taken regarding the case.	1942/05/05	Letter	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
351	253	16	Statements taken from parents and staff during the inquiry.	1942/06/22	Statement	Albany R.C.	--	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
352	253	18	RCMP report on the Board of Inquiry into the deaths of IRS students. After giving a detail report on the Inquiry, RCMP states: "There appears to be nothing further that can be done by this Force in the circumstances, and the file is therefore considered closed."	1942/06/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Albany R.C.	"O" Division Moose Factory, ON	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 11	--
353	402	01	RCMP reporting that male student at Pine Creek IRS, deliberately set fire to the adjoining church with the express purpose of being expelled from the school. RCMP states that Indian Affairs has advised the Indian Agent to prosecute the boy and have him committed to the reformatory.	1930/12/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Pine Creek	"D" Division Dauphin, MB	Male Student, 14	--
354	402	02	Dauphin Detachment reporting to Officer Commanding of Manitoba District that the boy was convicted of arson in Juvenile Court on April 4, 1931. Memo states that: "Owing to this Indian boy being of weak mentality he was released on two years suspended sentence and turned over to the custody of his father."	1931/04/06	Memo	Pine Creek	"D" Division Dauphin, MB	Male Student, 14	--
355	403	01	Indian Agent's report following his inspection of the IRS. Agent states: "The three boys reported in my December report as being absent without leave have been brought back by the RCMP".	1927/02/09	Inspection Report	Birtle	--	--	--
356	405	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the reserve where enquiries were made into the boy's whereabouts. RCMP unable to locate the boy. Detachment received a call from a grain buyer informing the RCMP that the boy and his mother were at his home. Patrol made by police car to the home where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1938/09/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Birtle	"D" Division Rossburn, MB	Male Student	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
357	406	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Principal also notified the Rossburn Detachment. Patrol made to the Waywayseecappo Reserve where it was learned the boy had been seen recently. RCMP unable to locate the boy. Case forwarded to Russell Detachment.	1939/05/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Birtle	"D" Division Russell, MB	Male Student	Principal
358	407	01	Missionary on the reserve informed the RCMP that the truant boy had been returned to the IRS.	1939/06/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Birtle	"D" Division Rossburn, MB	Male Student	--
359	408	01	Principal reported the truancy to the RCMP. Patrol made to the reserve where the boy and his father were located and brought to the Detachment for questioning. Father thought that male student [1] did not have to return due to his age (16). RCMP contacted the Indian Agent who informed the Detachment that the boy was only 15 and should be in school. Father agreed to bring male student [1] to the IRS at the end of the week and the Indian Agent escorted James to the IRS.	1941/10/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Birtle	"D" Division Rossburn, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
360	409	01	Yorkton Detachment received information that the boys were seen in Yorkton after a broadcast. RCMP picked up the boys and notified the Principal of the IRS. Principal sent two people from Birtle to pick up the boys in Yorkton.	1941/11/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Birtle	"D" Division Yorkton City, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	--
361	410	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made with no results. Detachment received a phone call from the Indian Agent, stating the youths had been located at Bredenbury, SK.	1942/01/31	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Birtle	"D" Division Rossburn, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15	Indian Agent
362	411	01	Principal reported runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made by hired team to the reserve where the boys were located and escorted back to the Detachment. RCMP notified the Principal who escorted the boys back to the IRS.	1941/04/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Birtle	"D" Division Rossburn, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
363	412	01	Yorkton Detachment reported the runaways to the Kamsack Detachment. Patrol made to the Cote Reserve where male students [2] and [3] were located and put on the train to Roblin. Principal secured their transportation from Roblin back to the IRS. It was learned through enquiries that male student [1] might be in Saskatoon.	1942/04/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Birtle	"F" Division Kamsack, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	--
364	413	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made by hired horse and buggy to Lizard Point Reserve where it was learned that the boys were being returned to the IRS by their parents.	1942/04/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Birtle	"D" Division Rossmore, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4] Male Student [5]	Indian Agent
365	414	01	RCMP "Report on Conclusion of Case" Defendant: Principal of IRS Offence: Common Assault, Sec. 291 C.C. of C. Sentence: Charge dismissed with warning to accused to punish only with the strap. Summary: Boy asked the Principal for a sweater. According to the boy's evidence, the Principal struck him in the head with his fist, knocked him down, kicked him, and then dragged him across the floor to another room and strapped him. Male student's evidence corroborated by two other boys. Report notes that other stories regarding the Principal's harshness have been brought to the RCMP's attention.	1930/12/30	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Norway House	"D" Division Norway House, MB	Male Student, 16	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
366	415	01	RCMP "Report on Conclusion of Case" Defendant: male Offence: "Contributing" Sec. 33(1) Juvenile Delinquents Act. Sentence: Fined \$5.00 and costs or two weeks I.H.L. Norway House Com. Jail. Note: Fine Paid. Summary: Treaty Indian obtained a set of common pass keys for the residential school. He passed the keys to the IRS female student [1] for the sole purpose of enabling her, and female student [2] to break out of the IRS at night for the purpose of a clandestine meeting with the defendant and other young males. The meeting never occurred because the IRS staff discovered the keys.	1942/02/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Norway House	"D" Division Norway House, MB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
367	422	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. RCMP located male student [1] at Roblin. After being notified, the Principal picked up the boy in Roblin and requested that the RCMP help in search for the second boy on the Valley River Reserve. RCMP Officer and Principal located male student [2] at his father's home. Principal escorted the two boys back to the IRS.	1945/10/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Pine Creek	"D" Division Roblin, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
368	423	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. RMCP checked the CNR station and all fishing trucks coming from Camperville with no results. Roblin Detachment notified.	1946/01/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Pine Creek	"D" Division Winnipegosis, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15 Male Student [3], 13	Principal
369	423	02	Patrol made to the Valley River Reserve where the boys were located. The three boys were escorted to Dauphin Town Station where they waited for the arrival of the patrol from the Winnipegosis Detachment. Winnipegosis Detachment RCMP escorted the boys back to Winnipegosis.	1946/01/23	RCMP Report	Pine Creek	"D" Division Roblin, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15 Male Student [3], 13	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
370	423	03	Winnipegosis Detachment received instructions to patrol to the Dauphin Town Station to pick up the boys and escort them to Winnipegosis. Principal met the patrol in Winnipegosis and escorted the boys back to the IRS.	1946/01/28	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Pine Creek	"D" Division Winnipegosis, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15 Male Student [3], 13	--
371	424	01	Doctor reported death of student to the RCMP. Doctor stated that an enquiry needed to be held. Accompanied by the Doctor, RCMP officer proceeded to Camperville where the enquiry into the death was conducted. It was learned that the female student died of advanced tuberculosis at the IRS on May 24. The immediate cause of death was a haemorrhage.	1942/06/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Pine Creek	"D" Division Winnipegosis, MB	Female Student	Doctor
372	425	01	Doctor reported the death to the RCMP. RCMP patrolled to the IRS where the Principal and other runaways were interviewed. RCMP proceeded to the deceased boy's home where the father was interviewed. Summary: Male students [1], [2] and [3] ran away from the IRS. Male students [2] and [3] crossed the Duck river and made it back home but were immediately returned to the IRS by a parent. Male student [1] started crossing the river with the other two boys but decided to turn back. He tried to walk home on a trail. After walking a distance of about 2.5 miles, he could go no further and attempted to cover himself with hay. Wet and exhausted, the doctor concluded that the boy died of exposure. The boy's body was found in the hay by his father.	1951/04/09	RCMP Report & Memo	Pine Creek	"D" Division Winnipegosis, MB	Male Student [1], 10 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 13	Doctor

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
373	426	01	Telephone Operator in Elie, MB notified the RCMP that two boys were at the home of a citizen. The citizen took in the boys after they had spent the night in a culvert. RCMP patrolled to Elie by police car. The boys ran away from the citizen's home before the RCMP arrived. During a search for the boys, it was learned that they had run away from the IRS the previous day. With the assistance of local citizens, the two boys were apprehended after a chase. RCMP escorted the boys back to the IRS.	1945/10/28	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Headingly, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Telephone Operator
374	427	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made to the CNR Station with no results. Principal advised the Detachment that the four girls were at the Westcoupe farm with frozen feet. Patrol made to the Westcoupe farm where female students [1] and [4] were located and brought to the Portage General Hospital. The other two girls were brought to the hospital by the Indian Farm Instructor.	1949/02/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Female Student [1], 15 Female Student [2], 15 Female Student [3], 14 Female Student [4], 12	Principal
375	428	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Indian Agent informed the RCMP that the two boys had run away from the Brandon IRS, were located in Winnipeg, and then were brought to Portage la Prairie IRS. The two boys then ran away from Portage la Prairie IRS. Brandon RCMP Detachment notified.	1949/11/21	RCMP Report	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 14-15	Principal
376	429	01	Principal of IRS reported the theft of his harness. Patrol and enquiries made with no results. Portage la Prairie City Police notified.	1941/05/03	3 RCMP Reports & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	--	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
377	431	01	Principal reported the truant to the RCMP and stated that the boy's father refused to send the child to the IRS. RCMP served a notice to the boy's father as per Section 10 of the <i>Indian Act</i> , giving him three days to return to the boy to the IRS. Boy was returned to the school by the father.	1939/09/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Emerson, MB	Male Student, 12	Principal
378	432	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the IRS where boys were interviewed and a description of the runaways was obtained. Emerson Detachment notified.	1941/10/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15	Principal
379	432	02	Patrol made to the Roseau River reserve where the boys were located, placed in the police car, and escorted back to Winnipeg. Portage la Prairie Detachment notified. Boys were handed over to a Portage la Prairie RCMP Officer who escorted the boys back to the IRS.	1941/11/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Emerson, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15	--
380	432	03	Patrol made to Winnipeg where the boys were picked up and escorted back to the IRS.	1941/11/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15	--
381	433	01	Winnipeg Detachment reported the runaway to the Emerson Detachment. Patrol made to the Roseau River Reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the Winnipeg Detachment by police car. Principal of IRS picked up the boy at the Winnipeg Detachment and escorted him back to the IRS.	1941/12/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Emerson, MB	Male Student, 14	--
382	434	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Male students [2], [3] and [4] returned to the IRS. Male student [1] still missing. Emerson Detachment notified.	1941/12/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Principal
383	434	02	Emerson Detachment RCMP located the boy on the Roseau River Reserve.	1941/12/08	RCMP Report	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Emerson, MB	Male Student [1]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
384	434	04	Emerson Detachment located and escorted the boy to the Winnipeg Detachment. The boy was left at the Detention House in Winnipeg, pending the arrival of the Principal to escort him back to the IRS.	1941/12/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Emerson, MB	Male Student [1]	--
385	436	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Emerson Detachment notified.	1942/01/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 14 Male Student [3], 14	Principal
386	436	02	Emerson Detachment apprehended the boys and escorted them to Winnipeg. They were placed in the Detention Home, pending the arrival of the Principal who would escort them back to the IRS. The boys had also taken 3 pairs of skates and boots and a 22 short rifle from the school.	1942/01/08	RCMP Report	Portage la Prairie	"D" Division Emerson, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 14 Male Student [3], 14	--
387	437	01	CPR employee reported theft of boots from the bunk house in Clandeboye. Arborg Detachment notified the Selkirk Detachment that they were holding two boys who had admitted breaking into the CPR station. Patrol made by Selkirk RCMP to Winnipeg Beach where the boys were handed over by the Arborg Detachment RCMP. It was learned during questioning in Selkirk that the boys had run away from the IRS. Boys charged and escorted to the Detention Home in Winnipeg. Boys to appear at Winnipeg Juvenile Court.	1951/04/20	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Selkirk, MB	Male Student [1], 16 Male Student [2], 15	CPR Employee

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
388	439	01	RCMP listing the names of runaways reported at the Detachment between September 1950 and June 1951. Sept. 5, 1950: Male students [1], [2] and [3] Sept. 14, 1950: Female students [1] and [2] Nov. 4, 1950: Male students [4], [5], [6], [7] and [8] Dec. 3, 1950: Male students [2], [4], [9], [10] and [11] Jan. 10, 1951: Male students [4], [12], [13] and [14] Jan. 22, 1951: Male students [14], [15] and [16] April 5, 1951: Male students [17] and [18] April 16, 1951: Male students [19], [20], [6], [21], [2], [8] and [22] May 8, 1951: Male students [16] and [23]	1951/08/23	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4] Male Student [5] Male Student [6] Male Student [7] Male Student [8] Male Student [9] Male Student [10] Male Student [11] Male Student [12] Male Student [13] Male Student [14] Male Student [15] Male Student [16] Male Student [17] Male Student [18] Male Student [19] Male Student [20] Male Student [21] Male Student [22] Male Student [23] Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
389	440	01	Local citizen reported having seen two boys walking along the tracks after hearing a radio broadcast about the runaways. RCMP officer picked up the boys by private car and escorted them to the Detachment. Assistant from the IRS picked up the boys.	1951/05/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Carberry, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Local Citizen
390	441	01	Information received that two boys, who admitted running away from their IRS, were at a citizen's home. RCMP patrolled and picked up the boys. The boys stayed overnight in the Detachment office and were picked up by a staff member of the IRS the next day.	1951/08/23	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
391	442	01	Local citizen called the RCMP Detachment, stating that two boys had come to his home, asking for something to eat. It was learned that the boys were runaways from Brandon IRS and were hungry and cold. Brandon Detachment notified. The Principal of the IRS came to Carberry to pick up male students [1] and [2]. RCMP was notified at that time that two other boys had run away at the same time as male students [1] and [2]. Principal later notified the RCMP that the two other boys had returned to the IRS.	1951/09/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Carberry, MB	Male Student [1], 13 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Local Citizen
392	443	01	Matron reported the accidental death of IRS student and requested that the RCMP attend to the matter. RCMP conducted enquiries at the IRS. A 15 year old boy was driving the tractor from the field to the school. The victim and two other boys were also riding on the tractor. While going up a small hill, the victim fell forward in front of the left rear wheel of the tractor and the wheel passed over him. A matron and the Principal were immediately alerted. The Principal called the doctor who examined the boy and pronounced him dead. The boy died of a fractured skull. After a full enquiry into the accident, the Coroner instructed that he did not consider and inquest necessary and the RCMP concurred.	1949/04/20	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 15	Matron at IRS
393	444	01	Telegraph from Sgt. of Norway House Detachment to RCMP Officer Commanding in Winnipeg. Cross Lake IRS destroyed by fire in the early morning. Five children and one sister reported dead.	1930/02/26	Telegraph	Cross Lake	"D" Division Norway House	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
394	444	02	Telegraph to RCMP Officer Commanding in Winnipeg. Fire first observed at 3:00 a.m. Entire interior reduced to ashes and only stone walls still standing. Sister Superior and 12 students burned to death. Only a few fragments of bones were found.	1930/03/02	Telegraph	Cross Lake	--	11 Female Students Male Student [1]	--
395	444	04	Report from the Commissioner of the Manitoba Provincial Police, Winnipeg to the RCMP Officer Commanding, Winnipeg. Report cites a excerpt of a wire sent to the Norway House RCMP Detachment by the Provincial Police. Wire states that the father of a student tried to take his son away from the IRS but was refused. The son, male student [2], wanted to go with his father but the Principal did not give him permission. Indians at Cross Lake believe that the father urged his son to start the fire. Boy stated after the fire that he was glad the school burned down as he would now be able to go home. Manitoba Provincial Police Commissioner requests that the RCMP interrogate male student [2] and others.	1930/03/11	Report	Cross Lake	--	11 Female Students Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
396	444	06	Indian Agent at Norway House reporting on the fire to the Assistant Deputy & Secretary, Department of Indian Affairs. Report notes that 11 girls and 1 boy died in the fire. Sister Superior died trying by going back into the school during the fire to try and save more girls. Injured religious sisters and three others were sent out by plane.	1930/03/10	Report	Cross Lake	--	11 Female Students Male Student [1]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
397	444	07	Norway Detachment received word that the IRS burnt down on Feb. 25. RCMP proceeded to Cross Lake by dog train to investigate. School entirely gutted. Fire was very rapid due to north wind. Sister Superior lost her life trying to make sure that all children were safe. Very few charred bones were found during a search of the debris. Fire believed to have been started by faulty wiring. RCMP officer investigated further into the information received from the Manitoba Provincial Police regarding male student [2]. RCMP made enquiries and found no proof that could substantiate the rumour that male student [2] deliberately started the fire. RCMP attended a Council Meeting of the Indians and the people were satisfied that no blame could be attached to anyone.	1930/03/16	RCMP Report	Cross Lake	"D" Division Norway House, MB	11 Female Students Male Student [1]	--
398	444	10	Indian Agent at Norway House writes to Indian Affairs regarding the IRS fire. RCMP officer of the Norway House Detachment brought male student [3] to his office. The young man had confessed that he and male student [4] had started the fire on Feb. 25, 1930. Boys were both charged with arson. The boys, age 17, were students at the IRS when they set fire to the school. Male student [3] was a treaty student and male student [4] was a non-treaty student at the IRS.	1931/09/16	Letter	Cross Lake	--	Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
399	444	18	Principal notified the RCMP that he had received information from the Bishop regarding the fire. The Bishop had received information that a male student had started the fire at the IRS on Feb. 25, 1930. RCMP proceeded to Cross Lake to question male student [3]. He confessed that he and male student [4] started the fire with gasoline and a match in the pool room. Male student [3] was arrested and escorted back to Norway House. RCMP proceeded to Nelson House to arrest male student [4]. Upon questioning, male student [4] admitted to being an accomplice in the arson. On passing through Cross Lake the RCMP questioned some of the boys who had been in the dormitory with the accused at the time of the fire, and it was learned that most of these boys had known who had started the fire the entire time. Copy of the RCMP report forwarded to the Commissioner of the Manitoba Provincial Police as it was this Force that was to conduct the case.	1931/10/07	RCMP Report	Cross Lake	"D" Division Norway House, MB	Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Principal
400	444	19	RCMP "Report on Conclusion of Case" Defendant: Former male student [3] Offence: Arson, Sec. 511 C.C. of C. Tried in Winnipeg. Sentence: Life Imprisonment	1931/09/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cross Lake	"D" Division Norway House, MB	Male Student [3]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
401	444	20	RCMP arrived at Winnipeg with prisoners former male students [3] and [4]. Received instruction from "D" Division HQ to have the two prisoners over to the Provincial Jail. Former male student [3], who wished to be tried summarily, appeared in the Provincial Police Court in Winnipeg and pleaded guilty to the charge of arson. Police Magistrate sentenced him to the maximum penalty of life imprisonment in Stony Mountain Penitentiary. Former male student [4] elected for trial by judge and jury. Further report to be rendered on this case.	1931/11/28	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cross Lake	"D" Division Norway House, MB	Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	--
402	445	01	Crooked Lake Agency Indian Agent writes to Indian Affairs regarding boy's application for admission into the Brandon IRS. The 14 year old boy was wandering destitute in Glen Ewen and the RCMP picked him up. Indian Agent had the RCMP escort him to Brandon IRS.	1937/04/02	Letter	Brandon	--	Male Student, 14	Indian Agent
403	445	02	Expense claim submitted to Indian Affairs by RCMP for escorting male student to IRS	1937/03/24	RCMP Report Expense Claim	Brandon	"F" Division Carduff, SK	Male Student, 14	--
404	446	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Information forwarded to the Arborg and Hodgson Detachments.	1938/10/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 16	Principal
405	446	03	Principal reported the runaway to the Hodgson Detachment. Principal also requested that the boy's four other siblings be returned to the IRS as they did not return after the summer holidays. Enquiries made regarding the location of the family. Information received that the family was at West Dog Hand. Copy of the report forwarded to the Barends River Detachment.	1938/10/23	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Hodgson, MB	Male Student, 16	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
406	446	04	Principal notified the RCMP that the four siblings had returned to the IRS. Runaway student was still missing from the IRS. Principal requested that the RCMP locate and escort the boy back to the IRS.	1938/11/02	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 16	Principal
407	446	05	Patrol made to various districts and enquiries made in an effort to locate the runaway. No trace of the boy was found. Information forwarded to the Selkirk and Kenora Detachments.	1939/01/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Barens River, MB	Male Student, 16	--
408	446	06	Patrol made to the Cecilia Jeffrey and St. Mary's IRS where the older boys were interviewed. None of them had seen or heard of the runaway. The Principals and the Indian Agent had not heard of the boy either. Patrol made to Rat Portage Reserve where locals were questioned and no information on the boy was obtained.	1939/01/20	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student, 16	--
409	446	07	Patrol made to Brandon IRS where the Principal was interviewed. The Principal was informed of the results of the RCMP's enquiries. The Principal requested that the RCMP keep an eye out for the boy.	1939/01/25	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 16	--
410	446	08	Enquiries made on two reserves. No information on the boy was obtained.	1939/02/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Selkirk, MB	Male Student, 16	--
411	446	09	RCMP informed the Principal that no information on the boy was obtained. Principal requested that no further action be taken in this case.	1939/04/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 16	--
412	447	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the reserve where the runaway was located and escorted back to the Detachment. Principal arrived at the Detachment the next day and escorted the truant back to the IRS.	1939/05/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Broadview, SK	Female Student	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
413	448	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Principal notified the Brandon City Police, CPR and CNR, Police and Indian Agents.	1939/04/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 16	Principal
414	448	02	Information received that the boy was seen in Regent. Patrol made to Regent where a search for the boy was conducted with no results. Boy seen again in the Deloraine District and again heading south. RCMP notified the Customs and Immigration Patrols.	1939/05/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Deloraine, MB	Male Student, 16	--
415	448	04	RCMP reporting that no trace of the boy has been found in the Detachment area.	1939/06/08	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 16	--
416	448	05	Detachment received word from the U.S. Customs Patrol to the effect that no trace of the boy was found as the result of enquiries.	1939/06/08	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Deloraine, MB	Male Student, 16	--
417	449	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made along the highway by police car with no results. Brandon City Police notified. Portage la Prairie Detachment notified.	1936/03/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 17	Principal
418	449	02	Principal reported the runaway to the Detachment by letter. Patrol made to the home of the boy's aunt who was interviewed. No information on the boy's whereabouts was obtained.	1936/03/12	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Selkirk, MB	Male Student, 17	Principal
419	450	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Information forwarded to Dundurn Detachment.	1936/03/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Saskatoon, SK	Male Student, 15	Principal
420	450	02	Principal notified the RCMP that he has returned the boy to the IRS.	1936/03/25	RCMP Report	Brandon	"F" Division Saskatoon, SK	Male Student, 15	Principal
421	450	03	IRS officials telephone the office to report that one of their male students was running towards the CPR tracks from the school. Brandon City police notified. Westbound freights were checked.	1936/03/24	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 15	IRS Officials
422	450	04	Principal notified the RCMP that the boy had been returned to the IRS.	1936/03/27	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 15	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
423	451	01	Information received on the runaways from another Detachment. Patrol made to the reserve near Dunburn where the boys were located. Boys escorted to the Saskatoon Detachment. Boys complained that there was not enough food at the IRS and that it wasn't properly cooked.	1936/10/18	RCMP Report	Brandon	"F" Division Hanley, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
424	452	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Principal also notified the Pas Detachment, the Town Constable in Neepawa, the Brandon City Police, and the CPR Police.	1936/09/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 16 Male Student [2], 18 Male Student [3], 18 Male Student [4], 18 Male Student [5], 18	Principal
425	452	02	Male students [2], [4] and [5] have reportedly returned to the IRS. Principal requested that male student [1] be returned to the IRS. Due to the age of discharge of male student [3], his return was not imperative. Relevant Detachments notified.	1936/10/06	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 16 Male Student [2], 18 Male Student [3], 18 Male Student [4], 18 Male Student [5], 18	--
426	452	03	Principal notified the RCMP that he received information that the boy was in Westborough, ON, working for a store-keeper.	1936/10/20	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 16	Principal
427	452	04	Patrol made to the Assiniboine Reserve where male student [6] was located. Boy's father told the RCMP that he would like his son discharged from the IRS due to his age. Farm Instructor on the reserve instructed the RCMP to leave the boy on the reserve as he would arrange for his discharge from the IRS.	1936/10/28	RCMP Report	Brandon	"F" Division Wolseley, SK	Male Student [6], 16 Male Student [7] Male Student [8], 17	--
428	452	05	Patrol made to the reserve in the Kendal District where male student [7] was located in the bush with his father. Boy escorted back to the Detachment. Brandon RCMP Constable arrived via train to escort male students [7] and [8] to Brandon.	1936/10/28	RCMP Report	Brandon	"F" Division Wolseley, SK	Male Student [6], 16 Male Student [7] Male Student [8], 17	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
429	452	06	Patrol made to the Assiniboine reserve where male student [8] was located and returned to the Detachment. Brandon RCMP Constable arrived via train to escort male students [7] and [8] to Brandon. Male student [8] stated that he ran away from the school because he had to work at the IRS rather than study.	1936/10/28	RCMP Report	Brandon	"F" Division Wolseley, SK	Male Student [6], 16 Male Student [7] Male Student [8], 17	--
430	452	07	Patrol made by train to Wolseley Detachment where male students [7] and [8] were handed over and escorted back to Brandon via train. Upon arrival in Brandon, the boys were handed over to Principal.	1936/10/29	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [6], 16 Male Student [7] Male Student [8], 17	--
431	453	01	Theft of mail reported by a farmer. Patrol made to Glen Ewen where the boy was apprehended. Since the boy had no identification, RCMP escorted the boy to Carnduff and questioned him. Boy admitted having run away from the White Bear Reserve. The Farm Instructor on the White Bear Reserve requested that the RCMP escort the boy to Brandon IRS. RCMP escorted the boy to the IRS and handed him over the Matron in Charge.	1937/03/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carnduff, SK	Male Student, 14	--
432	454	01	No additional information on the whereabouts of the boy has been obtained. Runaway believed to have made his way to the U.S.	1939/08/16	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student	--
433	455	01	Instruction received to escort the boys from Brandon IRS to Kenora by CPR. RCMP escorted the boys to Kenora, ON.	1939/07/23	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
434	456	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Local Police and CPR agents also notified. Information forwarded to the Kipling and Broadview Detachments.	1940/04/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Moosomin, SK	Male Student	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
435	457	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made on the highways with no results. Brandon City Police notified. Description of the boys broadcasted over the radio.	1940/04/28	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 18 Male Student [2], 16 Male Student [3], 17 Male Student [4], 17	Principal
436	457	03	RCMP interviewed staff at File Hills IRS. It was ascertained that the boy may be on his home reserve of Little Black Bear. Patrol made to the reserve where the boy's parents stated that they had no knowledge of his whereabouts.	1940/05/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Balcarres, SK	Male Student [2], 16	--
437	457	04	Principal of IRS notified the RCMP that male student [3] had been located in Montana. Due to his age, no action will be taken to return the boy to the IRS. No action will be taken to locate and return male students [2] and [4] due to their age. Principal reported that male student [1] returned to the IRS on his own accord.	1940/05/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 18 Male Student [2], 16 Male Student [3], 17 Male Student [4], 17	--
438	458	01	Farm Instructor on the White Bear Reserve reported the runaway to the RCMP. The boy had run away from the IRS and was seen on the reserve. The Principal was on his way to the reserve to pick up the boy when he ran into the bush. Boy later returned to his home and the Principal requested that he be escorted back to the IRS by the Police. RMCP escorted the boy back to the IRS by CPR.	1940/09/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student, 15	Farm Instructor
439	458	02	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Principal wished to be informed of his whereabouts. Information forwarded to the Maple Creek Detachment.	1941/12/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 15	Principal
440	458	03	Enquiries made with no results.	1942/01/11	RCMP Report	Brandon	"F" Division Maple Creek, SK	Male Student, 15	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
441	458	04	Principal notified the RCMP that the boy had been located at his home at Carlyle, SK. Principal did not want the boy apprehended and returned to the IRS. The boy had been "a continued source of trouble" at the IRS, and the Principal preferred that he stay home.	1942/01/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student, 15	--
442	459	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Four boys were located after a report of theft from a general store. Male students [1] and [4] still missing.	1942/10/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 11 Male Student [3], 12 Male Student [4], 11 Male Student [5], 11 Male Student [6], 11	Principal
443	459	02	Principal of IRS notified the RCMP that the two boys had been returned to the IRS by their father.	1942/10/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [4], 11	--
444	460	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Enquiries made with no results. Reston and Virden Detachments notified. Brandon City Police also notified.	1942/10/??	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 12 Male Student [3], 10	Principal
445	460	02	Principal notified the RCMP that male students [1] and [2] have returned to the IRS. Principal has been in contact with male student [3] who stated that he would return his boy to the IRS.	1942/10/14	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 12 Male Student [3], 10	--
446	462	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Brandon City Police notified. No information on their whereabouts was obtained during enquiries.	1942/10/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15	Principal
447	463	01	Principal requested that RCMP escort the runaway, who had been located in Broadview, back to the IRS. RCMP escorted the boy from Broadview to Brandon by train.	1942/11/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student	Principal
448	464	01	No information on the boys' whereabouts has been obtained by the Detachment.	1942/11/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15	--
449	464	02	Enquiries made on the Fisher River Reserve. No information on the location of male student [2] was obtained.	1942/11/30	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Hodgson, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
450	464	03	Enquiries made on the White Bear Reserve and around Carlyle. No information on the location of the boys was obtained.	1942/12/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15	--
451	465	01	Principal reported that the runaways were on the CPR freight heading west. Four boys got off the freight. One boy was apprehended and the other three managed to run away. Principal picked up the boy in Oak Lake. RCMP Detachment received information that the other three runaways were being held by a Druggist in Oak Lake. RCMP placed the three boys on the CPR.. IRS staff would meet them at the station in Brandon.	1943/01/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Virden, MB	Male Student [1], 12 Male Student [2], 12 Male Student [3], 11 Male Student [4], 12	Principal
452	466	01	Burrows District farmer called the RCMP to report that a young boy had arrived at his home, asking for a meal. IRS was contacted and it was requested that the boy be held by the police until an escort could arrive from Brandon. Patrol made to the farm where the boy was located and escorted back to the Detachment. Principal picked up the boy at the Detachment and escorted him back to the IRS.	1943/01/12	RCMP Report	Brandon	"F" Division Broadview, SK	Male Student	Citizen
453	467	01	Detachment reporting that no further information has been obtained regarding the location of the runaways.	1943/01/19	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
454	468	01	Report on Runaway [illegible].	1943/01/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division [Illegible]	Male Student	Principal
455	470	01	Indian Agent to locate and take the boy to the IRS.	1944/09/06	RCMP Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Dauphin, MB	Male Student	Indian Agent
456	471	01	Teacher reported the runaways to the RCMP.	1945/09/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Female Student [1], 17 Female Student [2], 16 Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	Teacher

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
457	471	02	RCMP reporting that female student [2] was located working in the Misericordia Hospital and that female student [1] was also located. The girls were placed in a Home for Girls pending the arrival of an escort from Brandon. Escort from the IRS picked up the girls.	1945/10/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Winnipeg, MB	Female Student [1], 17 Female Student [2], 16 Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	--
458	471	03	Enquiries made in the Fisher River District. It was ascertained that female students [3] and [4] were out on the lake fishing with their father.	1945/10/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Hodgson, MB	Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	--
459	471	04	No additional information has been obtained. Patrol on Lake Winnipeg not possible.	1945/11/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Hodgson, MB	Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	--
460	471	05	Patrol on Lake Winnipeg still not possible.	1945/12/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Hodgson, MB	Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	--
461	471	06	Patrol on Lake Winnipeg not possible due to heavy snow and drifts.	1946/01/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Hodgson, MB	Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	--
462	471	07	No road has been opened due to heavy snow and deep drifts. Patrol to Birch Point still impossible.	1946/02/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Hodgson, MB	Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	--
463	471	08	Female students [3] and [4] appeared before Juvenile Judge in Winnipeg. Judge ordered their return to the IRS. RCMP escorted the two girls to Brandon by train and handed them over to IRS authorities.	1946/06/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Winnipeg, MB	Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	--
464	471	09	While on patrol at the Fisher River Hospital, it was learned that female student [4] was a patient at the hospital. Owing to her condition, she could not be escorted to Winnipeg. Female student [3] was apprehended by the RCMP when she was visiting her sister in the hospital. Female student [3] was escorted to Winnipeg and placed in the Home for Girls. Female student [4] was later escorted by the RCMP and a matron to Winnipeg, and was also placed in the Home for Girls.	1946/06/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Hodgson, MB	Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
465	471	10	Girls appeared before a Juvenile Judge and were ordered to return to the IRS. RCMP report notes that the original instructions were to return the girls to Brandon. Through some misunderstanding, they were brought before the Juvenile Court in Winnipeg.	1946/06/15	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Winnipeg, MB	Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 15	--
466	472	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, the RCMP accompanied the Indian Agent to Round Lake Mission School where the boys were picked up and then conveyed by CPR to Brandon IRS.	1945/05/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Broadview, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Indian Agent
467	473	01	Farm Instructor informed the RCMP that the boys had run away from the IRS and that they had arrived on the reserve. Patrol made to the White Bear reserve. RCMP unable to locate the boys who ran into the bush. RCMP patrolled on another day, located the boys, and escorted them back to the IRS by police car.	1946/05/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 11 Male Student [3], 11 Male Student [4], 13	Farm Instructor
468	474	01	Letter quoting a telegram received from the Premier of Saskatchewan. The telegram states that the father and the members of the band are protesting the forced removal of the two children from the day school by the RCMP in order to send them to the IRS.	1946/10/02	Letter	Brandon	--	Male Student Female Student	--
469	474	02	Reason for removal given by the Inspector of Indian Agencies. Indian Agent thought the children required institutional care due to the small size of their home, the several small children in the home, and their tubercular mother.	1946/10/09	Letter	Brandon	--	Male Student Female Student	--
470	475	01	Information received that the runaway could be found at his own home on the White Bear Reserve. Patrol made to the reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS by police car.	1946/10/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student, 14	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
471	476	01	Information received that male student [1] ran away from the IRS. Patrol made to the White Bear Reserve where male student [1] was located. It was also learned that siblings, male student [2] and female student [1], were truants and had not returned to the IRS at the beginning of the term. All three children were escorted back to the IRS.	1946/09/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 14 Female Student [1], 10	--
472	476	02	Patrol made to Redvers where the boys were located and escorted back to the IRS.	1946/10/16	RCMP Report	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	--
473	477	01	Principal reported five runaways to the RCMP. Male runaway was reported at a home on the Birdtail Sioux Reserve. Patrol made to the reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1946/11/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student	Principal
474	478	01	Teacher at IRS reported the runaways to the RCMP. Carberry, Virden, and Moosomin Detachments notified. Brandon City Police also notified. Male student [5] located by RCMP and returned to IRS.	1946/11/14	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 14 Male Student [3], 14 Male Student [4], 13 Male Student [5], 13	Teacher
475	478	02	Patrol made to the Assiniboine Reserve where enquiries made into the location of male student [1]. No information was obtained.	1946/11/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Wolseley, SK	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 14 Male Student [3], 14 Male Student [4], 13 Male Student [5], 13	--
476	478	03	Information received that the runaways had returned to White Bear Reserve. Patrol made to the reserve where male students [1] and [4] were located. RCMP searched for four hours for the other two boys who had run into the bush. Search was abandoned. RCMP escorted male students [1] and [4] back to the IRS.	1946/11/29	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [4], 13	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
477	478	04	Information received that the two boys have been located. Both boys found to be afflicted by the mumps. RCMP requesting to be advised as to when the boys can be escorted back to the IRS.	1946/12/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student [2], 14 Male Student [3], 14	--
478	478	05	Indian Agent advised the RCMP that the escort of the boys was no longer required as the boys have been discharged from the IRS.	1947/01/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student [2], 14 Male Student [3], 14	--
479	479	01	IRS staff member reported the runaway to the RCMP. Portage la Prairie Detachment notified. IRS staff member later notified the RCMP that the boy had returned to the IRS.	1947/01/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student	IRS Staff Member
480	480	01	Farm Instructor notified the RCMP that the boys ran away from their homes when the IRS bus was on the reserve to pick up the children for the school term. Patrol made to the White Bear Reserve where the boys were located and escorted to the IRS.	1947/09/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Farm Instructor
481	480	02	Farm Instructor on the White Bear Reserve notified the RCMP that the boys ran away from the IRS and were at their homes. Patrol made to the White Bear Reserve where the boys were located and escorted back to the IRS.	1947/11/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Farm Instructor
482	481	01	RCMP escorted the boys to the Vaughan Street Detention Home to await escort to the IRS. Winnipeg Detachment RCMP escorted the boys to Portage la Prairie where they were met by a patrol from Brandon. Brandon patrol escorted the boys to the IRS.	1948/12/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"D" Division Winnipeg, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
483	482	01	Indian Agent requested services of RCMP to escort boys from Round Lake Mission to Brandon IRS. RCMP escorted the boys from the Mission to Brandon IRS.	1949/02/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Brandon	"F" Division Broadview, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
484	483	01	Information received that runaway boys were working on a farm in the district. Patrol made to two farms where male students [3] and [4] were located. RCMP escorted the boys to the Virden Detachment. Principal picked up the boys at the Virden Detachment and escorted them back to the IRS.	1949/09/01	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division Hamiota, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	--
485	484	01	Local citizen of Laurier, MB phoned the RCMP to notify them that he was holding two boys who ran away from the IRS. RCMP escorted the two boys back to the IRS.	1949/11/08	RCMP Report	Brandon	"D" Division St. Rose du Lac	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Local citizen
486	485	01	Agency Assistant notified the RCMP that the parents were refusing to send the two girls back to the IRS for the new term. RCMP visited the home where the RCMP advised the parents to put the girls on the IRS bus which was to arrive on the White Bear Reserve the next day. The parents explained that they wanted the girls to attend the day school on the reserve. It was explained to the parents that until they applied for their discharge, the girls had to attend the IRS. The Indian Agent had arranged for their admission to the IRS the previous year because of instable home conditions. When the two girls arrived at the IRS the previous year, they were both suffering from a venereal disease. RCMP was later notified by the Agency Assistant that the girls were placed on the IRS bus and that they have returned to the IRS.	1949/09/03	RCMP Report	Brandon	"F" Division Carlyle, SK	Female Student [1], 14 Female Student [2], 10	Agency Assistant on White Bear Reserve

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
487	486	01	Portage la Prairie Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the boy was removed from the IRS for the weekend by his father, against the wishes of the Principal. RCMP accompanied the Principal in his private car and patrolled to Sandy Bay Reserve where the boy and his father were located. Boy's father agreed to let the child be escorted back to the IRS immediately.	1932/09/05	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student	Indian Agent
488	487	01	Indian Agent reported the truant to the RCMP. Patrol made to the IRS where the Principal was interviewed. Accompanied by the Principal, patrol was made to the reserve where the male student was located. When the boy noticed the patrol, he ran into the bush. No efforts to locate the boy in the bush were taken.	1932/11/08	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student, 15	Indian Agent
489	487	02	Principal notified the RCMP that the boy was still a truant. Enquiries made on the Sandy Bay Reserve and it was learned that the boy was staying with his sister. RCMP obtained a team and a sleigh from the Principal, patrolled, and located the boy at the fish camps. RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS.	1932/12/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student, 15	Principal
490	488	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Principal stated that the girl has run away three times in the past month and has stolen clothing. Patrol made to Sandy Bay Reserve where the girl was apprehended and escorted her to Amaranth, where Police court was to be held. Principal stated that some of the clothing was returned and that he will give the girl another chance. Charges dropped.	1933/10/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Female Student	Principal
491	489	01	Winnipeg Detachment escorted the boy from the Boy's Detention Home to the Portage la Prairie Detachment by CNR Portage la Prairie Detachment to escort the boy to the IRS.	1934/02/22	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Winnipeg, MB	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
492	490	01	School staff member reported the runaways to the RCMP. RCMP searched and located the boys in the bush on the reserve. Boys escorted back to the IRS.	1934/09/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student [1], 7 Male Student [2], 8	School Staff
493	491	01	While on general patrol to the Sandy Bay Reserve, the RCMP stopped at the IRS to interview the Principal. Other than one pupil who has been absent during all of the term, there were no matters requiring attention.	1934/12/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	--	--
494	492	01	Indian Agent reported the truants to the RCMP and requested that the RCMP locate them on the Lake Manitoba Reserve and return them to the IRS. Patrol made to the reserve by horse livery. Enquiries revealed that male student [1] had already returned to the IRS. RCMP located male student [2] and escorted him back to the IRS. RCMP officer and livery driver stayed at the IRS overnight and left in early in the morning.	1935/04/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Eriksdale, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent of Portage la Prairie
495	493	01	RCMP reporting that the Crown Attorney suggested that the Sandy Bay IRS juvenile delinquent be placed in another IRS to that she might be disciplined. The matter has been referred to the Indian Agent. Indian Agent has placed a recommendation that she be transferred to an IRS in Saskatchewan.	1935/08/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Female Student	--
496	493	04	While on general patrol on the Sandy Bay Reserve, it was ascertained that the girl has been transferred to the IRS at Lestock.	1935/09/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Female Student	--
497	494	01	Indian Affairs requested that RCMP convey 2 adults and 3 children from the St. Boniface Hospital in Winnipeg to the IRS. RCMP patrolled to the hospital, picked up the 5 individuals, and continued to the Sandy Bay IRS. They were left in the charge of Doctor at the IRS.	1935/09/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Winnipeg, MB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	Indian Affairs

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
498	495	01	Indian Affairs requested that the RCMP convey three children from the St. Joseph's Orphanage in Winnipeg to the Sandy Bay IRS. Patrol made to the orphanage where the children were picked up and then conveyed to the IRS by police car.	1935/10/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Winnipeg, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Indian Affairs
499	496	01	Indian Agent reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the MacGregor Dist. where the boy was located and escorted to the doctors to be examined. RCMP later escorted the boy back to the IRS.	1936/05/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Male Student, 14	Indian Agent
500	496	02	While on duty in Langruth Dist. it was ascertained that the truant boy was staying at a camp. Patrol made to the camp where the boy was located. The boy ran into the bush when he saw the RCMP. RCMP located the boy's father who said that he would not help the RCMP. The matter was discussed with the Indian Agent and it was decided that no special patrols would be taken to apprehend the boy.	1936/06/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student, 14	--
501	496	03	RCMP reporting that the truant has still not been apprehended. Report notes that the RCMP has been on the reserve twice and the truant was chased through the bush.	1936/07/30	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student, 14	--
502	496	04	Information received that the boy and his parents were in the Holland Dist. Report suggests that the boy's father be warned that he will be prosecuted under the provisions of the <i>Indian Act</i> if he refuses to send his child to the IRS.	1936/08/31	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student, 14	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
503	496	05	Patrol made to Swan Lake where the boy's grandparents were interviewed. RCMP wrote a letter to the boy's father, warning him that he has 10 days to go back to Sandy Bay Reserve and return his son to the IRS. If he does not, he will be prosecuted for "failing to cause his son to attend school". The letter was left with the grandparents. RCMP later advised that the parents left Swan Lake Reserve with the truant in a buggy with the intention of returning the boy to the IRS.	1936/09/15	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Baldur, MB	Male Student, 14	--
504	496	06	While on duty on the Sandy Bay Reserve, it was learned that the Chief was harbouring the truant boy. The boy escaped before the RCMP reached the Chief's home. The boy's father was found at the Chief's home. The boy's father and the Chief did not cooperate with the RCMP officer. RCMP notified the parents that they would be prosecuted under the <i>Indian Act</i> if they did not return the child to the IRS in three days. RCMP officer would also like the Chief charged with "obstructing a peace officer in the execution of his duty".	1936/09/25	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student, 14	--
505	496	07	RCMP escorted the boy to the Muscowequan IRS in Lestock, Saskatchewan.	1936/10/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student, 14	--
506	496	08	Prosecutions entered against the boy's father and against the Chief of the Sandy Bay Reserve. The truant was apprehended by the RCMP at his father's shack at midnight. The boy was escorted to Portage la Prairie and then to Lestock, SK, by CNR.	1936/10/23	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student, 14	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
507	496	09	RCMP "Report on the Conclusion of Case" Defendant: Male student's father Offence: Failing to return truant to school, Ind. Act 10, s.s. 4 Sentence: Fined \$2.00 & costs \$5.75, or 10 days in jail Note: Not paid Father was apprehended and escorted to the Portage jail.	1036/10/20	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student, 14	--
508	497	01	IRS staff member reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Ebb and Flow Reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1937/11/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Alonsa, MB	Male Student	IRS staff
509	498	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the transfer of the student from the Sandy Bay IRS to the Muscowequan IRS in Lestock, SK has been approved by Indian Affairs. Request made that the RCMP escort the boy. Patrol made to the Wesbourne Dist. where the boy was located at his father's camp. RCMP escorted the boy to Portage la Prairie and then to Lestock by CNR.	1938/01/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Male Student	Indian Agent
510	499	01	IRS staff member reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to Ebb and Flow Reserve where the boys were located and escorted back to the IRS.	1939/05/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Ste. Rose du Lac, MB	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 11 Male Student [3], 11	IRS Staff
511	499.2	02	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Hart farm where male students [2] and [3] were located and returned to the IRS. Enquiries made in an effort to locate the other boys.	1940/04/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Gladstone, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4] Male Student [5]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
512	499.2	03	Information received on the location of male student [1]. Patrol made to the Ebb and Flow Reserve. Male student [1] ran into the bush when the RCMP arrived. Search for the boy was unsuccessful. RCMP patrolled to the reserve the next day. The boy was located and escorted back to the IRS. Information received that male student [5] crossed the ice to Dog Creek. No further action was taken because travel over the lake ice was not possible.	1940/04/29	RCMP Report	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Ste. Rose du Lac, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [4] Male Student [5]	--
513	499.2	05	Enquiries made on the Lake Manitoba Reserve (Dog Creek). It was ascertained that the boys were on the reserve. Since the ice was breaking up, it was impossible to escort the boys back to the IRS.	1940/05/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Ashern, MB	Male Student [4] Male Student [5]	--
514	499.2	06	Farm Instructor on the Lake Manitoba reserve requested that the boys be escorted back to the IRS. Patrol made to the Lake Manitoba Reserve where the boys were located and escorted to Winnipeg and then to Portage la Prairie Detachment. Portage la Prairie to escort the boys to the IRS.	1940/05/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Ashern, MB	Male Student [4] Male Student [5]	--
515	501	01	Farmer notified the RCMP that he found two "half-breed" [term used in document] children on the road. The boys were looked after in his home. Patrol made to the farm where the boys were located, questioned, and escorted back to the Detachment. It was ascertained from the Indian Agent that the boys were supposed to be at the IRS. RCMP escorted the boys to the IRS where the Principal informed the RCMP that it was the second time that the boys had run away.	1940/09/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Kelwood, MB	Male Student [1], 11 Male Student [2], 10	Farmer

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
516	502	01	IRS staff reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Ebb and Flow Reserve where the boy was located at the home of his parents. Father explained that he did not return his son to the IRS because he was sick. RCMP Officer thought that the boy looked healthy. Boy escorted back to the IRS.	1941/05/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sandy Bay	"D" Division Ste. Rose du Lac, MB	Male Student	IRS staff
517	502	02	Chief of Training, Indian Affairs writes to the Principal of IRS regarding the use of the RCMP services. Letter states: "I should appreciate your advising what action was taken to secure the return of this boy without calling on the police. As you are now aware the services of the police will have to be paid for and from the information contained in the report that they have submitted it appears that the Indian Agent could have had him returned. Did you consult the Indian Agent before notifying the RCMP?"	1941/05/30	Letter	Sandy Bay	--	Male Student	--
518	503	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Enquiries made by the RCMP. Two of the boys were located in the Village and the other two were located in the bush west of the Village. All four boys were escorted back to the IRS by the RCMP.	1940/09/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Pine Creek	"D" Division Winnipegosis, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Principal
519	505	01	Farm Instructor notified the RCMP that the boy had run away from the IRS and had returned to the Reserve. Patrol made to the Reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1937/11/00	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Thunderchild	"F" Division [Illegible]	Male Student	Farm Instructor of Thunderchild Reserve

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
520	506	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the children had not returned to the IRS after the summer holidays. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP interview the parents and have them return their children to school. RCMP patrolled to the Reserve and interviewed the parents. All promised to send the children back to school. RCMP later patrolled back to reserve and learned that all children had been returned to the IRS.	1937/10/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Thunderchild	"F" Division [Illegible]	Male Student [1], 12 Male Student [2], 8 Female Student [1], 10 Female Student [2], 10 3 [illegible] Students, 9, 13 and 14	Indian Agent, Battleford, SK
521	508	02	Boy alleged to have been smoking in the basement shortly before the fire started. The investigator of the Provincial fire Commission Office requested that the boy be interviewed by the RCMP. Boy was interviewed and his story covers his time before the fire and after the alarm. Boy also stated that the Principal allowed the boys to smoke and that this was the third school to burn down while the Father was principal.	1948/01/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Thunderchild	"F" Division Cut Knife, SK	Male Student [1], 15	--
522	508	03	Provincial Fire Commission Office advised the RCMP that the IRS burned and that he had the opinion that the fire may have been set intentionally. Fire Commission Office listed four boys who may have been involved and asked that they be interviewed by the RCMP. RCMP patrolled to Delmas and took statements from the IRS staff. Male Student [2] and [3] were interviewed by the Meadow Lake Detachment but nothing of value was learned. Based on the staff statements, it was believed that male students [2] or [4] could have been responsible for the fire. Suggestion made to have male student [4] questioned by the Cut Knife Detachment.	1948/01/29	RCMP Report	Thunderchild	"F" Division North Battleford, SK	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 15 Male Student [3], 14 Male Student [4], 15	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
523	508	04	It was learned that male student [4] was sent to the Duck Lake School on January 19, 1948.	1948/02/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Thunderchild	"F" Division Cut Knife, SK	Male Student [4], 15	--
524	508	05	Request made to question the boys regarding their alleged threats to burn down the IRS. Boys were interviewed by the RCMP. It was learned that several boys threatened to set fire to the school. Several boys had boasted about having set the fire in order to gain attention from their school mates. All the boys named were questioned. The matter no longer to be pursued.	1948/02/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Thunderchild	"F" Division North Battleford, SK	Male Student [5], 14 Male Student [6], 10	--
525	508	06	RCMP interviewed male student [4] who was attending a school in Duck Lake since January. RCMP took a statement from the boy who denied having anything to do with the fire.	1948/03/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Thunderchild	"F" Division [Illegible], SK	Male Student [4], 15	--
526	510	01	Principal requested assistance from the RCMP. RCMP patrolled to the IRS where the Principal recounted the events of the previous night. The Principal noticed that the padlock into the boy's dormitory had been cut. The Principal placed a staff member outside the building to watch over night. The staff member noticed the screen coming off of a dormitory window and a group of five men approaching from the direction of the stables. The staff member fired a shot and the men ran into the bush. RCMP learned that a male student had the habit of picking locks. Boy was questioned by the RCMP and he admitted to picking the locks. Principal stated that he would have the boy severely punished for his actions.	1928/05/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Gordon	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student	Principal
527	512	02	Indian Agent reported that the IRS was burning. RCMP patrolled to the scene of the fire. Children and staff were kept safe and every effort was taken to save the building. The flames completely gutted the building.	1929/02/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Gordon Elkhorn	"Depot" Division Punnichy, SK	--	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
528	512	03	Indian Agent requested that RCMP escort eight Gordon IRS students to the Elkhorn IRS. RCMP escorted the children to the CNR Station where they were left under the supervision of the Principal of the Elkhorn IRS.	1929/02/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Gordon	"Depot" Division Punnichy, SK	--	Indian Agent
529	513	01	Indian Agent reported the truants to the RCMP. Indian agent stated that a "half breed" [term used in document] neglected to send his children to the IRS. RCMP interviewed the man who declined to send the children to the IRS. The children were averse to returning to the school. Female student complained that "improper proposals" were made to her by a religious Father at the IRS when she was working in his office. The boys say they have not received any education in the last six years. They are unable to read or write and have been employed wholly at farm work at the IRS. RCMP reporting the circumstances before any action taken to apprehend them and escort them back to the IRS.	1924/07/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Yorkton, SK	Female Student [1], 16 Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 15	Indian Agent
530	513	02	Indian Commissioner writes to the RCMP Commissioner in Regina, SK. Letter states: "In connection with this matter, I notice that you have not dealt with the serious part of the Constable's report, i.e. - the charge against Father [...]"	1924/08/13	Letter	Lestock	--	Female Student [1], 16 Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 15	--
531	513	03	Indian Affairs advises the RCMP Commissioner in Ottawa that no further action should be taken to return the children to the IRS.	1924/08/19	Letter	Lestock	--	Female Student [1], 16 Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 15	--
532	514	01	RCMP officer requested to be present at the opening of the IRS on the 17th. RMCP officer patrolled to the IRS by private car and attended the opening.	1931/06/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"Depot" Division Punnichy, SK	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
533	515	01	While on patrol in the town of Melville, RCMP found the boy wandering the streets. The boy was detained and questioned at the Detachment. It was ascertained that the boy ran away from the IRS. Punnichy Detachment notified. Staff member of the IRS, picked up the boy at the Detachment and escorted him back to the IRS.	1937/10/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Melville, SK	Male Student	--
534	516	01	Upon reception of information, patrol was made to the Valley River Reserve and enquiries were made regarding the whereabouts of the boys. No information obtained. RCMP later received information that three boys were seen getting on a box car on a train.	1937/11/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"D" Division Roblin, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 14 Male Student [3], 15	--
535	516	02	Patrol made to the Westbourne District where enquiries were made among the locals regarding the runaways. No information was obtained.	1937/11/08	RCMP Report	Lestock	"D" Division Portage la Prairie, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 14 Male Student [3], 15	--
536	516	03	Patrol made to Camperville and then to the Pine Creek Reserve where enquiries were made regarding the runaways. No information was obtained.	1937/11/17	RCMP Report	Lestock	"D" Division Winnipegosis, MB	Male Student [1], 15 Male Student [2], 14 Male Student [3], 15	--
537	517	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Boys were removed from the tender of the C.N. Passenger train and were detained at the Detachment, pending the arrival on an escort from the IRS. Boys handed over to IRS staff member who escorted them back to the IRS.	1937/11/21	RCMP Report	Lestock	"F" Division Melville, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
538	518	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. It had been ascertained that the boys had boarded a freight train and gone East. Male student [4] was located and held at the Detachment. Principal picked up the boy and returned him to the IRS. Principal informed the RCMP that male students [5] and [6] had been returned to the IRS.	1937/11/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student [1], 16 Male Student [2], 12 Male Student [3], 15 Male Student [4] Male Student [5] Male Student [6]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
539	518	02	Patrol made by hired snow plane to the Ebb and Flow Reserve where male students [1] and [3] were located and questioned. Male student [2] was not located. RCMP escorted the two boys back to the IRS by plane, police car, and CNR.	1938/01/19	RCMP Report	Lestock	"D" Division Ste. Rose du Lac, MB	Male Student [1], 16 Male Student [2], 12 Male Student [3], 15	--
540	518	03	RCMP reporting that male student [2] and female student were being held at the Dauphin Detachment, pending escort. Principal of IRS arranged for their escort back to the IRS.	1938/02/27	RCMP Report	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student [2], 12 Female Student	--
541	519	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Information received that the Winnipeg Detachment was escorting the boy back to the IRS.	1938/03/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Melville, SK	Male Student, 14	Principal
542	520	01	Transcona Town Police advised the Detachment that he had taken the boys off of the freight train. Boys admitted having run away from the IRS. Boys escorted to the Detachment and were later placed in the Juvenile Detention Home, pending escort to the IRS. Instruction received by the Principal to escort the boys. RCMP escorted the boys back to the IRS.	1938/03/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"D" Division Winnipeg, MB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
543	521	01	RCMP patrolled by private car to the IRS for the purpose of attending the unveiling of the Cairn of late Doctor.	1934/06/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Round Lake	"F" Division Broadview, SK	--	--
544	523	01	Farm Instructor reported the runaways to the RCMP. Farm Instructor informed the RCMP that male students [2] and [3] arrived home but that male student [1] was still missing. Patrol made to the reserve where male students [2] and [3] were interviewed. A search party by horseback was organized and search was made for the missing boy. RCMP interviewed the Principal of the IRS. Search party located the body of the boy. Coroner examined the body and determined that male student [1] died of exposure and freezing.	1935/01/19	RCMP Report & Cover memo	Round Lake	"F" Division Broadview, SK	Male Student [1], 13 Male Student [2], 13 Male Student [3], 14	Farm Instructor

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
545	524	01	Clerk reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Crooked Lake Agency where enquiries were made into the boys' whereabouts. No information was obtained. Indian Agent later informed the RCMP that the boys had been located and returned to the IRS.	1936/09/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Crooked Lake	"F" Division Broadview, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Clerk at the Indian Agency Office
546	525	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol and enquiries made with no results. Later, while patrolling the Qu'Appelle Valley, the boy was met and returned to the IRS.	1940/10/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Crooked Lake	"F" Division Broadview, SK	Male Student	Principal
547	526	01	Defendant: Parent of student Offence: Fail to cause child to attend school, <i>Indian Act</i> (10) Sentence: Fined \$2.00 and costs or 10 days in jail.	1940/11/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Crooked Lake	"F" Division Broadview, SK	[Illegible] Student	--
548	527	01	Indian Agent reported the truants to the RCMP and requested that the Police warn the parents. Patrol made to the home where the children were located. RCMP explained the nature of the visit and the parents assured the police that they would return their children to the IRS on the same day, or on the next.	1945/11/30	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Crooked Lake	"F" Division Yorkton, SK	Male Student [1], 13 Male Student [2], 9 Female Student, 7	Indian Agent
549	528	01	IRS staff reported the female runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made along the highway where the girl was spotted in the ditch walking towards Kamsack. RCMP escorted the girl back to the IRS.	1947/11/22	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Philips	"F" Division Kamsack, SK	Female Student, 12	IRS staff member
550	529	01	Principal reported the barn fire to the RCMP. RCMP patrolled to the IRS and interviewed staff and students. After careful investigation, it was determined that the fire was accidental.	1950/03/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Round Lake	"F" Division [Illegible], SK	--	Principal
551	529	02	During the investigation of the barn fire, it was determined that the IRS was considered a fire trap and unsafe to be used as a residential school. Recommendation that the school be closed or rebuilt and "fire-proofed".	1950/03/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Round Lake	"F" Division Yorkton, SK	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
552	535	01	Doctor notified that RCMP that he picked up a boy on the road between Fenwood and Melville. The Indian Agent was contacted and it was learned that the boy was a runaway. RCMP picked up the boy and brought him back to the Detachment. The boy stayed at the Detachment overnight before being escorted back to the IRS by the Principal.	1938/10/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Melville, SK	Male Student	Doctor
553	536	01	Local citizen notified the RCMP that he found two boys wandering in the Village. Patrol made by livery to Lestock where the boys were being held by the man. It was learned that one boy was a runaway from the IRS. RCMP escorted the male student back to the IRS and escorted the second male back to his home.	1941/08/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student, 8	Citizen
554	537	01	Information received about the runaways from the Punnichy Detachment. Farm Instructor notified the RCMP that the boys had returned to the Fishing Lake Reserve. Patrol made to home of male students [1] and [2]. The two boys were located. Male student [3] could not be located. Wadona Detachment made arrangements to escort the boys to Defoe where the Punnichy Detachment would meet the patrol and continue the escort to the IRS. Male student [3] was located on the way, and the Wadona RCMP escorted the three boys to Defoe.	1944/10/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Wadena, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4] Male Student [5], 12	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
555	537	02	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol was made to the Quinton District where enquiries were made. No information on their whereabouts was obtained. Wadena Detachment notified the Punichy Detachment that male students [1], [2] and [3] had been located. Patrol made to Dafoe where the Punichy Detachment met with the Wadena RCMP escort. Punichy Detachment RCMP escorted the boys back to the IRS. Principal later notified the RCMP that male students [4] and [5] had been returned to the IRS by their parents.	1944/10/10	RCMP Report	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4] Male Student [5], 12	Principal
556	538	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the IRS was burning. Patrol made to the IRS and efforts were made to stop the fire from spreading to nearby residences. All the children and the staff had been safely removed from the IRS. RCMP concluded that the fire started in the laundry room of the school and spread to the chapel where it could not be controlled. The fire was accidental, having been started by an overheated stove in the laundry room. No further police action necessary.	1943/12/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	--	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
557	539	01	Indian Agent reported that the boy was taken away from the IRS by his father without permission. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP serve the father with a Notice under the provisions of Section 10 paragraph 4 of the <i>Indian Act</i> . Patrol made to the Gordon Reserve where the boy's father was interviewed. The father thought that his son was 16. RCMP explained that the boy was only 15 and had to remain in the IRS until 16 years of age. The Notice to return the boy was served and the father stated that he would return his son to the IRS. Principal later notified the RCMP that the father returned the boy to the IRS.	1945/01/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student, 15	Indian Agent
558	540	01	Boys found in the village of Punnichy. It was learned during questioning that they were runaways from the IRS. RCMP brought the boys back to the Detachment where they stayed overnight. Principal of the IRS arranged for their transportation to the IRS the next day.	1945/04/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
559	541	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the girl was absent from school without permission. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP serve the girl's father with a notice, in writing, under the section 10 of the <i>Indian Act</i> . RCMP served the father with the notice to return his daughter to the IRS. Principal of the IRS later advised the RCMP that the girl was returned to the IRS by her father.	1945/10/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Female Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
560	542	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Fishing Lake Reserve where it was learned that male student [1] and female student had already been taken back to the IRS by their parents. Male students [2] and [3] were located and brought to the Wadena Detachment. RCMP escorted the boys to Elfros where IRS staff met the patrol and escorted them back to the IRS.	1945/10/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Wadena, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Female Student	Principal
561	543	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the student was absent from school without permission. The boy's father refused to return him to the IRS. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP serve the father with a Notice under section 10 of the <i>Indian Act</i> . Patrol made to the reserve where the boy's father was located and served with the notice. Principal of the IRS later notified the RCMP that the boy had been returned to the IRS.	1945/10/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student, 14	Indian Agent
562	544	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Accompanied by the Principal, patrol was made and the boys were located. The runaways were handed over to the Principal and they were escorted back to the IRS.	1945/11/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
563	545	01	Indian Agent's Quarterly Report on the IRS. Report states: "The school is well run although we have had trouble there, with boys running away, and venereal disease. I understand one boy contracted this when he ran away home. Dr. [...] advised me also that the boy's supervisor also contracted venereal disease and was treated for this in Lestock hospital and is now cured. I have never had an official report on this, except that Dr. [...] spoke to me about it."	1945/12/21	Report	Lestock	--	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
564	548	01	Indian Agent reported that the boy had been taken from the school by his father without permission. When the IRS staff went to get the boy, the father refused to return him to the school. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP serve the father with a Notice under section 10 of the <i>Indian Act</i> . Patrol made to the home and the RCMP served the father with a Notice to return the boy to the IRS within three days. Principal later notified the RCMP that the boy had been returned to the IRS.	1947/03/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student	Indian Agent
565	549	01	IRS staff notified the RCMP that the girl refused to go to school. Staff member stated that he had made three trips to the district to try and get the girl to return to the IRS. Patrol made to the reserve where the girl was located and escorted to her mother's home. Arrangements made for the Principal to pick up the girl and escort her back to the IRS.	1948/10/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lestock	"F" Division Rose Valley	Female Student, 15	IRS staff
566	550	01	RCMP located the runaways and escorted them from Battleford to Lloydminster. Staff member from the IRS met the train and the RCMP handed the boys over. IRS staff member to continue the escort to the IRS.	1920/11/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Prince Albert, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent
567	551	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to Frog Lake where the boys were located and escorted back to the IRS.	1923/10/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
568	552	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made with an IRS staff member to the Frog Lake Reserve. RCMP notified the parents that the boys had left the school. A search of the reserve was made and the boys were not located. A telegraph was received the next day, notifying the RCMP that the boys had returned to the school in the morning.	1924/10/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent
569	553	01	Farm Instructor reported the runaway to the RCMP. RCMP report states: "I got in touch with the Indian Agent, [...] for the necessary authority to make a patrol to Frog Lake". Patrol made to Frog Lake with the Mission team [dog sleigh]. RCMP learned that the boy was staying with his uncle. Boy's uncle stated that he would return the boy to the IRS. Boy was returned to the IRS.	1925/03/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student, 17	Farm Instructor
570	554	01	Farm Instructor reported the runaways to the RCMP. Accompanied by IRS Instructor, patrol was made by private car to Frog Lake Reserve. Boys not located at that time. RCMP returned to the Reserve the next day, located the boys, and escorted them back to the IRS.	1925/05/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Farm Instructor
571	555	01	IRS staff member reported the runaway to the RCMP. Boy was located at his uncle's camp and refused to return to the school. Accompanied by a school staff member, patrol made by private car to the camp where the boy was located. Boy's father complained about the food and the clothing supplied at the school. Father surrendered the boy to the RCMP.	1925/09/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student	IRS staff

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
572	556	01	Principal reported two male runaways to the RCMP by telegram. RCMP notified the Battleford, Thunderchild, and Mocosomin Reserve Indian Offices. Enquiries also made around Battleford and North Battleford.	1925/10/19	RCMP Report	Onion Lake	"F" Division North Battleford, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
573	557	01	RCMP escorted the runaways back to the IRS by train.	1925/11/21	RCMP Report	Onion Lake	"F" Division Prince Albert, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
574	558	01	Accompanied by the Indian Agent, patrol made enquiries into the whereabouts of the truant. Patrol made to Elaine Lake where the father was located. RCMP informed him that they were there to escort the children back to the IRS. The father did not want the children to return to school. Children were escorted to the Agency where they were handed over to the Principal. Principal to escort the children back to the IRS by train.	1926/10/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Prince Albert, SK	Male Student Female Student	--
575	559	01	Accompanied by the Indian Agent, patrol was made to Sandy Lake Reserve. RCMP arrived at the home of female student's grandfather where she was staying. After much persuasion, the grandfather agreed to let the girl return to the IRS. Patrol proceeded to the male student's home. After much persuasion, the parents consented to his return to the IRS. Both children were escorted back to the Agency. RCMP proceeded to Leask the next day with the children and they were handed over to the Principal who arrived by train to escort them back to the IRS.	1926/11/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Prince Albert, SK	Female Student Male Student	--
576	560	01	Boy's truancy reported to the RCMP. RCMP met the Principal at the train in Leask in order to hand over two more truant children from Sandy Lake. Principal requested that the RCMP locate the truant boy.	1926/11/03	RCMP Report	Onion Lake	"F" Division Prince Albert, SK	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
577	560	02	Patrol made to the Sturgeon Lake Reserve where the boy's mother informed the RCMP that the boy was working on a farm in the Sturgeon Lake District. Patrol made to the Sturgeon Lake District where the boy was found working. RCMP escorted him back to his home so that he could change and then escorted him to Prince Albert.	1926/11/05	RCMP Report	Onion Lake	"F" Division Prince Albert, SK	Male Student	--
578	560	03	RCMP escorted the boy by CNR from Prince Albert to Lloydminster.	1926/11/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Prince Albert, SK	Male Student	--
579	560	04	Lloydminster Detachment RCMP met the morning train on the CNR. Prince Albert Detachment RCMP handed over the boy. Lloydminster Detachment RCMP transported the boy to the Detachment. IRS staff member picked up the boy and transported him to the IRS.	1926/11/11	RCMP Report	Onion Lake	"F" Division Lloydminster, SK	Male Student	--
580	561	01	Indian Agent requested that the RCMP interview a parent who took his boy away from the IRS. Indian Agent also requested that the RCMP return the boy to the IRS. Patrol made to Onion Lake to locate the father and son. RCMP unable to locate the family but did leave word that the father had to return his son immediately to the IRS.	1928/09/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Lloydminster, SK	Male Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
581	562	01	Principal writes to the Officer Commanding of the RCMP in Prince Albert. Principal notes that a few children were absent from the school. An escort from the school had been to the Agency twice, but the children had not reported so that they could be transported to the IRS after summer vacation. Memo states: "I will be obliged if you will send a constable (to act as truant officer) as soon as possible". Principal also states the RCMP will not have to escort the children all the way to the IRS as they can be placed in the care of the train conductor.	1928/10/03	Memo	Onion Lake	--	--	Principal
582	562	02	Patrol made to the Mistawasis Reserve where the Indian Agent gave the RCMP a list of children who had not reported back to school. Patrol proceeded to the Sandy Lake Reserve where female students [1] and [2] were located. Girls were left overnight at the Interpreter's home. Patrol proceeded the next day to Mistawasis Reserve where female student [3] was located. RCMP picked up the two other girls. The three girls were placed on the train, in the care of the Conductor.	1928/11/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Prince Albert, SK	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	--
583	563	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made by auto livery to Little Pine Reserve where male students [1] and [2] were located. It was learned that male students [3] and [4] had gone to the Sweetgrass Reserve. Indian Agent notified. Indian Agent picked up the two on the Reserve and escorted them to the Cut Knife Detachment. RCMP escorted all four boys to Lloydminster by CPR. Boys handed over to a school staff member who was to escort the children to the IRS.	1928/11/30	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Cut Knife, SK	Male Student [1], 14 Male Student [2], 15 Male Student [3], 14 Male Student [4]	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
584	565	01	Indian Agent reported the truant to the RCMP. Indian Agent stated that the girl's guardian ignored instructions to return the girl to the IRS. Big River Detachment notified.	1931/12/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Shellbrook, SK	Female Student	Indian Agent
585	565	02	Enquiries made into the whereabouts of the girl. Accompanied by a matron, patrol was made to Taggard Lake District where the girl was located and brought back to the Detachment. Instructions received to arrange for the escort of the girl by a matron to Lloydminster.	1931/12/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Big River, SK	Female Student	--
586	565	03	Matron escorted the girl to Lloydminster. The Principal picked up the girl in Lloydminster and escorted her back to the IRS.	1931/12/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Shellbrook, SK	Female Student	--
587	566	01	Farm Instructor called the RCMP with a request in writing from the Principal to locate male student [1] and to escort him to the CNR station at Paynton. The Principal interviewed the parents and the mother was reluctant to send the boys back to school. Patrol made by hired auto livery where male student [2] was located and taken to Paynton. Male student [1] was not located. Instructions were left with an older sibling to have him at the CNR station at Paynton on Saturday night where the boy will be placed in the care of the Conductor. RCMP escorted male student [2] to the Paynton Station where the boy was handed over to the Principal. The Principal will wait until the arrival of male student [1] before escorting the two boys back to the IRS.	1932/08/20	RCMP Report	Onion Lake	"F" Division Cut Knife, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Farm Instructor

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
588	566	02	Farm Instructor called the RCMP with a request, in writing, from the Principal to locate and escort male student [2] to the CNR station at Paynton. RCMP patrolled to the Poundmaker Reserve by hired auto livery. Boy was located and escorted to the station where he was handed over to the Principal.	1932/08/20	RCMP Report	Onion Lake	"F" Division Cut Knife, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Farm Instructor
589	567	01	Indian Agent gave the RCMP a list of truant children. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP interview the parents and order them to return their children to the IRS. Patrol made by saddle horse to the Onion Lake District where eight families were questioned. Most parents explained that they kept the children at home because they (the parents) were sick. All promised to return their children to the IRS as soon as possible.	1932/10/03	RCMP Report	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	--	Indian Agent
590	568	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made by auto livery and the boy was not located. Principal later notified the RCMP that the boy had returned to the school.	1933/10/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student	Principal
591	570	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made by auto livery to the home of the boy on the Onion Lake Reserve. It was learned that the father had just left the home to return the boy to the IRS. Principal confirmed the return of the boy at the IRS.	1934/03/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student	Principal
592	571	01	Principal reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the reserve where enquiries were made. Information obtained that the girls may be at the home of an adult male. Patrol made to the home where the girls were found hiding in an old building near the man's home. RCMP escorted the girls back to the IRS.	1934/10/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Female Student [1], 18 Female Student [2], 17	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
593	572	01	Principal reported the truants and requested that the RCMP locate and escort the children back to the IRS. Patrol made to the home. The two children ran into the bush when they saw the RCMP arrive. RCMP interviewed the father who stated that he had had a misunderstanding with the Principal. RCMP explained that the children had to attend school. The boy could not be located. The girl, who had exited the bush, was escorted to the IRS by the RCMP. RCMP patrolled to the home after dark. The boy had returned home by that time. RCMP escorted the boy to the IRS.	1935/09/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Female Student Male Student	Principal
594	573	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Reserve where enquiries were made. It was learned that the boys had been seen the previous night at the man's home and that they had hidden in the bush. IRS staff later went to the home and apprehended male student [2]. Male student [1] was not located.	1936/10/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Onion Lake	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent
595	574	01	Report received that three Sisters and a boy may have gotten lost in a storm on their way home by team and sleigh. RCMP notified the Indian Agent. Patrol made to the Agent's home where a message was received from the mission that the missing persons had returned to the school.	1936/12/22	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Battleford, SK	Male Student	--
596	575	01	IRS staff reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Onion Lake Reserve and Frenchman's Butte where enquiries were made. Turtleford Detachment notified. Turtleford Detachment apprehended the boys and notified the Onion Lake Detachment that they were being held, pending escort arrangements. Indian Agent arranged for their escort back to the IRS by team.	1934/02/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	IRS Staff

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
597	576	01	Boy taken to the Detachment, detained, and handed over to male individual for escort back to IRS.	1934/02/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Turtleford, SK	Male Student [1]	--
598	576	01	Boy taken to the Detachment, detained, and handed over to male individual for escort back to IRS.	1934/02/26	RCMP Report	St. Anthony	"F" Division Turtleford, SK	Male Student [2]	--
599	576	03	Boy taken to the Detachment, detained, and handed over to male individual for escort back to IRS.	1934/02/26	RCMP Report	St. Anthony	"F" Division Turtleford, SK	Male Student [3]	--
600	576	04	Boy taken to the Detachment, detained, and handed over to male individual for escort back to IRS.	1934/02/26	RCMP Report	St. Anthony	"F" Division Turtleford, SK	Male Student [4]	--
601	577	01	Boy's father informed the RCMP that he and his wife had separated and that his son was living with his wife. He informed the RCMP that the boy should be in school. RCMP located the boy at his mother's and found the mother sick in bed. Arrangements made with staff member of the IRS to transport the child back to the IRS.	1934/09/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student	Boy's Father
602	578	01	Turtleford Detachment requests that the children be apprehended and returned to the IRS. RCMP patrolled to the Thunderchild home where the father stated that he would return his daughter to the IRS. RCMP learned that male student [1] was on the Thunderchild Reserve. Turtleford Detachment notified.	1935/04/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Loon Lake, SK	Male Student [1] Female Student	--
603	578	02	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Enquiries made. Loon Lake Detachment notified. Farm Instructor of Thunderchild Reserve located male student [2] at Turtle Lake and instructed him to return to the IRS.	1935/03/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Turtleford, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Female Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
604	579	02	Information received that a mother had taken her child away from the IRS without permission. Mother appeared before the Indian Agent and pleaded guilty to the charge. Offence: Sec. 10, s.s.(4) of <i>Indian Act</i> . She was fined \$2.00 and costs and was given until the 6th of October to pay. In default of payment of fine and costs she was sentenced to 10 days imprisonment at Battleford Women's Gaol.	1935/09/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	--	--
605	580	01	Indian Agent reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Frog Lake Reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1938/09/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student	Indian Agent
606	581	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made by Indian Department auto to Frog Lake and Long Lake where the boys were located and escorted back to the IRS.	1938/10/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Indian Agent
607	584	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made by private car to Qu'Appelle Agency. Accompanied by the Indian Agent, the RCMP located female student [1]. It was learned that female student [2] had been taken back to the IRS by her mother. RCMP escorted female student [1] back to the IRS.	1928/09/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Balcarres, SK	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Indian Agent
608	585	01	RCMP patrolled by CPR to Griswold. Girl's father was summoned to the Agency where he was instructed to have his daughter at the Agency the next day. The girl came to the Agency and she was escorted by the RCMP to Balcarres by C.P.R., accompanied by her grandfather. IRS staff picked up the girl in Balcarres and escorted her back to the school.	1928/10/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Female Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
609	585	02	RCMP escort requested by the Indian Agent at Griswold. RCMP patrolled by CPR to Griswold. Indian Agent informed the RCMP that he should have the boy medically examined before sending him to the school. No further action taken.	1928/10/18	RCMP Report	Lebret	"D" Division Brandon, MB	Male Student	Indian Agent
610	587	01	Girls left the IRS without permission. Enquiries made in the vicinity of Balcarres. No information obtained.	1929/04/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"Depot" Division Balcarres, SK	Female Student [1], 16 Female Student [2], 16 Female Student [3], 16	--
611	587	02	While in Lebret on other police duties, the RCMP visited the IRS and was advised the girls had returned to the IRS.	1929/05/31	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"Depot" Division Balcarres, SK	Female Student [1], 16 Female Student [2], 16 Female Student [3], 16	--
612	589	01	RCMP picked up the boy in Melville and questioned him. RCMP contacted the IRS and the authorities at the Lebret IRS confirmed that the boy was a runaway. RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS.	1929/10/12	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"Depot" Division Melville, SK	Male Student	--
613	590	01	Indian Agent reported the truant to the RCMP and requested that the RCMP escort the boy back to the IRS. The boy was not attending school because the father was claiming that the boy was ill. The doctor reports that the boy is well. Patrol made by hired livery to the Reserve where the boy was located and escorted to the IRS.	1930/04/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"Depot" Division Ft. Qu'Appelle, SK	Male Student, 8	Indian Agent
614	591	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, the RCMP patrolled by private car to Lipton where the boy was located and escorted to the IRS.	1930/05/14	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"Depot" Division Ft. Qu'Appelle, SK	Male Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
615	592	01	Physician reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol and enquiries made. The girls were not located by the RCMP.	1934/02/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Fort Qu'Appelle, SK	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Indian Department physician
616	593	01	Physician reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol and enquiries made. The girls were not located by the RCMP.	1934/02/07	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Fort Qu'Appelle, SK	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Indian Department physician
617	594	01	Indian Agent reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Sioux Reserve where enquiries were made. The Indian Agent later notified the RCMP that the boy had returned to the IRS.	1934/10/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Fort Qu'Appelle, SK	Male Student	Indian Agent
618	596	01	IRS staff reported the runaways to the RCMP. Relevant Detachments notified.	1934/10/29	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Melville, SK	Female Student [1], 16 Female Student [2], 16 Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 13	IRS staff
619	596	02	The girls were located east of Melville and were handed over to IRS staff member.	1934/11/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Melville, SK	Female Student [1], 16 Female Student [2], 16 Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 13	--
620	596	03	Detachment received notification. Enquiries made. Detachment was later advised that all the girls had been located.	1934/11/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Yorkton, SK	Female Student [1], 16 Female Student [2], 16 Female Student [3], 16 Female Student [4], 13	--
621	597	01	While on the Pasqua Reserve, and accompanied by the Indian Agent, the boy was found working. Indian Agent questioned the boy and determined that he was of school age. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP escort the boy back to the IRS. RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS.	1936/08/21	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Fort Qu'Appelle, SK	Male Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
622	598	01	Assiniboia Detachment requested that the Moose Jaw Detachment RCMP transfer the boys from one train to another in Moose Jaw. RCMP transferred the boys to the Regina train and placed them under the conductor's care.	1936/09/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Moose Jaw, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	--
623	598	02	RCMP held the boys, who arrived by train, until their escort arrived from the IRS.	1936/09/15	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Regina Town Station, SK	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	--
624	599.1	01	Indian Agent reported the runaway to the RCMP. Indian Agent requested that the girl be apprehended and returned to the IRS. Patrol made to the Cowesses Reserve where the girl was apprehended. Accompanied by a matron, the girl was escorted back to the IRS.	1936/10/18	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Crooked Lake	"F" Division Broadview, SK	Female Student [1], 15	Indian Agent
625	599.2	01	Instructions received to pick up the boy and escort him to the IRS. While on other duties, the boy was picked up and escorted to the IRS.	1947/09/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Lebret	"F" Division Fort Qu'Appelle, SK	Male Student, 15	--
626	599.3	01	RCMP notified that the girl died at a man's home. The girl was a student at the IRS. RCMP interviewed the staff at the IRS who stated that the girl was an orphan who had always been sickly. The girl became very ill and then seemed to have recovered. The girl's sister, who lived on the Onion Lake Reserve, wanted the girl to visit. The school staff allowed the girl to visit her sister at the home. Two days later, the home owner went to the IRS to notify the staff that the girl was dying. IRS religious Father and Sisters went to the home and the girl was already dead. RCMP took statements. Coroner determined that the cause of death was pulmonary haemorrhage due to pulmonary tuberculosis.	1948/06/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Anthony	"F" Division Onion Lake, SK	Female Student, 16	Treaty Indian

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
627	599.7	01	Defendant: Male student's father Offence: Failing to return child to school after being served written notice Sentence: Fine of \$5.00 and costs \$4.00 or 10 days in Il la Crosse Common Jail. Child also ordered returned to school. Note: Fine and costs paid. Child taken to Beauval IRS by Assistant Agent of Meadow Lake Agency.	1952/02/09	RCMP Report	Beauval	"F" Division Ile a la Crosse, SK	Male Student	--
628	599.8	02	Coroner notified the RCMP that he received a message from Principal of the IRS that a male student died after being run over by a truck. The Coroner requested that the RCMP investigate the matter. RCMP patrolled to the IRS. The Principal of the IRS was driving the truck when the accident happened. Principal stated that the boy started running down towards the right side of the truck that he was driving. An older boy in the box told the boy to step on the running board of the truck to get in the box. Just when the Principal warned him not to, the Principal felt that he ran over something with the truck. The Principal stopped the truck and went to see what it was. He found the boy getting up off the ground and lifting his arms up towards him. The Principal took the boy in his arms and brought him to the infirmary where the nurse and other Sisters tried to help the boy. The boy died within a few minutes. RCMP took statements from staff and students. The scene of the accident was carefully examined. At the completion of the investigation, the Coroner advised that, due to the circumstances of the case, he did not consider an Inquest necessary.	1942/07/31	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Beauval	"F" Division Ile a la Crosse, SK	Male Student, 8	Coroner

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
629	599.9	01	Commissioner of NWMP in Regina sent a telegram to Indian Affairs. "Inspector [...] on patrol at File Hill reports small-pox has broken out in Indian School there. Have ordered him to quarantine and remain there with his patrol for that purpose."	1890/12/31	Telegram	File Hills	--	--	--
630	599.10	02	Sister of the Congregation of the Assumption writes to the Commissioner NWMP in Regina. "As we are to open a Boarding School on "Tunderchild's" reserve next spring could you give us the old tunics, cloaks [sic], capes and serges which would help us much to clothe those poor Indian children".	1900/12/17	Letter	Thunderchild	--	--	IRS Staff
631	599.10	01	RCMP responds: "All cloaks, capes and breeches are used for prisoners. But all tunics and serges beyond our requirements might be given".	1900/12/26	Letter	Thunderchild	--	--	--
632	599.11	01	Indian Agent reported the drowning to the RCMP. Indian Agent and the Coroner agreed that the matter should be investigated by the RCMP.	1914/08/20	RCMP Report	Round Lake	"Depot" Division Broadview, SK	Female Student	Indian Agent
633	599.11	02	Patrol made to Round Lake by horse. Enquiries made into the drowning of the girl in the lake. Report notes that the children were allowed to go to the lake and swim with no one to look after them except for two older pupils. RCMP took statements.	1914/08/25	RCMP Report	Round Lake	"Depot" Division Broadview, SK	Female Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
634	601	01	IRS staff member reported the truants to the RCMP. Children did not return to the IRS after the Christmas holidays. Request made that the RCMP interview the parents and instruct them to return the children to the IRS. Patrol was made and the parents were interviewed. Parents stated that they did not have the bus fare to send the children back until the fathers received their cheques on the 5th. RCMP learned on the 8th that the children left by bus and returned to the IRS.	1945/01/09	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Paul	"K" Division Lethbridge, AB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	IRS Staff
635	602	01	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol and enquiries made. Instructions left with the guardians to have the boys returned to the IRS.	1945/05/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Paul	"K" Division Lethbridge, AB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent
636	602	02	RCMP received a letter from the Doctor certifying that male student [1] was in his care and recommending that he be excused from school for three weeks. Principal advised the RCMP that he had located male student [2] and was returning him to the IRS.	1945/06/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Paul	"K" Division Lethbridge, AB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
637	603	01	Assistant Commissioner of RCMP writing to the Director of Indian Affairs regarding truancy. Memo states: "I may draw your attention to your departmental circular No. 15-1 dated June 21, 1943, instructing school principals, Indian Agents and members of agency staffs to accept responsibility for the return of pupils absent without permission and only to request the services of this Force in rare and exceptional cases."	1945/10/12	RCMP Memo	St. Paul St. Mary	--	--	--
638	603	02	Indian Agent handed 51 "Notices of Truancy" over to the Detachment to be served to the parents or guardians.	1945/09/18	RCMP Memo	St. Paul St. Mary	--	--	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
639	603	03	RCMP interviewed the Indian Agent and asked him what steps had been taken regarding the 51 "Notices of Truancy" which he handed to the Detachment. The Indian Agent stated that the Agency did not have a Truant Officer employed and that from his experience, the best results were obtained by having the RCMP serve the Truant Notices. The Indian Agent also noted that Indian Affairs instructed him to have the RCMP serve the Truancy Notices.	1945/09/22	RCMP Report	St. Paul St. Mary	"K" Division Cardston, AB	--	Indian Agent
640	603	04	RCMP served the "Truancy Notices" to four parents.	1945/09/26	RCMP Report	St. Paul St. Mary	"K" Division Lethbridge, AB	--	--
641	603	05	Indian Agent writes to the RCMP Officer Commanding in Lethbridge regarding the "Truancy Notices" and the steps taken to return the children. The Indian Agent explains that: "both schools and the Agency have kept the subject matter before the Indians, and both Principals have done considerable driving and bringing in of children, but other than the use of moral persuasion, there is no authoritative action they can take".	1945/09/27	Letter	St. Paul St. Mary	--	--	--
642	603	08	Indian Agent requesting that the RCMP serve Truancy Notices to seven parents.	1946/02/14	Memo	St. Paul St. Mary	--	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4] Female Student [5]	--
643	604	01	RCMP served two parents with "Truancy Notices". Parents stated that they would return their children to the IRS immediately.	1946/05/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Paul St. Mary	"K" Division Lethbridge, AB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
644	605	01	IRS staff member reported the runaway to the RCMP. RCMP located the girl and advised the IRS staff. Girl held at the Detachment until an IRS staff member arrived to escort her back to the school.	1947/01/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Paul	"K" Division Macleod, AB	Female Student, 16	IRS Staff
645	606	01	Sister Superior reported the truants to the RCMP. Sister Superior stated that their parents refused to bring them to the IRS. Patrol made to Boyer River and Eliska Reserves by hired car. RCMP served written notices to have the children back in school within three days. All the parents were served notices, except for one family. The Sister Superior later notified the RCMP that all the children, with the exception of the children from one family, have returned to the IRS.	1937/09/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Fort Vermilion	"K" Division Fort Vermilion, AB	10 Male Students 5 Female Students	Sister Superior of IRS
646	606	02	Patrol made to a home where the whole family was suffering from measles. RCMP warned the father that he had to place his children in the IRS as soon as they recover. The Sister Superior also notified the RCMP that several other children were absent from school. RCMP patrolled to Little Red River where several parents were served with notices. Teams from the IRS made the trip and brought several children to the IRS. RCMP was not able to locate several children because they were in the bush or on the trap lines with their families. RCMP report states: "I believe that the only satisfactory way in which attendance of these children at school can be enforced is for the Indian Agent to take this matter up with them at Treaty time, and at that time make definite arrangements for their transportation to school prior to the commencement of the school term on September 1st. [...]"	1937/12/21	RCMP Report	Fort Vermilion	"K" Division Fort Vermilion, AB	15 Male Students 11 Female Students	Sister Superior of IRS

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
647	606	03	Indian Affairs advises the RCMP that no further action needs be taken at the present time.	1938/02/08	Letter	Fort Vermilion	--	--	--
648	607	01	IRS staff member reported the runaways to the RCMP. RCMP located and escorted the boys back to Fort Vermilion.	1939/10/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Fort Vermilion	"K" Division Fort Vermilion, AB	Male Student [1], 12 Male Student [2], 11 Male Student [3], 9	IRS Staff
649	608	01	RCMP received request to advise the parents of the first day of school at the IRS. RCMP patrolled to various districts and reserves. The parents were warned of the school opening date and were advised to have their children report to the IRS accordingly.	1947/09/01	RCMP Report	Fort Vermilion	"K" Division Fort Vermilion, AB	--	--
650	609	04	CNR Investigation Dept. Employee reported that the two boys were suspected of placing three angle bars and three pieces of planing across the railroad tracks. It was learned that the boys were attending St. Albert's IRS. RCMP interviewed the sister in charge of the school who stated that the boys had left the school without permission. Boys admitted to placing the objects on the tracks.	1947/09/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Albert	"K" Division Edmonton, AB	Male Student [1], 13 Male Student [2], 13	CNR Investigation Dept. Employee
651	609	05	Regional Supervisor of Indian Agencies writes to RCMP, advising the RCMP that the boys should be brought before a Judge of the Juvenile Court as soon as possible.	1947/09/25	Memo	St. Albert	--	Male Student [1], 13 Male Student [2], 13	--
652	610	03	Principal writes to Indian Affairs regarding the admission of girl. Letter states that the girl's mother: "has again tried to put two other children at the Anglican School without the consent of her husband. [Husband] reported the case to the RCMP and had these children taken out, of the Anglican School, as [the father] wishes to have his children brought up in the Catholic School."	1936/07/27	Letter	St. Martin St. John	--	Female Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
653	611	01	Principal notified the RCMP that the girl was taken from the IRS by her father, without permission. Principal requests that action be taken in this case. Athabasca Detachment notified.	1935/08/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Martin	"K" Division Edmonton	Female Student	Principal
654	613	03	RCMP received a letter from the Acting Supt. Of Indian Education stating that a father has taken his two daughters from the IRS without permission. Acting as Truant Officer, the Wabasca Police Magistrate tried to get the girls, but their father threatened to shoot whoever would take them. Request made for the RCMP to make enquiries and return the children to the IRS, should they be on other duties in Calling Lake. Since there were no patrols to be made to Calling Lake, the RCMP wrote to the father, notifying him that he has to bring the girls back to the IRS. RCMP received no reply. RCMP asked a resident of Calling Lake to see the father and ask that the children be sent back to the IRS. Resident notified the RCMP that the father refused to send the children to the IRS and wanted them to attend the local school in Calling Lake instead.	1935/10/22	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Martin	"K" Division Athabasca, AB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Acting Supt. Of Indian Education
655	613	04	RCMP report summarizes the estimated cost to return the children to the IRS by plane.	1936/10/29	RCMP Report	St. Martin	"K" Division Athabasca, AB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
656	613	06	Acting Supt. Of Indian Education writes to the Commissioner of RCMP in Ottawa. Letter states: "In view of the amount involved, the Department considers it unnecessary to return these children at the present time".	1936/11/26	Letter	St. Martin	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
657	617	01	RCMP reporting that they have had no opportunity to have the children taken or escorted to Wabasca.	1937/01/26	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Martin	"K" Division Athabasca, AB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
658	617	03	RCMP reporting that no patrols have been made from the Detachment to the Calling Lake District since the truancy case was taken up.	1938/02/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Martin	"K" Division Athabasca, AB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
659	617	04	Indian Agent of Driftpile writes to the RCMP regarding truants. Since the plane fare was reduced, the Department requests that the RCMP send a patrol to the Calling Lake District. Indian Agent also notes that the fathers of male student [1] and female student [3] refuse to send their children to the IRS. Indian Agent requests that the RCMP look into these cases when the special patrol is made.	1938/04/24	Memo	St. Martin	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Male Student [1]	--
660	617	09	Indian Agent's written notice for father of five female students: "As your children have been absent from St. Martin's Indian Residential School, of Desmarais, for the past two years without reason, you are hereby notified to insure their attendance in the school on the first day of Sept. next, failing which a charge will be preferred against you under the <i>Indian Act</i> and the children [...] conveyed to school under escort of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police."	1938/07/05	Notice	St. Martin	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [4] Female Student [5]	--
661	617	10	RCMP report summarizes the possible methods and costs to return the children to the IRS.	1938/07/20	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Martin	"K" Division Edmonton, AB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [4] Female Student [5]	--
662	621	01	Written notice from the Indian Agent to the guardian of the female student. The girl has been absent from the IRS for two years. Letter states: "This is to notify you that you are to insure this girl's attendance at the St. Martin's Indian Residential School at Desmarais on the 1st of September next, failing which the girl will be escorted to school by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, and yourself liable to have a charge place against you under sec. 10 of the <i>Indian Act</i> ."	1938/07/06	Letter	St. Martin	--	Female Student, 11	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
663	622	01	During the Indian Treaty Payments in Wabasca, the RCMP interviewed the Indian Agent who stated that he wanted the child returned to the IRS in Sept. The girl had been a truant for two years. RCMP obtained a written notice from the Indian Agent. RCMP was unable to serve the notice because the family had moved to Moose Lake.	1938/07/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. Martin	"K" Division Edmonton, AB	Female Student, 11	Indian Agent
664	622	02	Patrol made to Moose Lake District where it was learned that the family had moved north east of Island Lake. RCMP unable to serve the notice.	1938/09/01	RCMP Report	St. Martin	"K" Division Kinuso, AB	Female Student, 11	--
665	622	03	RCMP unable to serve the notice. Report notes that the guardian got the message to return the child to the IRS when he went to Moose Lake for his Old Age Pension cheque. RCMP communicated with the IRS and was informed that the girl was returned to the IRS.	1938/09/12	RCMP Report	St. Martin	"K" Division Kinuso, AB	Female Student, 11	--
666	623	01	Indian Agent requested that a criminal investigation be conducted in connection with the fire at the IRS. Patrol made to Jousard where the Indian Agent informed the RCMP that a male student had set the fire at the school. RCMP interviewed the boy. Boy admitted starting the fire because he didn't want to stay at the IRS any longer because "the boys were too rough".	1937/01/28	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Jousard	"D" Division Kinuso, AB	Male Student, 15	Indian Agent
667	623	03	RCMP "Report on the Conclusion of Case" Defendant: Male Student Offence: Deliberately set fire to school Sentence: to attend the Catholic Mission IRS until he obtained his 18th [or 19th] birthday.	1937/03/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Jousard	"K" Division Kinuso, AB	Male Student, 15	--
668	624	01	Investigation into theft at a rail station. Male student arrested by the RCMP after having stolen articles from the Rail Station.	1938/12/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Jousard	"K" Division High Prairie, AB	Male Student, 15	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
669	624	02	Indian Affairs writes to the Commissioner of RCMP in Ottawa regarding the juvenile delinquent. Letter notes that it was impossible to locate any institution in Alberta to which a juvenile could be sent. Indian Affairs suggest that the boy should be kept at the IRS until his father returns from his hunting trip, at which time the boy should be placed in the father's care.	1938/01/07	Letter	Joussard	--	Male Student, 15	--
670	625	08	Inspector of Indian Agencies (Alberta) writes to Indian Affairs. Letter states: "In my opinion this boy should be punished and sent to a reformatory, which would be a lesson to other pupils. To discharge him from the school and send him back to his family, or place him with other people to work, would have a bad effect on other pupils, who are watching this case very closely, and may try to follow suit in order to get out of school; unless the punishment inflicted is sufficiently severe."	1938/01/15	Letter	Joussard	--	Male Student, 15	--
671	625.2	09	Indian Agent writes to Indian Affairs regarding mother who refuses to send her child to the IRS. Indian Agent notes that the family had been visited several times by the principal of the IRS to induce her to send her child to school. The mother refused. Indian Agent also interviewed the mother who continued to refuse to send her daughter to school. Indian Agent notified the RCMP at High Prairie, who served the statutory three-days notice, as required by Section 10, sub-section 4, to have her bring her child to school.	1938/01/21	Letter	Joussard	--	Female Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
672	626	01	Indian Agent writes to Indian Affairs regarding the truant. On Christmas Eve when the students were going to attend church service, the father of the child came along, pulled his daughter from the rank without the guardian noticing it, carried her to his vehicle, and hastened home. The father removed the child from school without permission. The father was requested to bring the child back to the IRS but he refused. Indian Agent reported the matter to the RCMP at High Prairie. RCMP gave a warning to the girl's father who obeyed and returned the girl to the school the next day.	1938/01/13	Letter	Joussard	--	Female Student	Indian Agent
673	627	01	Indian Affairs writes to Indian Agent regarding the issue of truancy. Indian Affairs instructs the Indian Agent to make arrangements with the RCMP to serve two parents with the notice required under Subsection 3 and 4 of Section 10 of the <i>Indian Act</i> . If the children are not placed in the school within three days of the date of notice, action may be taken under Subsection 4.	1938/01/27	Letter	Joussard	--	Female Student Other Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
674	628	01	Indian Agent's report for March. IRS staff member notified him that a father had just taken his son away from the IRS. Indian Agent notified the RCMP. When the RCMP arrived at the home, the parents opposed themselves strongly, when the RCMP tried to take the boy away, saying that the boy was sick. A nurse was called to the scene. The nurse examined the boy and advised that he be sent to the hospital. The parents refused. Indian Agent decided to leave the boy at home until he was fit to return to school. The nurse found the boy fit to return to school a few days later. The parents were notified to return their son to the IRS. The boy was not returned. Indian Agent notified the RCMP who apprehended and escorted the boy back to the IRS.	1938/04/01	Report	Joussard	--	Male Student	Indian Agent
675	629	01	Indian Agent reported the truants to the RCMP. Mother refuses to send children to IRS. RCMP sent word to the mother that they wished to see her. The mother came to the Detachment with the two boys, stated that they were ready to go to school, and requested that the RCMP arrange for their transportation. Boys were placed in RCMP officer's private car and were conveyed to the IRS.	1938/09/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Joussard	"K" Division Kinuso, AB	Male Student [1], 10 Male Student [2], 7	Indian Agent
676	630	01	IRS staff member reported that the boy refused to attend school. RCMP patrolled, questioned the father, located the boy, and escorted him to the IRS.	1939/09/04	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Joussard	"K" Division Kinuso, AB	Male Student, 14	IRS staff
677	631	01	Indian Agent reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to the Swan River Reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1940/09/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Joussard	"K" Division Kinuso, AB	Male Student	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
678	633	01	Doctor requested that RCMP arrange for the transportation of the children from Peace River to Jousard IRS. The three children had been left homeless at Keg River when their mother died in January. The father of the children was on his trap line at Fort Nelson, BC. The children had attended the Jousard IRS up until a short time prior to their mother's death. Peace River Detachment transported the children to McLennan. The High Prairie Detachment was to transport the children to the IRS in Jousard.	1945/02/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Jousard	"K" Division Peace River, AB	Female Student [1], 10 Female Student [2], 7 Female Student [3], 4	Doctor
679	633	02	High Prairie Detachment instructed to meet the Peace River Detachment in McLennan to pick up the children and escort them to Jousard IRS. RCMP contacted the Indian Agent at Driftpile who advised the RCMP that the children should be brought to Grouard IRS. High Prairie Detachment picked up the children in Donnelly and escorted them to Grouard IRS.	1945/02/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Jousard Grouard	"K" Division High Prairie, AB	Female Student [1], 10 Female Student [2], 7 Female Student [3], 4 --	--
680	634	01	Indian Agency Clerk writes to Indian Affairs regarding the attendance of children from the Driftpile and Sucker Creek reserves at the IRS. Clerk reports that 40 children were not attending school. Following a meeting with the Driftpile Band and the Chief of Sucker Creek, 35 children returned to the IRS. Clerk had the RCMP notify the parents of the remaining five children of the consequences of truancy.	1946/03/05	Letter	Jousard	--	--	Clerk, Indian Agency

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
681	635	02	Letter to Indian Affairs states that the boy was sentenced at Fort Simpson, NWT, on September 26, 1950, to serve one year at hard labour in the Fort Smith guard room of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police after being convicted on two charges of breaking and entering and one charge of wilful damage. Fort Smith RCMP recommends that the boy be paroled in the near future and sent to an Indian school to further his education.	1951/01/03	Letter	Joussard	--	Male Student, 14	--
682	635	01	Extract from Fort Smith RCMP to the Officer Commanding of "G" Division. Letter states that all members of the Fort Smith Detachment have taken a keen interest in the boy, who is serving his sentence. Constable [...], who was a school teacher before joining the Force, has been teaching him for several hours each day in grade three subjects, assisted by the other Detachment members. RCMP suggests that the boy be sent to an IRS rather than returned to his home at Simpson after being paroled. RCMP officer notes that: "I feel that he has very good possibilities, if given the opportunity to make good."	1950/11/29	Letter	Joussard	"G" Division Fort Smith, NWT	Male Student, 14	Fort Smith Detachment RCMP officer
683	636	02	NWMP reporting on the death of the girl at the Morley Orphanage. The Farm Instructor was driving the children of the orphanage home from church in a wagon. When they reached the gate, the girl tried to get out of the wagon before the horses were brought to a complete stop. The girl slipped and fell and one of the wheels ran over her head and shoulder. The Principal and other teachers went to the girl as soon as they could but she died a few moments afterwards. No one to blame for the accident.	1897/08/30	RCMP Report	Morley	"K" Division Morley, AB	Female Student, 12	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
684	701	01	Indian Agent reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made by private car to Spence Bridge. Enquiries made. Boy was eventually removed from an eastbound CNR freight train. RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS.	1940/03/03	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. George	"E" Division Merritt, BC	Male Student	Indian Agent
685	702	01	Indian Agent reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made to Lytton by police car. Enquiries made. Boy located in Gladwin. Boy stayed with his mother overnight and the RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS the next day.	1940/05/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	St. George	"E" Division Merritt, BC	Male Student	Indian Agent
686	703	01	Indian requested that RCMP escort the runaway to the Kootenay IRS. RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS by train.	1922/09/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Creston, BC	Male Student	Indian Agent
687	704	01	Indian Agent sent a telegram to the RCMP, reporting that serious trouble was expected due to discontent with regard to school affairs. Patrol made to Cranbrook by train. It was learned that there had been "discontent amongst the Indians on the reserve over the refusal of the Indian Agent to let certain children, pupils at the school, attend the ceremony of the opening of the Banff-Windermere road at Invermere on June 30th." There was so much friction that the Chief warned the Sisters that they better leave Cranbrook on the next train to avoid trouble. RCMP stayed on guard at the school during the night and made frequent patrols in the vicinity. There appeared to be no signs of trouble.	1923/07/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Fernie, BC	--	Indian Agent
688	705	01	Indian Agent and Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. Patrol made by police car to the Shuswap Reserve where enquiries were made with no results. The boy was later found by a local and brought to the Detachment. RCMP escorted the boy back to the IRS.	1934/09/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Cranbrook, BC	Male Student	Indian Agent and Principal of IRS

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
689	706	01	Information received that the girls ran away from the IRS and were heading for the Tobacco Plain Reserve. Patrol made to the Reserve where the girls were located at a female local resident's home. The girls arrived at the home in an exhausted and starving condition after walking all the way from Cranbrook. Parents asked if the girls could stay home for a few days. After their rest, the parents stated that they would return the girls to the IRS. RCMP consented and informed the Indian Agent.	1936/09/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Fernie, BC	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4]	--
690	706	02	Indian Agent requested that the girls be escorted back to the IRS. Patrol made to the Tobacco Plains Reserve. Notices were prepared in advance for the parents, should they refuse to return their children to the IRS. The parents were willing to let the girls return to the IRS in the police car and explained that they had not returned the girls yet because of the lack of transport facilities on the Reserve.	1936/09/28	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Cranbrook, BC	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	Indian Agent
691	706	03	Enquiries revealed that the girl was not a member of the Band and was non-status. Girl's parents were non-status. RCMP Report states: "This being the case no steps were taken to have her sent back to the school".	1936/09/23	RCMP Report	Kootenay	"E" Division Cranbrook, BC	Female Student [4]	--
692	708	02	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made by police car to the vicinity of the Reserve. It was later learned that the Chief had located the girls and returned them to the IRS.	1937/09/23	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Cranbrook, BC	Female Student [1], 15 Female Student [2], 10	Indian Agent
693	709	02	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP. Canadian Immigration and BC Police notified. RCMP checked Chinatown and the CPR yards.	1946/09/27	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Cranbrook, BC	Female Student, 14 Female Student, 14	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
694	709	01	Information received that the girls ran away from the IRS. RCMP contacted the Indian Agent, who informed the RCMP that both girls were back at the school. The girls were returned by the Principal.	1946/10/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Cranbrook, BC	Female Student, 14 Female Student, 14	--
695	709	03	RCMP notified the U.S. Immigration in Porthill. While returning from Benner's Ferry, it was learned that the girls were returned to the IRS by a staff member.	1946/10/02	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Creston, BC	Female Student, 14 Female Student, 14	--
696	713	02	Indian Agent reported the runaways to the RCMP by telegram. Patrols and enquiries made by the RCMP.	1924/03/29	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Newgate, BC	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	Indian Agent
697	713	01	RCMP received a telegram from the Indian Agent stating that the three boys were located. Case concluded.	1924/03/22	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kootenay	"E" Division Newgate, BC	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	--
698	714	01	Children arrived at the Union Steamship Docks in Vancouver. The Principal of the IRS was supposed to meet them there but they were left stranded. The ticket agent at the Union Docks contacted the RCMP. RCMP picked up the children and they stayed in the barracks overnight. RCMP purchased tickets at the Electric Bus Terminal and arranged for their transportation to the IRS.	1936/09/11	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Coqualeetza	"E" Division Vancouver, BC	Male Student, 16 Female Student, 10	Ticket Agent at the Union Docks
699	715	01	Application for Admission notes: "Mother murdered by father and RCMP request this child be placed in Kootenay Indian Residential School as he is a material witness."	1962/09/05	Application for Admission	Kootenay	--	Male Student	--
700	716	01	Vancouver Island Section writing to Officer Commanding of "E" Division in Vancouver. Letter states that RCMP Constable's report regarding the children indicates that they were being neglected by their parents. RCMP Constable to assist the Indian Agent in having the children sent to Kuper Island IRS.	1942/12/11	RCMP Memo	Kuper Island	"E" Division Victoria, BC	Female Student Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
701	716	02	At the request of the Indian Agent, the RCMP placed the children on the train. Arrangements were made by the Indian Agent for their transfer from the station to the IRS.	1942/12/17	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kuper Island	"E" Division Victoria, BC	Female Student Male Student	Indian Agent of Cowichan Agency
702	717	01	Patrol made by police car from Victoria to Esquimalt. RCMP interviewed parents and made enquiries. RCMP explained that the children had to return to the IRS. Female students [1], [2], [3] and [4] all stepped into the police car. Other children were not located. RCMP transported the four girls to Chemana's where they were handed over to an IRS staff member. IRS staff member to escort the children to the IRS by launch.	1945/12/04	RCMP Report & Memo	Kuper Island	"E" Division Victoria, BC	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4] Female Student [5] Male Student [1]	Indian Agent
703	717	02	Indian Agent writes to Victoria RCMP Detachment. Indian Agent requested that RCMP return the children to the IRS where they were registered. The children have been attending the Songhees Indian Day School without the necessary permission.	1945/10/29	Letter	Kuper Island	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4] Female Student [5] Male Student [1]	Indian Agent
704	719	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, patrol was made to the Westholme Reserve where the father was warned in accordance with Section 10, Sub-section 3 of the Indian, to return his children to the IRS. Father returned the children to the IRS.	1946/03/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kuper Island	"E" Division Victoria, BC	Female Student Male Student	Indian Agent of Cowichan Agency
705	721	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, patrol was made to the Westholme Reserve where the father was warned in accordance with Section 10, Sub-section 3 of the Indian, to return his child to the IRS.	1946/03/05	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Kuper Island	"E" Division Victoria, BC	Male Student	Indian Agent, Cowichan Agency

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
706	722	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, RCMP patrolled to Squamish by steamship in order to investigate a complaint that a number of children failed to return to the two Indian Residential Schools. Parents were located and arrangements were made for the children's immediate return to their IRS.	1938/09/24	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Sechelt North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, BC	--	Indian Agent, Vancouver
707	723	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, patrol was made to North Vancouver. Father was interviewed and was notified in writing, as required under Section 10, Sub-section 3, that he had three days to return his children to school.	1933/10/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, BC	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Male Student	Indian Agent
708	723	02	Information received from the IRS that the children have been returned to the school.	1933/11/16	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, BC	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Male Student	--
709	725	01	Chief was notified, in accordance with the <i>Indian Act</i> , that he had three days to return his children of school age to school.	1934/10/31	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, BC	Female Student	--
710	725	02	RCMP notified that a doctor examined the girl and advised that she should not attend school at the present time.	1934/11/13	RCMP Report	North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, BC	Female Student	--
711	726	01	Indian Office in Vancouver received a complaint from the IRS that the boy had left the school two weeks prior and had not returned. Patrol made to North Vancouver where the boy's father was interviewed. Father stated that the boy was residing in Mission Reserve. Patrol made to the Mission Indian Reserve where the boy was located and escorted back to the IRS.	1936/03/19	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, BC	Male Student	Indian Office

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
712	727	01	RCMP received information that the boys ran away from the school. Inquiries were made and it was learned that the boys were in Squamish. B.C Provincial Police in Squamish apprehended the boys and sent them to Vancouver by Union Steamship. RCMP escorted the boys to the Vancouver City Police where they were held until the following day. They were escorted to the Juvenile Detention home in Vancouver the next day and were held in custody by the BC Provincial Police, pending a charge of theft.	1938/04/25	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, BC	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3]	--
713	728	01	Female student [1] and male student [1] arrived in Vancouver by Steamship. Meals and lodging arranged by the RCMP. RCMP escorted them to the IRS in North Vancouver the next day. Female students [2], [3] and [4] arrive arrived in Vancouver by steamship. Meals and lodging arranged by the RCMP. RCMP escorted the children to the Union Steamship. Children travelled to Sechelt where they returned to the IRS.	1938/10/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	North Vancouver Sechelt	"E" Division Vancouver, BC	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4] Male Student [1]	--
714	730	01	Indian Agent reported the boy's truancy to the RCMP. Information received that the boy's mother intended to keep him out of school. Patrol made. [Document highly illegible]	1946/10/10	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Christie	"E" Division Cloverdale, BC	Male Student, 14	Indian Agent, Vancouver
715	801	01	RCMP made enquiries on the boys in Little Salmon. It was learned that they were both living with the grandparents, who were in no condition to support the boys.	1931/06/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Carcross	"M" Division Carmacks, YT	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
716	802	02	Indian Affairs requests that RCMP Corporal see that the parents of the boys have them ready to go up on the first steamboat going up the river to Whitehorse on June 2nd. Carmacks Detachment RCMP placed the boys on the Steamboat to Whitehorse and the boys were handed over to the Bishop.	1932/06/05	RCMP Report & Memo	Carcross	"M" Division Carmacks, YT	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Supt. Indian Affairs

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
717	803	04	Principal reported the runaways by telegram. Patrol made in the direction of Cowley in order to intercept the boys. The two runaways came along the tracks. RCMP apprehended the boys and escorted them back to the barracks at Whitehorse. Boys were detained in the barracks overnight until the Principal could escort them back to the IRS by train.	1932/07/06	RCMP Report	Carcross	"M" Division Town Station, YT	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal
718	804	01	Principal reports the truancy to the RCMP and requests that the RCMP investigate into the matter. Patrol made by boat to the boy's residence where the father was interviewed. Father explained that he did not have the money to pay for the boy's fare to Whitehorse. RCMP took charge of the boy and escorted him back to the IRS by police car.	1933/09/06	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Carcross	"M" Division Champagne, YT	Male Student	Principal
719	805	01	While on patrol in Fort McPherson, the RCMP received a request from the girls' parents. The parents requested that the girls be transported from Dawson to Fort McPherson.	1941/01/08	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Carcross	"G" Division Arctic Red River, NWT	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Parents

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
720	805	02	Enquiries made into the whereabouts of the girls. Parents thought that the girls were at the mission in Dawson. RCMP did not locate the girls in Dawson. Wire received from the Principal of Carcross IRS stating that the girls were at the IRS. No further action required since the Department of Indian Affairs has the matter of their transportation directly in hand.	1940/09/30	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Carcross	"G" Division Dawson, YT	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
721	810	01	While on patrol at Tanana, it was brought to the RCMP's attention that the father, age 50, was a poor provider for his family. RCMP report states that it would be in the girls' best interest to have the girls placed in a school.	1948/08/02	RCMP Report	--	"G" Division Selkirk, YT	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
722	811	01	IRS "Memorandum of an inquiry into the cause and circumstances of the death" states that the RCMP was notified immediately when a boy died. The boy was on a leave of absence from the school for the week-end to visit a relative when he drowned.	1946/04/28	Memo	Carcross	--	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
723	901	03	Principal notified the RCMP that the deaf boy was lost in the bush and that they were unable to find him. RCMP gathered a search party of 20 men. RCMP accompanied the search party on the mission boat trip from Aklavik to the Husky River. RCMP questioned the Principal who explained that he had taken 56 children from the IRS for a picnic the day before. After lunch, some older boys got permission from Sister [...] to go for a walk with Father [...]. The deaf boy also asked for permission but the Sister had forbidden him to leave the camp fire. It was later noticed that the boy was missing, having gone off into the bush after the older boys without his parka. RCMP questioned IRS staff and pupils. Search of the picnic area was conducted by the RMCP and the search party. Search party member found the body of the boy in some thick willows close to the lake. The body was taken to the R.C. Mission Hospital and was examined by a doctor. The doctor/coroner gave physical exhaustion and exposure as the causes of death. Doctor advised the RCMP that an inquest would not be necessary. The body was handed over to the R.C. Mission for burial and a burial permit was issued.	1939/10/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Immaculate Conception	"G" Division Aklavik, NWT	Male Student, 10	Principal
724	902	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the from under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ."	1925/04/21	Application for Admission	Fort Resolution	--	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
725	903	01	RCMP interviewed a parent to see if he could pay for the board and schooling of his children at the IRS. He stated that he was having good success on his trap line. After a conversation with the District Agent, the RCMP judged that the father was capable of supporting his children at the IRS.	1933/12/27	RCMP Memo	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Fort Smith, NWT	--	--
726	906	01	District Agent writes to the RCMP in Fort Smith regarding the attendance of a man's children at the IRS in Fort Resolution. The children have been at the IRS for two years and the school has not received any financial assistance from the father. District Agent requests that RCMP investigate into the matter.	1934/08/07	Letter	Fort Resolution	--	--	Indian Agent
727	906	02	RCMP interviewed the parent who stated that it was his intention to remove the children from the IRS as soon as possible, and to pay off his debt with the IRS as soon as possible.	1934/08/21	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Cameron Bay, NWT	--	--
728	908	01	RCMP interviewed the parent regarding board and schooling fees. It was ascertained that he could do nothing at the present time, but he promised that he would when he was financially able to. RCMP recommends that maintenance charges be paid by the Department in the meantime.	1935/02/28	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Resolution, NWT	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
729	911	01	Sisters at IRS contacted the RCMP and reported that a girl left her home and came to the Sisters for shelter. The Sisters agreed to keep the girl until her father returned from his trap line. RCMP informed the District Agent of the circumstances behind placing her in the IRS again, under the government grant. When the father returned from the trap line, he stated that he was unable to contribute to the support of his daughter at the IRS.	1935/12/10	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Fort Smith, NWT	Female Student, 13 or 14	IRS staff

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
730	914	01	RCMP had previously signed the girl's application for admission as she fell under the category of "neglected child". RCMP reports that the conditions of the family have shown no improvement. RCMP notes that the father is not in a position to pay any amount towards the maintenance of the girl in the IRS. RCMP officer states: "I am of the opinion that as this child is so underdeveloped for her age, and on account of her home surroundings, she would be far better off if admitted to the Mission School at Resolution".	1936/02/23	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Fort Smith, NWT	Female Student	--
731	918	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the form under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ."	1937/07/24	Application for Admission	Fort Providence	--	Male Student	--
732	919	01	Request made that RCMP sign the Application for Admission. In view of the fact that the boy was not an orphan, destitute or a neglected child, and was also not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> , the RCMP decided not to sign the Application. RCMP made enquiries in order to present the matter before the Department.	1949/09/14	RCMP Report	Fort Providence	"G" Division Norman Wells, NWT	Male Student	--
733	920	01	RCMP reporting that: "The mother of this child is dead. Father unknown. This child is dependent on the maintenance provided by the Department and I am of the opinion that the maintenance should be continued."	1935/02/28	RCMP Report	Hay River	"G" Division Providence, NWT	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
734	920	02	RCMP reporting: "The mother of this child is dead. The father is living at Fort McPherson and traps from the Fort. I have been informed that the father of this child is a fair trapper. I would respectfully recommend in this case that the father [...] be interviewed and an effort made to have him bear some of the cost of maintenance of the child."	1935/02/28	RCMP Report	Hay River	"G" Division Providence, NWT	Female Student	--
735	920	03	RCMP reporting: "The mother of this child is dead. The father is living at Fort McPherson and traps from the Fort. I have been informed that the father of this child is a fair trapper. I would respectfully recommend in this case that the father [...] be interviewed and an effort made to have him bear some of the cost of maintenance of the child."	1935/02/28	RCMP Report	Hay River	"G" Division Providence, NWT	Male Student	--
736	921	01	RCMP reporting the father of the children "is not at present in a position to make any contribution towards the cost of maintaining his children, and probably never will be."	1935/07/19	RCMP Report	Hay River	"G" Division Arctic Red River, NWT	Male Student Female Student	--
737	922	01	RCMP reporting that the boy's mother is a widow and is unable to bear any of the expense for her son's maintenance at the IRS.	1935/11/22	RCMP Report	Hay River	"G" Division Arctic Red River, NWT	Male Student, 12	--
738	923	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the form under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ."	1938/06/08	Application for Admission	All Saints	--	Female Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
739	924	01	RCMP had the mother complete the Form 77 – Application for Admission to IRS. RCMP reports that the mother's "position is still such that she has to depend considerably on outside help for the maintenance of herself and family and there is very little hope of her ever being in a position to contribute anything towards her sons' maintenance at the Residential School."	1938/05/01	RCMP Report	Hay River	"G" Division Arctic Red River, NWT	Male Student	--
740	925	01	RCMP reports that the parent is "a half-breed" and that his "present financial position is such that he would not be able to make any payment for the keep of his two children while they were at the Anglican Residential School at Aklavik during the years 1938-39"	1939/12/20	RCMP Report	All Saints	"G" Division Simpson, NWT	2 Students	--
741	926	01	Boy is the holder of Eskimo Identification. RCMP reports that the father is in a position to contribute to the support of the boy at the IRS.	1942/12/31	RCMP Report	All Saints	"G" Division Cambridge Bay, NWT	Male Student, 8	--
742	927	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the form under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ."	1925/04/13	Application for Admission	Hay River	--	Female Student	--
743	930	01	RCMP report on the maintenance of the children at the IRS. RCMP interviewed the father who stated that if the Reverend of the IRS would have supplied him with a copy of the expenses incurred, he would have settled them to the best of his ability.	1927/09/19	RCMP Report	Hay River	"G" Division Arctic Red River, NWT	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
744	931	01	Memo from RCMP to Deputy Commissioner, Administration of Northwest Territories, Department of Mines and Resources. Previous Department letter asked if member of the RCMP would be available to act as truant officers, if necessary. In response, the RCMP asks if the Department is prepared to pay the expenses of patrols, etc.	1941/07/19	RCMP Memo	--	HQ Ottawa, ON	--	--
745	931	02	Deputy Commissioner replies to the Commissioner of RCMP, Ottawa. Memo states: "Referring to your letter of July 19 and August 2, we wish to assure you that if the members of your Force stationed in the Northwest Territories are instructed to act as Truant Officers, this Bureau will be responsible for any expenses incurred in enforcing the School Ordinance."	1941/08/07	Memo	--	--	--	--
746	932	01	RCMP interviewed the principals of the two IRS regarding attendance at the schools and the difficulties experienced in enforcing attendance.	1941/10/04	RCMP Report	Fort Providence Hay River	"G" Division Providence, NWT	--	--
747	933	01	RCMP interviewed the principal of the IRS regarding attendance at the school and the difficulties experienced in enforcing attendance.	1941/11/06	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Resolution, NWT	--	--
748	934	01	RCMP interviewed the principals of the two IRS regarding attendance at the schools and the difficulties experienced in enforcing attendance.	1941/11/25	RCMP Report	Immaculate Conception All Saints	"G" Division Aklavik, NWT	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
749	1001	01	Investigation conducted by the Punnichy Detachment. Charges laid by the Regina Town Station. Charge No. 1 Defendant: Adult male Occupation: Steam Engineer Place of Offence: Punnichy, SK Charges laid by: Reverend Offence: Buggery – C.C. Section 202 Plea: Guilty Sentence: Sentenced to two years in the Prince Albert Penitentiary. No option.	1945/07/18	RCMP Report	Gordon	"F" Division Regina Town Station	--	--
750	1001	02	Investigation conducted by the Punnichy Detachment. Charges laid by the Regina Town Station. Charge No. 2 Defendant: Adult male Occupation: Steam Engineer Place of Offence: Punnichy, SK Charges laid by: Reverend Offence: Buggery - C.C. Section 202 Plea: Guilty Sentence: Sentenced to two years in P.A. Penitentiary, sentence to run concurrent with other sentences imposed this date.	1945/07/18	RCMP Report	Gordon	"F" Division Regina Town Station	--	--
751	1001	03	Investigation conducted by the Punnichy Detachment. Charges laid by the Regina Town Station. Charge No. 3 Defendant: Adult male Occupation: Steam Engineer Place of Offence: Punnichy, SK Charges laid by: Reverend Offence: Attempted Buggery - C.C. Section 202 Plea: Guilty Sentence: Sentenced to six months in P.A. Penitentiary, sentence to run concurrent with other sentences imposed this date.	1945/07/18	RCMP Report	Gordon	"F" Division Regina Town Station	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
752	1002	01	Principal reported sexual offence to the RCMP. Boy was found to be suffering from Gonorrhoea. The boy was questioned by the Principal and the Doctor. The boy denied having contact with a girl but did admit to participating in "an offence" with the boys' supervisor. Patrol made, via team livery, to the IRS and to the Reserve where numerous boys were interviewed. No other offences were disclosed. Patrol returned to the IRS where the boys' supervisor was interrogated. The supervisor admitted his offence. He was placed under arrest, and was escorted to the Punnichy Detachment. Report also notes: "Further investigation will be made into the activities of the boys at this Indian School, the writer being of the opinion that there are a number of Juveniles attending the Gordon Indian School involved in similar offences, the result of which will be reported upon under their respective captions." Defendant: Adult male (Treaty Indian) Occupation: Labourer Place of Offence: Gordon Indian School Charges laid by: Principal Offence: Buggery – C.C.C. Section 202 Plea: Guilty Sentence: Sentenced to serve six months in Moosomin Common Gaol with hard labour.	1947/01/29	RCMP Report	Gordon	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student, 14	Principal
753	1002	02	Doctor of Punnichy notified the RCMP that he has completed his examinations of the pupils at Gordon Indian School and that he had found no trace of infection among any of the pupils. RCMP report notes that no further action will be taken by the Detachment. File considered closed.	1947/05/09	RCMP Report	Gordon	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
754	1004	01	Indian Agent reported the suicide attempt to the RCMP. Patrol made to the IRS where the Principal was interviewed. The Principal stated that the boy ran away from the IRS the previous day. A search was conducted but the boy was not located. The boy attempted suicide by hanging himself in his father's barn. He used rope that he had taken from the IRS. The boy was found by his father and a relative. The boy stated to the RCMP that he tried to hang himself "because I did not like the way the staff at the school acted". The boy's father stated that his son "wants to leave the school complaining that he cannot hear and it was causing trouble between him and the staff". The boy was examined by a doctor and sent to the hospital at Fort Qu'Appelle. Due to the boy's age, the RCMP deemed him not responsible for his actions. The RCMP writes to the Inspector in charge of Indian Affairs Branch, saying that it was felt some further investigation should be made into the cause for the boy's act, for the sake of all concerned.	1939/10/23	RCMP Report	File Hills	"F" Division Halcarres, SK	Male Student, 14	Indian Agent
755	1005	01	"Student Concern Report" Report notes: "[Male student] was discharged today because of several incidents of him touching/grabbing younger students by the private parts. [IRS staff member] informed the RCMP and they are currently investigating the situation." RCMP Constable of Punniichy Detachment went to the IRS to take statements from the male student.	1992/06/09	Report	Gordon	--	Male Student, 13	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
756	1006	01	Parent went to the RCMP Detachment and reported that his son had been assaulted by a male staff member at the IRS. The RCMP report briefly outlines the incident. The student "was deliberately disobedient, which resulted in [IRS staff member], whose age is about 30, inviting the Indian boy to fight. [IRS staff member] then hit him several times and made his nose bleed, without any retaliation whatsoever on the part of the Indian boy." Information (charge of common assault) was laid by the boy's father before the Police Magistrate. Word received from Indian Affairs that the IRS staff member was to be immediately dismissed. If the order is complied with by the Principal, the boy's father would withdraw the information (the charge).	1928/01/26	RCMP Report	St. Mary's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student, 17	Parent
757	1006	02	RCMP report notes that the case against the male IRS staff member is to proceed because the Principal refused to dismiss the man.	1928/02/17	RCMP Report	St. Mary's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student, 17	--
758	1006	03	RCMP reporting on Court case. Male IRS staff member found guilty of assault. Sentence: Fine of \$10.00 and costs or 10 days in Provincial Jail at Lethbridge Fine and Costs paid.	1928/02/26	RCMP Report	St. Mary's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student, 17	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
759	1008	01	<p>Female IRS student left the school without permission to go to the RCMP Detachment in order to report that she had been raped by a male student the previous afternoon. RCMP officer took a statement. She stated that a male student had twisted her arm, brought her to the bush near the school, pushed her to the ground, pulled down her jeans, and had intercourse with her. She stated that she told her supervisor. Her supervisor told the Principal. The Principal questioned the female student. RCMP brought the girl to the hospital where she was examined by a doctor. The doctor reported that "no conclusive evidence of rape can be given, but almost definitely, intercourse had occurred in the last few days." RCMP escorted the girl back to the IRS and continued the investigation. Several statements were taken from students. Statements were also taken from the girl's supervisor and the Principal. The Principal stated that he had heard the complaint the previous evening, that he questioned those involved, and that he "had intentions of informing the writer [RCMP] of the matter sometime on the same afternoon". RCMP report states "although [the girl] complains that she was raped, it is felt that there is not sufficient evidence to support such a charge."</p> <p>Due to the conflicting statements and the lack of physical evidence, the RCMP asks Crown Counsel what the male student should be charged with:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1-Attempted Rape 2-Indecent Assault 3-Sexual Intercourse with a female under 14 years 4-Common Assault. 	1958/06/17	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Carcross Outpost, YT	Male Student, 16 Female Student, 13	Student (victim)

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
760	1010	01	RCMP reporting that an influenza epidemic had struck the settlement of Aklavik. Report states that the members of the RCMP Detachment assisted the hospitals and the schools - helping with the chores, attending to lighting plants, and in everything necessary to combat the epidemic.	1943/12/29	RCMP Report	Aklavik	"G" Division Aklavik, NWT	--	--
761	1012	01	RCMP patrolled to the girl's home where she was living with her mother. When questioned as to why the girl was not at school, it was stated that she was needed at home to look after a three year old child. The mother stated that she had to go hunting for tree squirrels. It was ascertained that the father was working and earning enough money for the family. RCMP told the mother to have the girl at the school the next day. Patrol later made to the school where it was learned that the girl had returned to the IRS.	1949/03/09	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	Female Student	--
762	1013	01	RCMP patrolled to the girl's home. When asked why she was not at school, the girl stated that she had a cold and that she was going to go to school the next day. Report states that the parents "were given a talking to and told the consequences of not having the child attend school regularly as stated in the <i>Indian Act</i> ." RCMP later visited the school and found that the girl was attending school more regularly since the warning.	1949/03/09	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	Female Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
763	1014	01	RCMP patrolled to the boy's home. Parents explained that when the boy was brought to the school, he would run away. The boy was afraid to go back to school because his hair had been cut the previous year at the school because of a disease. RCMP warned the parents about the consequences of not having the child attend school regularly. Patrol was later made to the school where it was learned that the boy was attending regularly.	1949/03/09	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	Male Student	--
764	1015	01	Patrol made to the boy's home. When asked why the boy was not at school, the mother explained that he had to take care of the younger siblings because she was confined to her bed with an infected and sore leg. The mother said that her leg was better and that she would send the boy to the school the next day. Report notes that the "child's mother was given a talking to and told the consequences of not having the child attend school regularly as stated in the <i>Indian Act</i> ." Patrol was later made to the school where it was learned that the boy was attending school regularly.	1949/03/09	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	Male Student	--
765	1016	01	Patrol made to the boy's home. Mother explained that the boy was not at school because she thought he had whooping cough. Report notes that the "child's mother was given a talking to and told the consequences of not having the child attend school regularly as stated in the <i>Indian Act</i> ." Patrol was later made to the school where it was learned that the boy was attending school regularly.	1949/03/09	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
766	1017	01	Patrol made to the boy's home. Mother explained that the boy was not at school [like his sibling] because she thought he had whooping cough. Report notes that the "child's mother was given a talking to and told the consequences of not having the child attend school regularly as stated in the <i>Indian Act</i> ." Patrol was later made to the school where it was learned that the boy was attending school regularly.	1949/03/09	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	Male Student	--
767	1022	01	Indian requested that the girl return to the IRS. Patrol made to River Bottom where the father was interviewed. Father explained that the girl had been sick with mumps and then a bad cold. He thought that his daughter would be well enough to return to the IRS on Saturday.	1943/02/24	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Lethbridge, AB	Female Student	Indian Agent
768	1022	02	RCMP reporting that the girl had still not returned to the IRS.	1943/02/27	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Female Student	--
769	1022	03	Enquiries made by telephone. IRS staff stated that the girl had not yet returned to the school. Enquiries conducted in an effort to locate the student. It was learned that she was still residing at the River Bottom at Lethridge.	1943/03/17	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Female Student	--
770	1022	04	Patrol made to the girl's home where enquiries were made. It was ascertained that the girl had left Lethbridge, via Grey Hound bus, on the 15th of March. Arrangements were made for someone to pick her up in Cardston and bring her to the IRS. She did not go the IRS on March 15th because the IRS students were on holiday. File concluded.	1943/03/16	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Lethbridge, AB	Female Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
771	1023	01	A number of Notices were received at the Detachment from the Indian Agent of The Blood Indian Reserve, for service on the Indians. Enquiries made into the location of student's father. It was learned that he was working on a farm near Lethbridge. Request made that the Lethbridge Detachment serve the truancy notice.	1942/11/04	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	--	Indian Agent
772	1023	02	RCMP served the "Notice School Attendance" to the father and the contents were explained to him. The father stated that he did not have enough money to send his three children to the Blood Reserve IRS. He said that he would have enough money after working four days. He would send the children back to the IRS at that time.	1942/11/18	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Lethbridge, AB	3 Students	--
773	1024	01	RCMP Detachment received a Notice from the Indian Agent to be served to a parent. Enquiries made into the whereabouts of the student's father. It was ascertained that he was on the Blood Reserve. Request made that the Cardston Detachment serve the notice.	1942/11/11	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	--	Indian Agent
774	1024	02	IRS contacted and the matron stated that the boy had been returned to the school, by the father, probably to the Notices that were served to other parents.	1942/11/16	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	--	--
775	1025	01	RCMP Detachment received notices to be served to parents. Enquiries made into the whereabouts of the students' father. It was ascertained that the father was residing near Glenwood, AB. Request made that the Cardston Detachment serve the notice.	1942/11/04	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
776	1025	02	RCMP contacted the matron at the IRS. She stated that the boys had already been returned to the school by their parents.	1942/11/16	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
777	1026	01	RCMP received a Notice to from the Blood Reserve Indian Agent to be served to the truant boys' father. Enquiries made into the whereabouts of the boys' father. It was ascertained that the father was residing on the Blood Reserve. Request made that the Cardston Detachment serve the notice.	1942/11/04	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Indian Agent
778	1026	02	RCMP contacted the matron at the IRS. She stated that the boys had already been returned to the school by their parents.	1942/11/16	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
779	1027	01	RCMP received Notices from the Blood Reserve Indian Agent to be served. Enquiries made into the whereabouts of the student's father. It was ascertained that the father was residing at River Bottom. Request made that the Lethbridge Detachment serve the Notice.	1942/11/04	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	Female Student	Indian Agent
780	1027	02	School Attendance Notice was served to the student's father who stated that he would send his daughter back to the IRS in a few days.	1942/11/10	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Lethbridge, AB	Female Student	--
781	1028	01	RCMP received Notices to be served. Patrol made to the district where the father was employed. RCMP served the Notice for Attendance of his children at the school.	1942/11/11	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	--	--
782	1029	01	RCMP received Notices from the Blood Reserve Indian Agent to be served. Patrol made to a beet farm where the truant student's father was served the Notice for Attendance.	1942/11/04	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	--	Indian Agent
783	1030	01	RCMP received Notices from the Blood Reserve Indian Agent to be served. Patrol made to the district where the father was working. Father of truant student was served the Notice for his daughter.	1942/11/04	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	--	Indian Agent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
784	1031	01	RCMP received Notices from the Blood Reserve Indian Agent to be served. Patrol made. The father was served with a notice for the attendance of his daughter.	1942/11/04	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	Female Student	Indian Agent
785	1032	01	RCMP received Notices from the Blood Reserve Indian Agent to be served. Patrol made. The father of truant student was served with a Notice.	1942/11/04	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Magrath, AB	Female Student	Indian Agent
786	1033	01	Principal of IRS reported the truants to the RCMP and requested assistance in returning them to the school. Accompanied by IRS teacher, patrol was made by private car to Lethridge where two students were found at their respective parents' camps. The boy explained that he ran away from the school because of a grievance against a nurse at the school. The girls stated that she had been sick and that her parents had neglected to return her to the school. Both children got in the car with the RCMP and the teacher. Patrol proceeded made to the north end of the Blood Reserve where it was believed that another boy was residing with his grandparents. He was not home when the RCMP arrived. The grandparents explained that the boy had not returned to school because of a lame back. The RCMP warned the grandparents that if the boy was not returned to the IRS within three days, that the RCMP would return to arrest him and escort him to the school. They said they would return to boy right away. Patrol returned to Cardston and the two students from Lethridge were escorted back to the IRS.	1942/04/10 R	CMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student [1], 16 Male Student [2] Female Student, 12	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
787	1033.5	01	Principal called the RCMP and reported that Indian youths had tried to break into the IRS the previous night. Patrol made by private car to the IRS where statements were taken. The principal stated that a boy tried to get into the girls dormitory through the window. When the matron turned on the lights, the boy fled. The Indian Agent was contacted regarding the right of Indians to loiter on or in the immediate vicinity of school property (on their reserve). Report notes that a "careful investigation and study indicates that the matter is trespass, with no criminal offence committed and therefore a matter to be dealt with by the school authorities.	1942/04/28	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	--	Principal
788	1034	01	Patrol made by police car to the Standoff District where the girl's father was served with a Truant Notice. Since the girl was in the camp, she was escorted back to the IRS by the RCMP.	1940/05/13	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Female Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
789	1035	01	<p>Boy's father contacted the RCMP and stated that he had taken his small boy out of the IRS because the older boys were ill-treating him and "using him as a woman". RCMP arranged to meet the Indian Agent and the Principal at the IRS. Two RCMP officers went to the school with the complainant and his son. When questioned, the boy stated that five male pupils at the school "had been doing bad things to him". He stated that the incidents took place in the toilet in the basement. The boy stated that one male student "took him away into the toilet, he pulled [his] pants down below his knees and opened his own pants and they faced each other and he made motions backwards and forwards. He did not get behind him at all." The older pupil denied doing anything with the boy. Several statements were taken from male students. The statements were conflicting. Another pupil stated that a bunch of boys were taking the complainant in the cubby hole under the stairs, that boys would go in one by one and they said that they were "practising on this woman in there".</p>	1940/02/09	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student, 7	Parent (Father)

#	Bdl #	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
789 (con't)			Boys denied having done these actions. RCMP report states that doctor examined the boy's rectum and found no indication of injury and the medical information was negative. RCMP officer states in report: - "owing to the conflicting stories of the boys [...] I am convinced that nothing serious has happened." - "There is no corroboration between the boys which would warrant me laying any information." - "I am of the opinion that most of the things complained of are unfounded and it has been exaggerated by the boys talking and this has been enlarged [...] - "If there is any way of checking the boys actions at the school, such methods are really up to the Principal [...] as the boys and the school are his entire responsibility."						--
790	1036	01	Defendant: Male student's guardian Offence: Fail to have Indian child attend school, <i>Indian Act</i> , Section 118 (3) Fine: Fine and costs paid. Defendant is the guardian of the boy. The boy keeps running away from the school and returning to the guardian's home. The defendant has done very little to make the boys stay in school. Constable served him with a Notice which he disregarded. Boy returned to the school by the guardian before court appearance.	1952/03/20	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student	--
791	1037	01	Principal of IRS reported the runaways to the RCMP and requested assistance in located the boys. RCMP located the boys in the town of Cardston and brought them to the Detachment. The Principal was contacted and he returned the boys to the IRS.	1950/10/20	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student, 14 Male Student, 13 Male Student, 12	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
792	1038	01	Patrol made, via police car, to the Standoff District in order to serve a Truant Notice on the student's father who had taken his daughter out of the IRS. The Notice was served and the father agreed to have child back at the school the next day.	1940/03/25	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Female student	--
793	1039	01	Patrol made to the farm of the student's father. A Truant Notice was served on him because he had taken his son out of the IRS. Father agreed to bring his son back to the IRS.	1940/05/13	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student	--
794	1040	01	Report notes "while on patrol in the Standoff District on Truant Duty" it was learned that the father of truant children was in the River Bottom. Truant Notice was served because he had taken two of his children out of the IRS. Father informed the RCMP that his wife was returning the children to the school at that time. Patrol returned to Cardston.	1940/05/13	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	2 Students	--
795	1042	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, the RCMP notified the parents that, when the children's transportation to the IRS calls at the Detachment, the RCMP will direct the driver to the farm. The children will be picked up there.	1947/02/06	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Picture Butte, AB	--	Indian Agent
796	1043	01	Principal reported the runaway to the RCMP. RCMP located the girl at the Cafe near the CPR Depot in the Town of Macleod. RCMP escorted the girl back to the Detachment where she was held. School authorities arrived at the Detachment to escort the girl back to the IRS.	1947/01/11	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Macleod, AB	Female Student, 16	Principal
797	1044	01	RCMP contacted the Indian Agent who advised the RCMP that it was not necessary to serve a Notice to the parents since the truant was 16 years old and because the school term was to end soon. No further action to be taken by the RCMP.	1946/06/18	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Student, 16	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
798	1045	01	Defendant: Students' father Offence: Truancy Children – <i>Indian Act</i> , Section 10 Sentence: Fined \$2.00 and Costs \$3.00 or 5 days in Provincial Gaol Fine and costs paid in court.	1946/05/11	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student Female Student	--
799	1045.5	01	Defendant: Students' father Offence: Truancy Children, <i>Indian Act</i> , section 10 Sentence: Fined \$2.00 and Costs \$2.00 or 5 days in Provincial Gaol Fine and costs paid. Defendant failed to cause the attendance of his boys after being served a Notice.	1946/05/11	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--
800	1046	01	Defendant: Student's father Offence: Truancy Children, <i>Indian Act</i> , Section 10 Sentence: Fined \$2.00 and Costs \$2.00 or 5 days in Provincial Gaol Fine and Costs paid Defendant failed to cause child to attend school after receiving the three days Notice.	1946/05/11	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student	--
801	1047	01	Defendant: Student's mother Offence: Truancy Children, <i>Indian Act</i> , Section 10 Sentence: Fined \$2.00 and Costs \$2.70 or 5 days in Provincial Gaol Fine and Costs paid Defendant failed to cause child to attend school after receiving the three days Notice.	1946/05/11	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
802	1049	01	Defendant: Male Offence: Vagrancy, C.C.C., Section 238 Sentence: Illegible Principal of IRS reported the incident to the RCMP. At 3:00 a.m., the defendant had torn down the lower half of a screened window in the girls' dormitory. The defendant thrust his head and shoulders through the opening and shouted and caused considerable disturbance to the occupants of the dormitory.	1940/06/19	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
803	1050	01	<p>At 3:30 a.m. a female staff member of the IRS contacted the RCMP and stated that the Principal wanted the police at the school immediately. Patrol was made to the IRS. Upon arrival, the Principal explained that when he checked on the girls in their dormitory while on regular night rounds, he noticed that some of the girls had gone to bed with their day clothes on, which was against the rules. He made a check of all the beds and when he reached a girl's bed in a corner, he discovered a "Negro soldier" in bed with the girl. Thinking that the soldier might be armed, he left the dormitory and locked the door after him. After receiving the information, the RCMP proceeded into the dormitory. The dormitory and the entire building were thoroughly searched. The Principal thought of the attic which had a trap door in the girls' dormitory. RCMP officer climbed up into the attic and found two U.S. Army soldiers. RCMP arrested the soldiers and escorted them back to the Detachment where they were handed over to their U.S. Army Commanding Officer of their Company. Their Company was located seven miles east of Carcross highway. Accompanied by the medical officer of the Company, the RCMP returned to the IRS to investigate. RCMP took statements from the female IRS students. Statements revealed that the two soldiers had gone to the girls' dormitory several times. A female student would let them in when the other students would be away for dinner. The soldiers would hide up in the attic until 9:00 p.m. when the matron would lock the girls' dormitory. A twelve year old female student stated: "Several times he grasped my legs [...] He did not remove his clothes, [...] his pants and loosened his belt. [...] moving up and down." (Note: original document is torn on the edge – several words missing)</p> <p>A second female student stated: "The soldier I was with removed my clothing, and lay on top of me in the bed. He moved around and up and down on top of me. [...] He did not put anything into me." The Medical Officer examined the two girls. He advised that "these two girls had not been harmed physically in any way. No penetration having [...] in the slightest degree."</p>	1942/12/30	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Carcross, YT	--	IRS staff member

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
804	1050	02	<p>Report on the results of the Court.</p> <p>Two U.S. Army soldiers were found Not Guilty on the charge of "Violation of the 93rd Article of War" (Spec. 1 - Entering the dormitory with the intent to commit a criminal offence, to wit, rape therein. Spec. 2 - intent to commit a felony, viz, rape, commit an assault, by wilfully and feloniously getting into bed, within reach of the person)</p> <p>U.S. soldiers were found Guilty on the charge of "Violation of the 96th, Article of War" (Spec. 1 - disorderly in uniform in a public place, to wit, resisting arrest by Constable of RCMP. Spec. 2 - to secret himself in the attic of the said dormitory and afterwards get into bed and sleep with one of the girl inmates of the said school, who was then and there of tender years. [...]) Such conduct being of the nature to bring discredit upon such military service.)</p> <p>Sentence: "To be confined at hard labour for a period of eight months, at a place to be designated by the reviewing authorities; to forfeit all pay; and, to be dishonourably discharged from the military service of the United States."</p>	1943/09/30	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Carcross, Yk	--	--
805	1051	01	<p>Father complained to the RCMP that his two daughters were admitted into the Roman Catholic IRS near Slave Lake in Alberta instead of the Church of England IRS in Carcross. Father would like to have his children returned to the Yukon and placed in the Church of England IRS at Carcross.</p>	1947/07/03	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Selkirk, YT	Female Student [1] Female Student [1]	Parent

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
806	1052	04	Principal reported that his tool shop at the IRS had been broken into and a quantity of miscellaneous tools, paint, etc. had been stolen. Patrol made to the IRS where a statement was taken from the Principal. RCMP conducted investigations around the Indian Village. Adult male admitted to being in the tool shop and he implicated two other adult males. Statements were taken from the three Indian men. Further patrol was made to Carcross by private truck (gratis) for the purpose of searching for the stolen articles. A thorough search was made and the stolen articles were recovered.	1940/09/30	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	--	Principal
807	1052	01	Defendant: Adult male #1 Offence: B.E. & Theft (Toolhouse), Sec. 460 C.C.C. Sentence: 3 months, I.H.L. RCMP cells at Whitehorse.	1940/09/23	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	--	--
808	1052	02	Defendant: Adult male #2 Offence: B.E. & Theft (Toolhouse), Sec. 460 C.C.C. Sentence: 3 months, I.H.L. RCMP cells at Whitehorse.	1940/09/23	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	--	--
809	1052	03	Defendant: Adult male #3 Offence: B.E. & Theft (Toolhouse), Sec. 460 C.C.C. Sentence: 3 months, I.H.L. RCMP cells at Whitehorse.	1940/09/23	RCMP Report	Carcross	"G" Division Whitehorse, YT	--	--
810	1055	01	Telegram about the runaways received from the Whitehorse Detachment. While on other police duties at Snag, the two runaways were located at the Indian Village. The two girls were escorted back to the Haines Junction Detachment and handed over to Indian Affairs officials for return to Whitehorse.	1961/10/22	RCMP Report	Whitehorse R.C. Hostel	"G" Division Haines Junction, YT	Female Student, 14 Female Student, 14	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
811	1057	01	<p>Inuit man stated to the RCMP that he wished to have a female student discharged from the IRS so that he can adopt her. The orphaned girl is an inmate at the IRS. The man wanted one of the RCMP officers to speak to the proper authorities because he did not know how to go about an adoption.</p> <p>A second man made a request to the Detachment that he be allowed to take one of the widows from the IRS to help his wife look after his children (the widow was an inmate/employee of the IRS).</p>	1952/12/18	RCMP Report	Chesterfield Inlet	"G" Division Chesterfield Inlet, NWT	Female Student, 13	Inuit man
812	1058	01	<p>Principal of IRS reported loitering around the school by ex-pupils to the RCMP. Patrol made to the school at night where boys were found hanging around the school buildings. Two males were charged with "loitering in a public place at night and not giving a good account of himself".</p>	1921/11/30	RCMP Report	Sacred Heart	"K" Division Brockton, AB	--	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
813	1059	01	<p>Doctor at Miserordia Hospital called the RCMP to report that a male student had been hit by a car near the IRS. Patrol made to the hospital where it was learned that there was no hope of recovery – the boy's head was badly crushed. The driver of the car had brought the child to the hospital. RCMP questioned the driver of the car. Patrol made to the scene of the accident. RCMP interviewed the boys who were also sliding at the time of the accident. It was ascertained during the investigation that several boys were sliding down a hill on sleighs near the highway. The boy slid down the hill and onto the highway just when the car driver arrived at the intersection. Upon seeing the boy, the driver pressed hard on the breaks and tried to avoid hitting the boy. The boy's head was crushed by the frame and his legs were run over by the rear wheel of the car. The Chief Coroner was given all the details and he informed the RCMP that an inquest would not be necessary. The Chief Coroner did suggest that the Coroner for St. Albert should investigate the scene. After investigating the scene, it was determined that no blame could be placed on the driver. RCMP concurred that no infractions or offences were committed by the driver of the car.</p>	1942/01/24	RCMP Report	St. Albert	"K" Division Edmonton, AB	Male Student, 10	Doctor

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
814	1062	01	At the request of the Indian Agent, Indian patrol was made to the reserve. Indian Agent received a complaint from the Principal that on three occasions, the four boys entered the girls' dormitory and "committed immoral acts". The boys left their dormitory through the windows, lowered themselves by means of sheets, and entered the girls' dormitory through the windows. The Principal stated that those involved would be punished at the school except for the "ringleader", who was expelled. The Principal and the Indian Agent concurred that action should be taken against the boy - Juvenile Court.	1938/01/17	RCMP Report	St. Eugene	"E" Division Cranbrook, BC	Male Student [1] Male Student [2] Male Student [3] Male Student [4]	Indian Agent
815	1064	01	Detachment was notified that three boys had run away from the IRS. RCMP organized a search party of local residents who searched for the boys by boats and canoes. Boys were located on the banks along the river and they were escorted back to the IRS by canoe.	1942/08/24	RCMP Report	Fort Providence	"G" Division Providence, NWT	Male Student [1], 5 Male Student [2], 7 Male Student [3], 9	--
816	1066	01	Father of two girls was located and contacted in Uranium City where he has been working as a labourer. Report states that he is not in a position to care for his children at the present time nor to pay any individual for caring for the children. Forms 77 were completed for the two girls for their admission/attendance at Fort Resolution IRS.	1954/03/30	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution	"F" Division Uranium City, Sk	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
817	1067	01	District Administrator at Fort Smith wired a message to the Detachment. Message requests that transportation arrangements be made for three girls from Fort Norman to the Fort Resolution IRS before the beginning of the first term.	1956/08/07	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Fort Norman, NWT	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3]	District Administrator

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
818	1068	01	Following instructions received from the Officer Commanding, RCMP officer travelled from Fort Smith to Resolution by plane to investigate into the reasons why the Indians were not accepting Treaty Payments. Among other complaints, "The Chiefs complained about the R.C. Mission School, they say that the Indian children, when they go to school have to work too hard. Sometimes they work sawing wood from morning until night and that a large number get sick and die. When they go to school we have them well clothed, and when they come back to us they have hardly any clothes on and are half starved. When they are at school it is like the children are living in hell, that is why we sometimes have to take our children away."	1937/07/03	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Resolution, NWT	--	--
819	1069	01	RCMP reporting on the financial situation of a non-status student's family. RCMP took statements from the girl's father and grandfather. The grandfather, who is the girl's guardian, is requesting that the girl be discharged from the IRS. RCMP recommends that she remain in the school since it is obvious that the parents and grandparents are not in a position to support her.	1944/01/13	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Resolution, NWT	Female Student	--
820	1070	01	District Administrator requests that RCMP sign Application for Admission for three siblings to the Fort Resolution IRS. RCMP officer interviewed the children's teachers at their day school in Yellowknife. Teachers stated that the children often did not bring a good lunch to school, that they were not warmly dressed, and that they did not attend school regularly. RCMP to complete the Admission Forms once he has interviewed the children's father.	1950/02/20	RCMP Report	Fort Resolution	"G" Division Yellowknife, NWT	--	District Administrator

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
821	1073	01	Coroner reported the student's death to the RCMP. Patrol made to Grouard where the body of the boy was shown to the RCMP. No marks of violence were found on the boy's body. RCMP took statements from witnesses. A religious sister found the boy dead in his bed when she went to wake up the boys in the morning. Boy's sibling stated that his brother had recently been very sick. The nun stated that the boy was pale.	1936/09/16	RCMP Report	Grouard	"K" Division High Prairie, AB	Male Student, 10	Coroner
822	1077	01	One of the boys from the IRS went to the Detachment and told the RCMP officers that they were wanted at the lake because a boy drowned while bathing. When the RCMP officers arrived, the nurse and the engineer from the mission were performing artificial respiration on the boy. The boy had been in the water for almost an hour. Efforts to revive him ceased. The RCMP officers brought the boy's body into the mission where they washed it and examined it for marks or bruises. None were found. The RCMP officers made a coffin for the boy's body. The boy drowned while swimming with other boys. They were being supervised by a staff member. The group only noticed that the boy was missing when he did not claim his clothes. RCMP concluded that the boy must have been swept off his feet and the back which kept him down, as no call was heard by the staff member or any of the boys.	1939/07/08	RCMP Report	Hay River	"G" Division Hay River, NWT	Male Student	IRS Student

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
823	1085	01	Indian Agent informed the RCMP that the mother of the boys was refusing to send her children to the IRS. Indian Agent requested assistance. On the same date, the mother arrived at the Detachment with her two boys and stated that they were ready to go to school. She requested that the RCMP arrange for their transportation to the IRS. RCMP escorted the boys, via private car, to the Indian Agency in Driftpile. Indian Agent requested that the RCMP escort the children to the IRS. Boys escorted to the IRS and handed over to the Principal.	1938/09/01	RCMP Report	Joussard	"K" Division Kinuso, AB	Male Student Male Student	Indian Agent
824	1097	01	The RCMP took statements and made enquiries into complaints received about medical care and education. An ex-pupil of Joussard IRS complained that "I was ten years in that school and I hardly could talk English, I learn mostly how to pray, that is all I learned at the school". The complainant requested that a day school be built at Driftpile.	1935/05/07	RCMP Report	Joussard	"K" Division High Prairie, AB	--	Resident

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
825	1093	01	<p>RCMP investigated into the conditions at the IRS. When patrol was made to the Songhees Reserve in order to return a truant female student, the RCMP encountered resistance on the part of her family members (8 or 9 people). The family complained about:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1-No clothing supplied, particularly shoes 2-Spoiled meat served to pupils 3-Diet of bread and water for punishment of misdemeanours. <p>Chief also complained that the girls worked every day making socks and sweaters which were sold by the school without profit to the girls.</p> <p>RCMP, with the assistance of the Chief, attempted to find out what complaints the Indians had against the school, so that they could be brought to the attention of the department concerned.</p> <p>Vancouver C.I.B. officer responded to the RCMP report by stating: "Your authority for conducting the within mentioned investigation is questioned. It would appear that the correct procedure in a matter of this kind would have been to merely record the complaints made at the time of apprehension of [the female student] rather than to conduct a direct investigation."</p>	1946/01/23	RCMP Report	Kuper Island	"E" Division Victoria, BC	Female Student	--
826	1094	01	<p>Father *** of IRs reported the runaway to the RCMP. RCMP located the girl at her home on the Songhees Reserve. Girl was escorted back by police car to Chemainus and then by boat launch.</p>	1946/01/23	RCMP Report	Kuper Island	"E" Division Victoria, BC	Female Student	IRS Staff member

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
827	1099	01	Defendant: Male Offence: Contribute to Juv. Del. J.D.A. Section 33(1) (b) Convicted Sentence: Fined \$100.00 and \$5.50 costs or 10 days in jail Fines and costs paid. Reverend at the IRS complained that a female student had returned to the IRS in an intoxicated condition. The accused had taken the girl to the home of a friend where they supplied the student with beer.	1960/05/28	RCMP Report	Albert Bay	"E" Division Albert Bay, BC	Female Student	Principal
828	1101	02	Defendant: Adult male #1 Offence: Contrib. To Juv. Del. Sec 33 (1) (b) J.D.A. Convicted Sentence: Three months imprisonment in Oakalla Prison Farm. Principal of IRS reported that two female students had returned to the IRS in a state of intoxication. Patrol made to the IRS where the female students were questioned. The girls stated that they were at a home with two men who forced them to drink beer. RCMP apprehended to two men and brought them back to the detachment where they were questioned and locked-up.	1959/10/27	RCMP Report	Albert Bay	"E" Division Alert Bay, BC	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
829	1101	01	Defendant: Adult male #2 Offence: Contrib. To Juv. Del. Sec 33 (1) (b) J.D.A. Convicted Sentence: Six months imprisonment in Oakalla Prison Farm. Principal of IRS reported that two female students had returned to the IRS in a state of intoxication. Patrol made to the IRS where the female students were questioned. The girls stated that they were at a home with two men who forced them to drink beer. RCMP apprehended to two men and brought them back to the detachment where they were questioned and locked-up.	1959/10/27	RCMP Report	Albert Bay	"E" Division Alert Bay, BC	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	Principal
830	1102	01	Defendant: Male student Offence: B.E. & Theft C.C.C. section 457, J.D.A. Convicted Sentence: Suspended sentence for 3 months, to report to school principal after each school class at 4:00 p.m. and at 7:00 p.m. each night, and 3:00 p.m. on Saturdays and Sundays. In the meantime to be kept in the custody of the school staff. Local resident reported that his home had been broken into and that jewellery and money had been stolen. Patrol made to the IRS where two boys were questioned. RCMP searched their rooms at the school and found money, jewellery, and keys.	1955/01/24	RCMP Report	Albert Bay	"E" Division Albert Bay, BC	Male Student	Citizen /Local Resident
831	1103	03	It was reported that someone tried to use the Priest's cheques at a store in Cardston. The cheques were stolen from the IRS staff member's office at the school. Enquiries were made and suspects were questioned. No one was charged.	1941/0723	RCMP Report	St. Mary's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	--	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
832	1104	01	IRS staff member reported the accidental death of a workman at the IRS. Patrol made to the IRS. Workman was electrocuted while working on the new gymnasium. The workman was pronounced dead. [Document highly illegible]	1948/06/??	RCMP Report	St. Mary's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	--	IRS Staff Member
833	1106	01	Indian Agent's monthly report states: "The Principal of the Blood R.C. School had some difficulty with members of his staff this month, which will be dealt with in the RCMP reports for this agency."	1940/01/31	Report	St. Mary's	--	--	--
834	1107	01	Letter received from Indian Affairs requesting that the truant girl be apprehended and returned to the IRS. Patrol made to the Blood reserve where the girl was located and returned to the IRS.	1958/02/14	RCMP Report	St. Mary's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Female Student	Indian Affairs
835	1108	01	Indian Agent notified the RCMP that the girl had not returned to the IRS after Easter holiday. Indian Agent requested that RCMP return the truant to the school. Principal of the IRS notified the RCMP that the girl had returned to the school voluntarily.	1958/04/25	RCMP Report	St. Mary's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Female Student	Indian Agent
836	1115	01	Defendant: Female Student Offence: Fail to attend school, Juv. Del. Act (33b) (<i>Indian Act</i> 119) Plea: Guilty Sentence: Placed in care of father, subject to visitation of probation officer; and to report to probation officer at periods to be determined by probation officer. Accused, age 15, left her home and stopped attending school. Principal of IRS indicated that it would do no good to have the girl return to school since she is only legally required to attend until the age of 16. The girl's mother is very sick and requires the daughters. The girl is consequently allowed to go home.	1958/03/28	RCMP Report	Old Sun	"K" Division Gleichen, AB	Female Student, 15	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
837	1116	01	Patrol made by Detachment team to Whitefish Lake in order to locate a truant boy who had not returned to St. Peter's IRS when the new term started. It was learned boy was away with his parents in another district. A letter for the parents was left with the Indian councillor. Patrol continued to St. Andrew's IRS where the principal was interviewed regarding the attendance of children.	1930/09/22	RCMP Report	St. Peter's IRS (Grouard) St. Andrew's (Whitefish)	"[illegible]" Division Grouard, AB	Male Student, 14	--
838	1117	01	Defendant: Male #1 Offence: Wilful damage to real property Sentence: Fined \$5.00, \$2.00 restitution and costs \$3.75 or 10 I.H.L. Complaint received from IRS staff member. Accused wilfully tore up the cattle guard at the school.	1933/10/21	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	--	--
839	1117	02	Defendant: Male #2 Offence: Wilful damage to real property Case dismissed.	1933/10/21	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	--	--
840	1118	01	Defendant: Student's mother Offence: Failing to have child attend, <i>Indian Act</i> (118'3) Plea: Guilty Sentence: Fined \$2.00 and \$5.40 costs or 5 days in provincial jail Fine and costs paid. Mother failed to send her child to the IRS after being served with a written Notice in accordance with the provisions of the <i>Indian Act</i> .	1954/10/09	RCMP Report	St. Paul's or St. Mary's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Male Student	--
841	1120	01	Enquiries made on the Blood Reserve in an effort to locate the runaways.	1957/12/09	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
842	1120	02	Principal of IRS was contacted by RCMP. Principal reported that nothing further is known about the girls' whereabouts.	1958/02/20	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Cardston, AB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
843	1120	03	Further enquiries made on the Peigan Reserve. One girl was found at her parent's home. The Superintendent of the Reserve has taken action to have the girl returned to the IRS. Peigan Indian Agency is also aware of the second girl's location at Picture Butte. No action has been taken to return this girl. Since the Peigan Indian Agency is aware of the whereabouts of the two runaways, no further action will be taken by the RCMP.	1958/03/05	RCMP Report	St. Paul's	"K" Division Pincher Creek, AB	Female Student [1] Female Student [2]	--
844	1123	01	IRS staff member reported the runaways to the RCMP. Accompanied by the staff member and another male individual, patrol was made as far as Moody Crossing. Enquiries were made along the way. The boys were not located. The Manager of the Hudson Bay Company brought four of the boys to the Detachment. He picked them up about 2 miles west of Clarkson Valley. One of the boys ran into the bush and got away. The four boys were escorted back to the IRS. A search in the bush was conducted in an effort to find the last runaway. The boy was not located.	1940/09/20	RCMP Report	St. Francis Xavier	"K" Division Calais, AB	Male Student [1], 13 Male Student [2], 8 Male Student [3], 13 Male Student [4], 12 Male Student [5], 9	IRS Staff Member
845	1123	01	IRS staff member informed the RCMP that the last runaway had returned to the school.	1940/09/29	RCMP Report	St. Francis Xavier	"K" Division Calais, AB	Male Student [1], 13 Male Student [2], 8 Male Student [3], 13 Male Student [4], 12 Male Student [5], 9	--
846	1124	01	Principal of the IRS reported that the boy had not returned to school at the beginning of the school term. RCMP contacted the boy's father. It was ascertained that the boys was not assisting his father as was claimed. The RCMP contacted the boy's mother who stated that she would have the boy return to school the next day.	1949/09/07	RCMP Report	Sturgeon Landing	F" Division Cumberland, SK	Male Student, 15	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
847	1125	01	Superintendent of Vancouver Agency reported the girl absent from school. Patrol made to the North Vancouver Indian Reserve where the girl was questioned. She stated that she had not been absent from school. Further enquiries were made at the IRS. The Sister Superior informed the RCMP that the girl was registered as a boarder but that she was now residing with her father and attending the day school.	1952/06/19	RCMP Report	St. Paul's North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, Indian Section, BC	Female Student	Superintendent of Vancouver Indian Agency
848	1125	02	Report notes that the girl is now boarding at the school and that no further action will be taken.	1952/07/04	RCMP Report	St. Paul's North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, Indian Section, BC	Female Student	--
849	1126	01	Accompanied by a matron, patrol was made to a Cannery in New Westminster in order to apprehend and return the truant girl to the IRS. It was learned that the girl was staying in #29 of the Cannery Worker's Quarters. The girl was apprehended and escorted back to the IRS.	1947/10/24	RCMP Report	St. Paul's North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, Indian Section, BC	Female Student, 14	--
850	1127	01	Report received that the IRS had been broken into and that a quantity of goods had been stolen. Patrol made to the IRS where it was learned that only food had been stolen. School staff members were questioned. The janitor stated that he heard some students say that two Indians had committed the offence. BC Provincial police was contacted. Accompanied by BC Provincial Police officer, the RCMP patrolled to the reserve in order to conduct enquiries. A search warrant was obtained for one young man's home. In conducting the search, nearly all the goods which were stolen from the school were recovered. His accomplice was also apprehended. The two young men were taken to the BC Provincial Police Detachment where charges were laid against them.	1947/11/12	RCMP Report	St. Paul's North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, Indian Section, BC	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
851	1127	02	Defendant: Adult male #1 Offence: B.E. & T. From school Plea: Guilty Sentence: Time spent in custody and a fine of \$50.00 or 60 days in Oakalla Gaol sentence taken.	1947/11/17	RCMP Report	St. Paul's North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, Indian Section, BC	--	--
852	1127	03	Defendant: Adult male #2 Offence: B.E. & T. From school Plea: Guilty Sentence: Sentenced to serve one year in the Oakalla Gaol.	1947/11/17	RCMP Report	St. Paul's North Vancouver	"E" Division Vancouver, Indian Section, BC	--	--
853	1130	01	Letter to the Officer Commanding, "G" Division, Ottawa regarding the admission of a four year old Inuit pupil in the Fort George IRS. Application is approved.	1953/11/06	Letter	Fort George	--	Male Student, 4	--
854	1131	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the form under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ." Child's Address: Belecher Islands.	1955/03/14	Application for Admission	Fort George	--	Male Student	--
855	1132	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the form under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ." Child's Address: Povungnituk, Quebec.	1955/03/14	Application for Admission	Fort George	--	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
856	1133	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the from under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ."	1955/03/14	Application for Admission	Fort George	--	Male Student	--
857	1134	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the from under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ." Child's Address: Port Harrison.	1955/03/14	Application for Admission	Fort George	--	Female Student	--
858	1135	01	RCMP approves application for admission by signing the from under the following statement: "I hereby approve of the admission of the above-mentioned child and certify that said child is a bona fide resident of the North West Territories, that he or she is an orphan, destitute or neglected child and not eligible for admission under the <i>Indian Act</i> ." RCMP Detachment that signed: Moose Factory, Ontario. Child's Address: Great Whale River.	1953/01/25	Application for Admission	Fort George	--	Male Student	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
859	1136	01	Letter from community teacher (Port Harrison Federal Day School) to the Chief of Education Division of Indian Affairs. Teacher was unable to arrange the sending of the children to Yellowknife to attend vocational courses. Letter requests that Indian Affairs notify the RCMP officer at Port Harrison who can make arrangements. The teacher suggests that arrangements can be made for their transport on the "Fort Severn" or the "E.D. Howe".	1959/07/01	Memo	Port Harrison	--	Female Student [1] Female Student [2] Female Student [3] Female Student [4] Female Student [5]	--
860	1137	01	Message from Indian Affairs and Northern Development official to Chief of the Musqueam Band in Vancouver. Message states: "Regarding your complaint of mistreatment of pupils at the Sechelt Student Residence please notify the RCMP and ask for the necessary protection for the students if you have not already done so. We will also advise your regional education authorities to communicate with you with regard to taking other suitable precautionary measures."	1970/05/08	Message	Sechelt Student Residence	--	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
861	1138	01	Inspector reported on complaints from two residents of Pekisko. The complaints were in connection with the Morley Residential School, and with particular reference to the allegation suggesting misconduct on the part of the Principal in respect to girl pupils. "The Branch" contacted the RCMP Assistant Commissioner who stated that the RCMP would be glad to assist in any way they could, but pointed out that it would be necessary to obtain some specific statement from the complainants, naming the girl, or girls, or their parents, concerned so that they could be interviewed. RCMP noted that the alleged incident did not appear to be of recent occurrence, and that in consequence it might be difficult to establish grounds for action at this date, at least without evidence of a definite character. Memo concludes that as a preliminary step the Branch should write to the Inspector to see the complainants for further information, and to advise them that if this was forthcoming, further inquiry might be made, but not otherwise.	1944/08/25	Memo	Morley	--	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
862	1139	01	Principal of IRS contacted the RCMP and reported that he had transported one of his pupils to St. Joseph's hospital at Lestock. The boy had suffered a knife wound which was inflicted by another pupil. Principal requested that the matter be investigated by the RCMP. Patrol made to the IRS where statements were taken. Sixteen year old male student stated that he had found a butcher knife while he was cleaning pipes in the engine room. He sharpened the knife and put it back where he found it. He later put the knife into his overall pocket. He went into the yard at 4:00 p.m. and stated to play with others. Another 14 year old male student started teasing him and calling him names. He became mad, chased him, and then struck him with the knife in the back when he caught up with him. The wounded 14 year old boy put iodine on the knife wound and went to bed. School staff became aware of the incident when he asked for bandages the next day. RCMP took statements from other students who witnessed the attack. RCMP officer interviewed the victim at the hospital.	1945/05/01	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Gordon	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	Male Student [1], 16 Male Student [2], 14	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
862 (con't)			Victim stated that the sixteen year old male student came up to him in the playground and showed the butcher knife. He asked if the knife was sharp and the older boy asked if he wanted to find out. The victim turned away and the older male student started to chase him. Victim stated: "I did not have time to get away from him, he raised the knife and stabbed me in the back, he pulled the knife out and started to laugh." The Principal of the IRS expressed his opinion that the sixteen year old male student was possibly a mental case. Student was examined by a doctor who stated that he should be taken to the Psychopathic Ward for observation. At the request of the Principal, the student was detained at the Detachment until arrangements were made for his admittance into the Ward. RCMP escorted the student to the Psychopathic Ward. Principal did not wish to prosecute. No further action would be taken by the Detachment.						
863	1140	01	Principal of IRS reported the runaways to the RCMP. Patrol made to Eagle River. Two runaway boys were located and questioned. When asked why they ran away from the IRS, the boys informed the RCMP that they had been thrashed by the Principal because they could not answer a question that a teacher had asked them. Mother of one runaway requested that her boy be removed from the IRS so that he can attend the day school in Eagle River. Accompanied by the Indian Agent and a runaway's mother, the RCMP escorted the two boys back to the IRS by hired auto. In the presence of the RCMP, the Indian Agent had a discussion with the staff members – regarding the reason why the boys ran away.	1936/01/13	RCMP Report & Cover Memo	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	Principal

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
864	1140	02	<p>Indian Agent requested that the RCMP write a letter in connection with the RCMP and Indian Agent's visit at the IRS when they returned the runaway boys. The Department of Indian Affairs received a complaint from the Principal of the IRS. RCMP letter recounts the events which took place. The letter notes that the RCMP officer was concerned about the fact that the boys ran away from the school in freezing temperatures and that they had dangerously jumped a moving train because of alleged thrashing from the Principal. When the RCMP and the Indian Agent returned the boys to the IRS, the Principal was absent. The Indian Agent, the RCMP officer, and school staff members had a discussion in the office, in the presence of the two runaways. The RCMP asked a staff member if she knew of any reason why the boys would runaway. She stated that the two boys were lying about the treatment they were getting. During the conversation, the RCMP stated: "these boys must believe that there is something radically wrong with the school when they run away and ride a freight train for over 60 miles in 20 below zero weather to get away from the school and when brought back by the Police that [runaway] should ask the Indian Agent to send him to another school even though same would deprive him of holidays and if so what is wrong with the school".</p>	1936/02/01	RCMP Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey	"D" Division Kenora, ON	Male Student [1] Male Student [2]	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
864 (con't)			<p>RCMP also said that he didn't think [the] boys who had run away should be strapped after being escorted back by the Police as the fact that the Police brought the boys back a certain effect on the boys". In the letter, the RCMP states: "Feeling a certain anxiety over small boys running away and riding freight trains, a very dangerous practice, in below zero weather, I told these two boys [in school staff and Indian Agent's] presence, that if there was anything wrong which would cause them to run away that they should tell [the Principal] and that if they did run away that they should not board a freight train or go into the bush, as they were liable to get killed or frozen, but should go to the Indian agent or the Police and tell them what is wrong". Three days later, the Principal requested that the Indian Agent and the RCMP officer attend a staff meeting at the IPS because the staff members were aggrieved at being "put on the carpet by the Police and the Indian Agent". At the meeting staff members explained that the trouble was on account of the Indian Agent and Police discussing the matter in the presence of the two boys who later told the other children that the staff members could not punish them. Due to this impression, the students have been openly defying the staff. After the meeting, the RCMP officer and the Indian Agent proceeded to the dining room and the Indian Agent advised the children to as they were directed by staff and if they didn't, they could be punished.</p>						

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
865	1140	03	Letter from Indian Agent to the Department of Indian Affairs regarding the complaints of the Principal. Indian Agent recounts the events, as did the RCMP officer. In the letter, the Indian Agent states that the Principal's letter "is greatly exaggerated and mostly untrue report of what occurred, and nothing was said to the pupils that would affect the discipline in the school, what the Police said was in a kind and considerate manner, and was said mostly to myself. He explained to the truants the dangers and consequences of running away, and told them if there was any trouble to go and complain to the Principal, but not to run away, and before doing this to even come to the Agent or Police before taking the chances of being killed by trains." The letter also states: "We have had lots of complaints about some of the boys being kept locked up, and after explanations from the Principal, have taken no further action except to inform the Indians it was for their children's protection". Indian Agent affirms: 'No member of the staff was put on the carpet, and not one was questioned as to their actions except that I asked them if they had any idea why the children ran away, and if they agreed there was too much strapping, they said 'no' and nothing more along that line was said."	1936/02/03	Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey	--	--	--
866	1141	01	Letter from the Indian Agent to Indian Affairs Branch regarding "immorality" among the students at the IRS.	1939/06/26	Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey	--	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
867	1141	02	"Immorality" among the students was reported to the RCMP. Letter from the Indian Agent to the Indian Affairs. Indian Agent states: "The RCMP were first called to the school by the Staff in the absence of the Principal and Myself. I then investigated and discussed the matter with the Police Magistrate who informed me that the immorality was a matter for the Provincial Police as it was an offence under the Criminal Code and it was my duty to report it to them immediately."	1939/07/21	Letter	Cecilia Jeffrey	--	--	School Staff
868	1141	03	Ontario Provincial Police Report on "Immorality at Cecilia Jeffrey Residential School". Report includes statements from 12 students at the IRS. Male and female students (ages 14 to 18) admitted having sexual intercourse in the girls' dormitory at night. The boys would enter the girls' dormitory through the windows. A male student also stated: "Only last year a girl supervisor [...] allowed the children, I mean the girls and the boys to visit each other in different places [...] I went with [the girls' supervisor]. I went with her about eight times. She took me down in the dining room the first night I met her and the second time I met her she came in the dormitory and called for me that somebody wanted to see me, I asked he who wanted to see me and she said "me". We talked for a while and then she put the light out and this was the second time I knew about this thing of intercouring." OPP report concludes that any further investigation into the father would be carried out by the Inspector of Indian Agencies.	1939/07/27	OPP Report	Cecilia Jeffrey	--	--	--

#	Bdl#	Doc#	Summary	Doc Date	Doc Type	School	Detachment	Student [#], age	Action Initiated By
869	1142	01	Memo from the Administrator of the Gordon Student Residence to an employee at the same residence. Memo notifies the male employee that he is suspended indefinitely without pay pending an investigation by the RCMP for an alleged incident which took place early on the morning of October 15, 1988 while he was on night watch duty.	1988/10/19	Memo	Gordon Student Residence	--	--	--
870	1143	01	Memo from the RCMP to the Head Child Care Worker (Supervisor) at the Gordon Student Residence regarding "sexual experimentation" in the student residence. RCMP memo states: "I just wanted to know if you are going to require any further assistance from our office. We still have a file open & would appreciate if you could let us know whether we should simply close it or if the matter has been dealt with internally by yourself & the staff."	1990/05/29	RCMP Memo	Gordon Student Residence	"F" Division Punnichy, SK	--	Residence Child Care Worker (Supervisor)
871	1144	01	Letter to religious order from the Department of the Interior regarding the tuition of pupils. Letter states: "The Department does not assume financial responsibility for maintenance of half-breed or white children until it is satisfied the circumstances are such as to classify such children as 'orphans' or 'destitutes'. [...] In all cases of the above nature it is necessary to make application for admission of such children, Form No. 77 – "Application for Admission to Residential School" – is used for this purpose. [...] You will note these Forms must be signed by the parent or guardian and by a witness, while the information is certified to by a member of the RCMP and our District Agent."	1935/06/10	Letter	Hay River	--	--	--

APPENDIX XI: RCMP INVESTIGATIONS AND FILES REVIEWED

Divisions	Allegations/ complaints received/sexual and other crimes	Investigations	Charges	Convictions
K Division AB	# 1: In 1993 a former female student *** complained about being sexually assaulted while attending St. Bernard' IRS in Grouard by 4 brothers. This occurred when she was about 8-9 (1945-46), and 10-11 (1947-48), 11 (1948), and 16-17 (1953) years old.	1993: statement taken. There is no ground for to proceed with criminal proceedings 1996: investigation reopened	No charges laid 4 suspects dead at the time of the investigation	
	# 2: 1993: INAC Files review: Incident occurred in 1950 at Old Sun IRS; 2 female students complained of excessive corporal punishment	In 1950 complaint sent to Indian Affairs not the RCMP. In 1993, RCMP reply: no police investigation was deemed necessary... forms of punishment unacceptable by today's standard	No charges laid; No police involved	
	# 3: 1993: INAC Files review: Incidents occurred in 1950 at Old Sun IRS; 1 female student complained of excessive physical punishment	1993: RCMP reply: no police investigation was deemed necessary... forms of punishment unacceptable by today's standard	No charges laid	
	# 4: 1993: INAC Files review: Incidents occurred at Erminiskin in 1966; 2 females students complained of excessive physical punishment	In 1966, no indications of any follow-up; no police involved 1993: RCMP reply: no police investigation was deemed necessary... forms of punishment unacceptable by today's standard		
	# 5: 1993: INAC Files review: Incidents occurred in 1968 at St. Bruno's IRS , Jousard- child death	File indicates need to improve the standard of child care services; No police involved		
	# 6: In 1994 a former female student *** complained to the RCMP that persons were killed in residential schools: St. Bernard's, Grouard (AB) between 1950-63; and St. Martin's Wabasca (AB); and Delmas (SK)	Chief Crown Prosecutor : the complainant unable to provide any names or particulars in relation to the suspicious deaths. 9 persons interviewed. No evidence could be obtained to substantiate the allegations		

Divisions	Allegations/ complaints received/sexual and other crimes	Investigations	Charges	Convictions
M Division Yukon	# 1: 1988: One individual (Claude Frappier); Incidents occurred in 1970, and in 1971 at Coudert Hall, Whitehorse	One year and half investigation, 1988-90 13 victims	13 counts of gross indecency, Sec. 157 of the CC as it stood at the time of the offences; 4 counts of Indecent Assault on Males	Pleaded guilty to 13 counts; 4 counts stayed; five years incarceration on each count — to be served concurrently
	#2: 2 individuals: B. Garand and G. Maczynski Incidents occurred at Lower Post (BC) between 1953-63; investigation done by Watson Lake Detch. Yukon	Investigation spanned over 3 years. Started in 1990. 45 former students interviewed		
	# 2.1 B. Garand; Boy's supervisor Incidents occurred from 1952 to 1961	Garand is in custody at the time of the investigation in 1990's Previous convictions 1993/4/21 one victim 1993/6/17 one victim 1969/3/4 at Pouce Coupe 1963/11/15 in Whitehorse Previous activities 1958/12/8 and 9 at Cassiar 1963/3/21 at Pouce Coupe 1974/2/28 at Fort Nelson 1987/10/29 at Whitehorse 1992/5/19 1992/5/19 1992/12/16 1993/2/5 1993/3/5	Charged with 4 counts of Indecent Assault Sexual assault, Sec 246 1 (a) Indecent assault. Sec 156 Buggery , Sec 147 Sexual assault, Sec 217 4 indecent assault 3 charges Buggery, Sec. 147 Contributing to juvenile delinquency 3 charges Sexual assault Sexual Assault, Sec. 246 1 (a) Sexual Assault Sexual Assault Sexual Assault Anal intercourse, Sec. 159 Sexual Assault, Sec. 271	Died in 1995 in prison for former convictions 4 years and 15 months incarceration on sexual charges (convicted in Whitehorse in 1993) 4 years incarceration 15 months incarceration 3 years incarceration \$300.00 and 2 years probation Dismissed/ witness refused to testify Dismissed Stay of proceedings Stay of proceedings Victim failing to appear Victim failing to appear Acquittal Acquittal Acquittal Struck from Indictment
	# 2.2: G. Maczynski dormitory supervisor between 1955-58	Previous convictions 1973: 2 counts of Gross Indecency	29 counts of Indecent Assault, Buggery, Attempt Buggery, Gross Indecency	Guilty on 28 of the 29 counts: 16 years incarceration
	# 3: 1993 INAC Files review: Letter sent to INAC in 1962 from a teacher- unsatisfactory situation on principalship	1962: No follow-up in the file; No police involved 1993: the RCMP investigated the situation;	No charges laid	

Divisions	Allegations/ complaints received/sexual and other crimes	Investigations	Charges	Convictions
F Division SK	# 1: In 1988, 2 victims reported sexual abuse by the school janitor (Cyr)	2 former female students	-Touching a Person under the Age of 14 for Sexual Purpose -Traps to Cause Bodily Harm	\$300.00 for both charges
	# 2: In 1991 a former male student reported that he was sexually abused at Gordon's IRS by a dormitory supervisor *** incidents occurred between 1963-65	The perpetrator could not be found; A search warrant has been issued	Buggery Indecent Assault on a Male Person	
	# 3: In 1992 a mother reported that her 3 sons were sexually abused at Gordon's IRS by the Director (Starr); incidents occurred between 1976-80	10 male victims	9 counts of Indecent Assault 4 Counts of Sexual Assault	Convicted to 10 charges; 4 and half years incarceration
	# 4: In 1994, A request to investigate various cases of abuse at St. Philip's IRS was sent to Punnichy Detach.	File purged		
	# 5: 1993: INAC Files review: Death of a female student at Beauval IRS in 1954.	1993: RCMP reviewed: Coroner report showed the cause of death		
	# 6: 1993: INAC Files review: Female student died in 1961 from peritonitis at Beauval IRS; she died in the presence of a doctor	No coroner involved; No police involved		
	# 7: 1993: INAC Files review: Students involved in drunkenness at the Prince Albert IRS in 1961. Confined to bread and water.	1993: No students or staff could be identified who might have knowledge if this has taken place		
	# 8: 1993: INAC Files review: Allegations of bullying by the principal at the Gordon's Student Residence in 1957	Principal deceased; no further action taken		
	# 9: 1993: INAC Files review: A male student suffered a broken arm at Qu'Appelle Student Residence in 1973.	Student located; confirmed he jumped from a window.		

Divisions	Allegations/ complaints received/sexual and other crimes	Investigations	Charges	Convictions
F Division SK (con't)	# 10: 1994: INAC files review; incidents occurred in 1964-65 at St. Philip's RS; allegations against Ralph Jubinville, child care worker	Interviews with former students (more than 31), teachers, school principal, nurse and dentist; 8 male victims	Assault Causing Bodily Harm	-3convictions: \$500.00 on each, - firearm prohibition - 5 dismissed
	# 11: 1994: INAC Files review: Incidents occurred in 1935, 1943, 1949 at Round Lake RS	In 1935: boy left school — body frozen to death — the RCMP organized the search; no investigation In 1943 complaint was sent to the Indian Agent, not the RCMP 1949, complaint sent to Indian Agency, Indian Affairs not forward to the RCMP Review of investigation in 1995 by the RCMP	No charges laid	
	# 12: 1994: INAC Files review: A letter from the mother of a female student alleged excessive punishment at Qu'Appelle IRS in 1950.	RCMP noted that: time has inhibited the memories of the alleged victim. No sufficient evidence to proceed		
	# 13: 1996: INAC Files review: 22 cases for review at the Gordon's IRS; incidents occurred between 1947 to 1994	RCMP: All cases have been examined. Material provided is incomplete and lacks sufficient detail to support criminal proceedings		
	# 14: In 1996 a former male student *** reported he was sexually abused at Gordon's IRS by the Director	Letter from the Senior Crown Prosecutor *** was convicted on several sexual assault offences (see #3); he would not receive additional punitive measures	No criminal charges will be contemplated	
	# 15: In 1997 a former male student gave a statement that he was sexually assaulted by nuns and priests at Muscowecquan RS; incidents occurred during the 1950's.	File reviewed by the Crown Prosecutor	Insufficient evidence to support a criminal charge	
	# 16: In 1997 a letter from Justice Canada: alleged sexual abuse on 3 students by two perpetrator: *** a child care worker at Gordon IRS in 1968-69, and administrator; and *** , the director; Incidents occurred between the late 60's and early 80's	Request for more information by the Crown Prosecutor	No charges should be laid	

Divisions	Allegations/ complaints received/sexual and other crimes	Investigations	Charges	Convictions
F Division SK (con't)	# 17: In 1997 a former male student *** reported to Punnichy detach. that while at Gordon's IRS, he was sexually assaulted between 1980-84 by ***, administrator of the school	No statement provided by the victim	Crown's decision is not to pursue charges	
	# 18: In 1998 request to initiate an investigation by a law firm - one former male student made a complaint of abuse at Gordon's IRS by a supervisor,***, when he was 11 years old; attended between 1950-58	Saskatchewan Justice discussed the file with their child abuse team	They have come to a decision that no charges should be laid	
	# 19: In 1998 a former male student *** reported to Melfort Detachment that he was sexually assaulted while at Gordon's RS around 1955 by ***	File does not indicate the result of the investigation		
	# 20: In 1998 a victim *** while intoxicated complained of being sexually assaulted while attending the Gordon's Residential School (no dates given).	The victim was not willing to give a statement. File does not indicate the result of the investigation		
	# 21: In 1999 a former student *** reported that he was sexually assaulted by 2 supervisors while attending Gordon's Residential school between 1969 and 1972	1- allegations are extremely old 2- civil actions are brought against the accused; 3- there is little or no corroboration of the allegations 4- some obvious confusion	No charges should be laid	
	# 22: In 2001 file sent by Regina RCMP to Punnichy Detach., a female student *** reported sexual abuse at Gordon's IRS ; suspect: ***	No details available		
	# 23: 1995: Fort Qu'Appelle; incidents occurred in 1950	In 1950 complaint sent to Indian Affairs not the RCMP. In 1995 interviews by the RCMP; no indication of the outcome of the incident; Insufficient evidence		

Divisions	Allegations/ complaints received/sexual and other crimes	Investigations	Charges	Convictions
F Division SK (con't)	# 24: In 1998 one former male student went to the RCMP to report abuse at the Beauval IRS by a hostel supervisor ***, incidents occurred between 1961-63	2003 letter from the Crown Prosecutor	No charges laid based upon the material provided	
	# 25: In 1995, one former female student reported sexual abuse at Bell IRS; no date when it occurred	There is no record of a school called Bell; inquiries have failed to locate a school called Bell		
	# 26: In 2005, a victim reported abuse at Beauval IRS by a hostel supervisor ***	Investigation concluded File does not indicate the result of the investigation		
G Division NWT	# 1.4 M. Houston; boys' supervisor 1959-62 (worked also at St. Phillip's, Lebreton and Kamsak, SK)	previous offences 1962: 10 charges	1 count Buggery 2 counts Indecent Assault 5 counts of Buggery Sec. 147) 5 Gross Indecency Sec. 149)	3 years probation 9 years incarceration
	# 1: 1996-98 Grollier Hall investigation (Inuvik); 30 members worked on the investigation 4 offenders: #1 P. Leroux #2 P. Comeau #3 G. Maczyinski #4 M. Houston	They interviewed more than 475 students and staff; Meetings held to inform other gov agencies Charges against 4 former boys' supervisors at Grollier Hall between 1959-79 25 victims	81 charges: - Buggery - Gross Indecency - Indecent Assault	25 convictions 25 stayed 24 dismissed
	# 1.1: Paul Leroux; boys' supervisor 1967-79 Also worked at Beauval IRS SK Between 1960-67	20 victims Previous offence 1979 one victim	42 charges: - 5 buggery - 17 gross indecency - 20 indecent assault Contributing to the delinquency of a minor	14 convictions 10 years incarceration 7 acquittals 6 stay 17 dismissal 4 months in jail
	# 1.2: Paul Comeau; boys' supervisor between 1959-65	2 victims Previous offences 1995 North Vancouver 2 victims	2 charges sexual assault 5 proposed One count Gross Indecency 4 counts Indecent Assault 5 counts Gross Indecency	One year incarceration for each stayed due to death 6 months incarceration stayed stayed
	# 1.3: G. Maczyinski; boys' supervisor	In custody at the time of the investigation Previous offences 1973 when he worked at Lower Post, BC	6 Counts Buggery 1 count Gross Indecency 4 counts Indecent Assault 2 Counts Gross Indecency	4 years incarceration for 5 counts (1 withdrawn) concurrent to 16 years 2 years less one day incarceration on each charge

Divisions	Allegations/ complaints received/sexual and other crimes	Investigations	Charges	Convictions
G Division NWT (con't)		1995: convicted for when he worked at Watson Lake 1996: convicted in Whitehorse (Dawson City)	6 counts Buggery, Sec. 407 11 counts Indecent Assault, Sec. 148 9 counts Gross Indecency, Sec. 149 1 Attempt to Commit Buggery 1 Attempt to Commit Gross Indecency 2 Counts of Gross Indecency	16 years incarceration 7 years incarceration on each Concurrent to 16 years
V Division NU	# 1: Chesterfield Inlet Task Force, 1993-95 2 member Task Force (formerly NWT)	Interviewed more than 300 former students, teachers, priests, brothers and suspects 4 suspects 62 complaints: assault by indictment, gross indecency; indecent assault; indecent assault on a female	No charges laid	
D Division MB	# 1: In 1931, Cross Lake: fire at the school, 14 deaths (This case caused the Indian agent to ask his superior who should handle the case)	RCMP support given to Manitoba Provincial Police	Arson Conspiracy	Life incarceration not mentioned
	# 2: 1993: INAC Files review: father complained of excessive punishment. Incidents occurred in 1953 at Birtle IRS - 2 males students;	1993, RCMP reply: no police investigation was deemed necessary... forms of punishment unacceptable by today's standard. Principal died in 1979		
	# 3: 1993: INAC Files review: a female student complained of excessive punishment by the principal; Incidents occurred in 1965 at Birtle IRS	1993: RCMP reply: no police investigation was deemed necessary... forms of punishment unacceptable by today's standard. Principal died in 1979		
	# 4: 1993: INAC Files review - a male student complained of excessive punishment by the principal; Incidents occurred in 1959 at Birtle IRS	1993: RCMP reply: no police investigation was deemed necessary... forms of punishment unacceptable by today's standard. Principal died in 1979		
	# 5: 1993: INAC Files review: a male student; excessive punishment by the principal ; Incidents occurred in 1965 at Birtle IRS	Suspect dead		
	# 6: 1993: INAC Files review: complaints of excessive corporal punishment; Incidents occurred between 1943 to 1951 at Brandon IRS	1993: RCMP reply: corporal punishment considered as normal disciplinary measure-		

Divisions	Allegations/ complaints received/sexual and other crimes	Investigations	Charges	Convictions
D Division MB (con't)	# 7: 1993: INAC Files review: complaints of excessive corporal punishment; Incidents occurred between 1942 to 1947 at Birtle IRS;	1993: RCMP reply: corporal punishment considered as normal disciplinary measure		
	# 8: 1993: INAC Files review: 4 girls complained of strapping and living conditions; Incidents occurred in 1949 at Portage La Prairie;	1993: RCMP reply: no police investigation was deemed necessary... forms of punishment unacceptable by today's standard		
	# 9: 2000: MacKay IRS. Ernest Constant, dormitory supervisor between 1967-69 ; incidents occurred late 1960's	A 30 month investigations More than 40 Students contacted; 23 interviewed; 9 victims	9 counts of Indecent Assault on Male	30 months incarceration 2 stayed
	# 10: St John's Cathedral; Assistant Headmaster, Mealey; incidents occurred in 1982-83;	Lengthy investigation one individual	5 counts of Sexual Assault 5 counts of Sexual Interference	Pleaded guilty, 30 months incarceration
E Division BC	# 1: 1987: St George's IRS ***, administrator		4 sexual offences involving males	Acquitted
	# 2: 1987: St George's IRS D. Clarke, boy's supervisor	17 individuals	17 sexual offences involving males	6 years incarceration
	1995: St George's IRS	4 new allegations	4 charges of sexual offences	2 years incarceration
	# 3: 1987: Cariboo/ St Joseph's IRS Father McIntee; Incidents occurred during the 1950's;	Several individuals; 17 male victims	18 counts of Sexual Assault	3 years incarceration
	# 4: 1987: Cariboo/ St Joseph's IRS Bishop Hubert O'Connor, school principal	Sexual assault on 4 women when students	one Count Rape One count Indecent Assault	Stayed overturned when appealed
	# 5: 1988: St Joseph's IRS Brother Glenn Doughty, supervisor at St. Joseph's and Kuper Island	Allegations from 4 boys	Sexual Assault	12 months incarceration
	1991 Kuper Island, BC 2002, RCMP BC Task Force investigation	Complaints from 4 boys Lengthy preliminary hearings; 42 count Information being sworn; 11 victims	Sexual Assault 11 count Indecent Assault one count Buggery	4 months incarceration 3 years incarceration
	# 6: 1992-94 Alberni IRS A. Plint, boy's supervisor 1997 additional charges	Several victims	Indecent Assault, Assault Causing Bodily Harm	11 years incarceration 11 years concurrent

Divisions	Allegations/ complaints received/sexual and other crimes	Investigations	Charges	Convictions
E Division BC (con't)	#7: RCMP BC Task force Task Force originated in 1994 ended in 2003 Investigated 14 schools Cost: over one million in salaries and other expenses	330 victims 180 suspects Most complaints are from 1980's 14 individual charged	148 sexual assault 11 physical assault	Multiple
	# 8: 1957, investigation conducted at the Lower Post IRS *** a boys'supervisor	40 boys interviewed	4 charges Indecent Assault Against Male	Dismissed: witnesses refused to testify
	# 9: 1999 Lower Post IRS B. Garand, Boy's supervisor 1952-58	5 males see M Div. # 2.1	Sexual assault on males	Convicted
DIAND files	# 1: 1993: 35 old files sent for review by Indian and Northern Affairs to the RCMP ; incidents occurred between 1946-73	Message sent to Divisions: E, K, F, D, M, O, C Preliminary review of files ; field personnel will investigate occurrences which happened so far removed	E Div.: non criminal in nature K Div.: no police investigation F Div.: Death/ accidents D Div.: no police action/ firm discipline M Div.: investigation	
	# 2: 1994: 34 additional cases for review; incidents occurred between 1924-1965	Message sent to D, E, F, G, H, K, M File review of investigation feasible at this time	No charges laid	
	# 3: 1996: 22 additional cases for review Incidents occurred at Gordon's IRS	No sufficient evidence for investigation One case of broken arm in 1978	Lack sufficient detail to support criminal proceedings No charges laid	
	# 4: 2001: Regina Major Crimes Unit sent an untitled report to Oic Criminal Operations	118 incidents (sexual and physical abuse at schools) have been reviewed by the RCMP.	No charges have been laid following this review	

